



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







*In memory  
of  
Minal  
E  
Young*

STANFORD  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARIES

199. c . .









THE  
**HISTORY**  
OF THE  
**TROUBLES AND MEMORABLE TRANSACTIONS**  
IN  
**SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND,**  
FROM MDC.XXIV. TO MDC.XLV.

---

BY JOHN SPALDING.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.

---



---

VOL. I.

---

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH,  
M.DCCC.XXVIII.

DA863.3

S6

1828

4.1



# **THE BANNATYNE CLUB.**

**M.DCCC.XXIX.**

---

**SIR WALTER SCOTT, BARONET,**

**[PRESIDENT.]**

**THE EARL OF ABERDEEN, K.T.**

**RIGHT HON. WILLIAM ADAM, LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF THE JURY COURT.**

**SIR WILLIAM ARBUTHNOT, BART.**

**5 JAMES BALLANTYNE, ESQ.**

**SIR WILLIAM MACLEOD BANNATYNE.**

**LORD BELHAVEN AND STENTON.**

**GEORGE JOSEPH BELL, ESQ.**

**ROBERT BELL, ESQ.**

**10 WILLIAM BELL, ESQ.**

**JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ.**

**WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.**

**REV. PHILIP BLISS, D.C.L.**

**GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.**

**15 THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.**

**JOHN CALEY, ESQ.**

**JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.**

**HON. JOHN CLERK, LORD ELDIN.**

**WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.**

## **THE BANNATYNE CLUB.**

---

- 20 HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.  
DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.  
ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ.  
JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.  
WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.
- 25 HON. GEORGE CRANSTOUN, LORD COREHOUSE.  
THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE.  
JAMES DENNISTON, ESQ.  
ROBERT DUNDAS, ESQ.  
RIGHT HON. WILLIAM DUNDAS, LORD CLERK  
REGISTER.
- 30 HENRY ELLIS, ESQ.  
CHARLES FERGUSON, ESQ.  
ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.  
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON.  
THE COUNT DE FLAHAULT.
- 35 HON. JOHN FULLERTON, LORD FULLERTON.  
LORD GLENORCHY.  
THE DUKE OF GORDON.  
WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ.  
SIR JAMES R. G. GRAHAM, BART.
- 40 ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.  
LORD GRAY.  
RIGHT HON. THOMAS GRENVILLE.  
THE EARL OF HADDINGTON.  
THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON.
- 45 E. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, ESQ.  
JAMES M. HOG, ESQ.



## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

JOHN HOPE, ESQ. SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

COSMO INNES, ESQ.

DAVID IRVING, LL.D.

50 JAMES IVORY, ESQ.

REV. JOHN JAMIESON, D.D.

ROBERT JAMESON, ESQ.

SIR HENRY JARDINE.

FRANCIS JEFFREY, ESQ.

55 JAMES KEAY, ESQ.

JOHN G. KINNEAR, ESQ.

THOMAS KINNEAR, ESQ. [TREASURER.]

THE EARL OF KINNOULL.

DAVID LAING, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]

60 THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE, K.T.

REV. JOHN LEE, D.D.

THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.

COLIN MACKENZIE, ESQ.

HON. J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.

65 JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.

JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.

THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.

GILBERT LAING MEASON, ESQ.

THE VISCOUNT MELVILLE, K.T.

70 WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.

THE EARL OF MINTO.

SIR JAMES W. MONCREIFF, BART.

JOHN ARCHIBALD MURRAY, ESQ.

WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

- 75 JAMES NAIRNE, ESQ.  
MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.  
FRANCIS PALGRAVE, ESQ.  
HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.  
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.
- 80 JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF ROSSLYN.  
ANDREW RUTHERFURD, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF SELKIRK.  
RIGHT HON. SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD, LORD CHIEF  
BARON OF SCOTLAND.
- 85 ANDREW SKENE, ESQ.  
JAMES SKENE, ESQ.  
GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.  
THE EARL SPENCER, K.G.  
JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.
- 90 THE MARQUIS OF STAFFORD, K.G.  
MAJOR-GENERAL STRATON.  
SIR JOHN ARCHIBALD STEWART, BART.  
HON. CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.  
ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.
- 95 THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.]  
W. C. TREVELYAN, ESQ.  
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ.  
ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.  
RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE WARRENDER, BART.
- 100 THE VENERABLE ARCHDEACON WRANGHAM.
-

**AT a Meeting of the Committee of Management of the BANNATYNE CLUB,  
held at Edinburgh, 2d June 1827,**

**Resolved, That the HISTORY OF THE TROUBLES IN SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND, from the year 1624, to 1645, by JOHN SPALDING, Commissary Clerk of Aberdeen, be printed for the use of the Members, under the superintendence of JAMES SKENE of Rubislaw, Esq. from a collation of two Manuscripts, one in the possession of the Right Honourable LORD FORBES, the other belonging to the Club, and recently purchased from the library of GARDEN OF TROUP.**

**DAVID LAING, Secretary.**



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

### VOLUME I.

PRELIMINARY NOTICE . . . . .	PP. ix
MARGINAL NOTES . . . . .	— xxxiii
DIARY FROM THE YEAR 1624 TO 1641 INCLUSIVE . . . . .	— 360
VARIOUS READINGS IN THIS VOLUME . . . . .	— 7

### VOLUME II.

MARGINAL NOTES . . . . .	PP. xxvi
DIARY FROM THE YEAR 1642 TO 1645 INCLUSIVE . . . . .	— 324
INDEX OF NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES IN BOTH VOLUMES —	30

# LIST OF PLATES

---

## VOLUME I.

PLAN OF ABERDEEN, <i>Two sheets</i> , . . . . .	P. 1
THE OLD TOWER OF PITCAPLE, . . . . .	— 5
THE CASTLE OF STRATHBOGIE, . . . . .	— 33
THE ENTRANCE GATE OF STRATHBOGIE, . . . . .	— 61
THE KING'S COLLEGE, . . . . .	— 102
THE TOWER OF HALLFORREST, . . . . .	— 151
THE MARISCHAL COLLEGE, . . . . .	— 171
THE TOWER AND OLD MANSION OF DRUM, . . . . .	— 209
THE CASTLE OF BOG OF GIGHT, . . . . .	— 328
MARKET-CROSS OF ABERDEEN, <i>Wood-cut</i> , . . . . .	— 360

## VOLUME II.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE SKENE MANUSCRIPT, <i>Lithographic</i> , . . . . .	P. 1
HUNTLEY, FORMERLY STRATHBOGIE CASTLE, . . . . .	— 2
TOLBOOTH OF ABERDEEN, . . . . .	— 9
CATHEDRAL OF ST. MACHARS, . . . . .	— 57
BRIDGE OF DON, . . . . .	— 195
BROAD STREET OF ABERDEEN, . . . . .	— 197
DECAPITATION OF GORDON OF HADDO, . . . . .	— 250
CASTLE OF KILDRUMMIE, . . . . .	— 258
CASTLE OF DUNNOTTER, . . . . .	— 262
SCULPTURED STONE AT DUNNOTTER CASTLE, <i>Wood-cut</i> , . . . . .	— 324



## PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

---

LITTLE worthy of remark can now be gathered relating to JOHN SPALDING, the humble individual from whose industry we derive the following Journal of events. It is only when distance of time gives a degree of importance to the historical notices and observations of an eye-witness, on the fidelity of whose record we see reason to rely, that his individual character, or the events of his life, excite any interest ; but, unfortunately, before that ripening period had arrived, all memory of the pains-taking author of the present work seems to have passed away.

It is certain, that, during the period comprised in his Diary, Spalding held the office of Clerk to the Consistorial Court of the Diocese of Aberdeen ; but, although the law practitioners of that city were then styled " Members of the Commissary Court," and continued under that designation, until by a crown charter in 1774 confirming former privileges they obtained the title of " Advocates," it does not appear that Spalding was a member of that body, as an authentic list exists from the year 1632, in which his name does not occur.<sup>1</sup>

Whether the time of Spalding's death corresponds with the termination of his Diary, is uncertain. The establishment in which he officiated, originally occupying an apartment within the Cathedral of Old Aberdeen, having been subjected to many successive changes, was finally settled in a tenement

<sup>1</sup> Kennedy's Annals of Aberdeen, vol. ii. p. 165.

on the north side of the Castle Street of New Aberdeen. Here, in 1721, the Commissary Clerk's office was consumed by fire, and all the records of that Court destroyed, so that the means of ascertaining the period of his continuance in that office, and the time of his death, or, what is of greater importance, the possibility of identifying the originality of any existing Manuscript of the History by a comparison of his handwriting, has been rendered nearly hopeless, as no success has attended the search for such documents.

The present edition of the work has been prepared from a careful revision of all the Manuscripts which appear to have been preserved; and, where contemporary authors, or documents relating to the subject, furnished the means of correcting Spalding's version of the history of his own time, they have been scrupulously examined for that purpose, and have, in many cases, proved to be of essential service.

Before entering upon the task of preparing a correct edition of Spalding's History, the use of two valuable Manuscripts was obtained, which bear internal evidence of having been taken from one and the same original. And as these which have been employed in preparing the first volume of the work are found to vary in several respects, it may be proper to bestow a few words on their respective importance.

The first was lately purchased for the Bannatyne Club from the collection of the late Alexander Garden, Esquire of Troup. It is a folio volume of 897 pages, without title, and containing a marginal index on the first two pages only. The date of the writing may, with sufficient probability, be fixed about the year 1720, and appears to have been written by a person who, as appears from the blank spaces left for names which he could not decypher and from errors of transcription, must have been very ignorant of the localities, persons and families mentioned in the course of the work.<sup>2</sup> Nevertheless, in the transcript given, he seems to have adhered closely to the original.

<sup>2</sup> An instance frequently occurs, which proves the transcriber to have been a stranger to the neighbourhood of Aberdeen. The adjoining parish of Banchory *Devenich*, so termed to distinguish

The other copy, written apparently a few years later, has long been preserved in the Library of Lord Forbes; and, having been transcribed by a person of more intelligence than the writer of the Troup Manuscript, has furnished the means of filling up many of the blanks, and of correcting the errors, which occur in the other. It is necessary, however, to observe, that the writer has used considerable freedom in accommodating the orthography to the standard of his own time, as well as in the frequent omission of words and of sentences held as useless expletives; an alteration which, though in one sense it might be viewed as improving the text, by condensing it, and rendering it, when freed from a variety of superfluous epithets, more simple and intelligible, yet detracts from the homely character, and the amusing quaintness of expression used by our gossiping chronicler. This Manuscript has the advantage of possessing the Marginal Index throughout the whole work; and, as it forms an abridgement of the contents of the Diary, besides bearing, in many places, more the character of explanatory notes on the text than of a simple index, it has been printed apart in this edition, and the relative portion prefixed to each volume. These explanatory observations are accordingly distinguished from the other notes by a blank line at the beginning and close, with a reference to the portion of the text to which they apply. The original Manuscript did not probably contain any title; but one has been added to the Forbes Manuscript, in a more recent hand. It has been adopted in this edition.

It is evident, therefore, that neither of these copies could be implicitly followed. In the process, accordingly, of adjusting the text, and deciding on the preferable readings, considerable difficulties have occurred. The Troup Manuscript has the advantage of adhering to the orthography of the day, and has been employed as the ground-work of the present edition; while the Forbes Manuscript, being in many respects more correct in the names of persons and places, has in so far been adopted.

that place from the more distant Banchory Ternan, is always written with a blank in place of the adjunct *Devenich*, which the writer seems to have been unable to read. Besides, he altogether mistakes the distance of the town from that spot so familiar to all the inhabitants.

Another Manuscript is preserved in the Library of King's College, Aberdeen; but it is merely a transcript of the Forbes Manuscript. It is comprised in a volume of 1036 folios.<sup>3</sup>

Proposals for printing Spalding's History by subscription were circulated, bearing date the 1st of December 1765. These, however, were not acted upon. In 1792 a small octavo edition was published in Aberdeen, of which the following account was obtained from the editor lately deceased.

A Manuscript copy, belonging to Sir James Reid of Barra, in Aberdeenshire, was, at his death, purchased for L.5 by a bookseller of Aberdeen, with a view to publication. This design was accordingly commenced; but, without taking the trouble of comparing the Manuscript with any of the other existing copies, and without submitting it to any examination whatever, it was placed sheet by sheet in the printer's hands; and, so far as the workmen were able to decypher the Manuscript, forthwith printed, with no alteration except in the orthography. Neither did any correction of the press take place but what the printer himself chose to exercise. The Manuscript was never returned from the work-shop, but suffered to be destroyed piecemeal as waste paper. These facts seem abundantly sufficient to account for many of the errors and defects which characterise that publication. But the Manuscript itself must have been defective, as a great proportion of the narrative not immediately connected with Aberdeenshire is omitted. It seems

<sup>3</sup> This copy is mentioned in Gough's *British Topography*, vol. ii. p. 645, where the author takes occasion to give the following account of the work. "The author was commissary clerk of Aberdeen, and has taken pains to commit to writing as he received them such accounts of the public transactions as he could obtain in that remote corner. They are greatly misrepresented; but the greater and more valuable part of the book relates to the particular occurrences in Aberdeenshire, and the neighbouring counties, which represent in a strong light the fermentations that prevailed in the minds of their ancestors, and the barbarity of their manners. Spalding is a royalist, but speaks with great candour of the opposite party, and with particular respect of some covenanting ministers, whom he extols as good preachers: but of Mr Andrew Cant, and the Presbyterian clergy in general, he loves to tell every prejudice that he can. The style is vulgar, but has merit. The account of Montrose's expeditions, and the family of Huntly, might furnish matter for national history." Gordon, in his *History of the Family of Gordon*, (vol. ii. p. 151, Edinburgh 1727, 8vo,) bears a more favourable testimony to the merits of Spalding, whom he characterises as "a very honest and faithful man."

## PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

v

to have been merely a garbled copy of the Forbes Manuscript, as the same blanks which appear in that Manuscript occur in the printed copy. The termination also is the same; which seems to evince that the transcriber was ignorant of the additional matter contained in the Troup Manuscript.<sup>4</sup>

Of the omissions in the printed copy the amount is so considerable as to shew that they were intentional. The title has accordingly been purposely arranged to suit these deficiencies; and, wherever such alterations take place, the form of the sentence, upon re-commencing the text, is changed to suit the omission and to connect it with the subject where the context was interrupted.

After the first volume of the present edition had been completed from the Troup and Forbes Manuscripts, the Editor had the good fortune to obtain, through the polite attention and liberality of the Earl of Fife, the use of a Manuscript older and more valuable than either of the former two, if not actually the original production of the author himself. It is a 4to volume, consisting of 689 folios, and in the handwriting and orthography of the period to which it refers.<sup>5</sup> It is more abundantly enriched with marginal notes than the Forbes Manuscript, and in very good preservation. It had originally formed part of the collection of Mr. Skene of Dyce, had passed, upon the recent extinction of that family, to the library of Skene of Skene, and, upon the subsequent extinction of this family also, became by inheritance the property of the Earl of Fife.

The acquisition of this valuable Manuscript led of course to a revisal of the first volume; and the various readings considered of the greatest importance have been printed apart. In printing the second volume, this has throughout been used as the text, which will account for the difference in point of orthography observable in the second volume.

The question of originality, as affecting this Manuscript, is not without dif-

<sup>4</sup> Many of these blanks might have been easily supplied. One occurs at the 37th page of the 2d volume of the small 8vo edition, by which the passage is rendered altogether nonsense, occasioned by an omission in the Forbes Manuscript, obviously accidental, but contained in the Troup Manuscript also.

<sup>5</sup> A facsimile of the Manuscript is given at page 1 of the second volume.

ficulty. There is much which would lead to the inference of its being from the pen of the author himself, while at the same time passages do occur of a somewhat doubtful character. Of these indications a few specimens will suffice. The work presents blanks of various lengths, obviously left for the subsequent insertion of facts, names, and dates, regarding which the author's information at the time of writing was probably inadequate. These accordingly, in many instances, are supplied by the same hand, but with different ink; and it seldom occurs that the new matter is at all commensurate with the blank which had been left for its insertion, a great portion of the space generally remaining unoccupied, such as no copyist would ever have left, had it been occasioned by his inability to decypher any particular passage. Judging from the difference in the ink, the marginal notes for a few pages back appear to have been brought up simultaneously with the insertion of these corrections, the proceeding to be naturally expected from a compiler, but not from a copyist. At page 372 of the Skene Manuscript, after enumerating a few of the persons concerned with a certain circumstance, a blank of two lines is left for the insertion of other names to be afterwards ascertained, and then the subject is resumed with the words "and others." This blank, however, remains unsupplied, from the author having either failed to obtain the requisite information, or probably neglected to insert it. No copyist would have left this unnecessary blank; which does not appear in the other Manuscripts.

In that portion of the Manuscript corresponding to the last line of page 211, vol. ii, it is "Kirks of Scotland, Edinburgh," with the word "Scotland" erased; which could scarcely occur in a copy.

In pages 428, 429 of the Manuscript, various additions and corrections occur in the same hand in which the text is written, but with differently coloured ink, and of a character which strongly implies the writer of that manuscript to have actually been the author.

On the other hand, in page 10, vol. ii, line 6 from the top, the words "out of their purses," as taken from the Troup Manuscript, is in the Skene volume "out of their purpose," which, if written by the author, seems an unaccount-



able mistake. And, in folio 430 of the Manuscript, corresponding to page 57, vol. 2d, of the present edition, where the destruction of the high altar of the cathedral is mentioned, the marginal note, referring to the passage, bears "No sic thing true, as ye may heirefter see," which the text itself soon after confirms. The author cannot be supposed thus flatly to contradict himself.

These discrepancies may perhaps admit of explanation, upon the supposition, either that the volume in question was actually the original from Spalding's hand, or dictation, compiled from notes previously prepared by himself; or that these notes had thus, by some one else, and for the first time, been arranged in the volume before us.

All the Manuscripts are defective at the close, and to an uncertain extent. That from the Skene library terminates with folio 689; but, having in a preceding folio given a reference to folio 725, shows a deficiency of at least 36 folios. Of this deficiency the Troup Manuscript gives a small portion, which is indicated in the present edition by brackets.

The prayer for the King's safety, in pages 41, 42 of vol. ii, seems to imply that the Diary did not reach to the year 1649, when his Majesty suffered. A similar passage at page 53, vol. ii, leads to the same inference.

It may likewise be observed, that, from the appearance of some corrections on the text of the Skene Manuscript, in a hand closely resembling that of the Forbes, and from some other circumstances, it is not improbable that this is the copy from which the Forbes Manuscript was taken.

As to the merits of the work itself, it has been too long known to need any comment. The lapse of time since the events here recorded took place has given importance to the labours of an industrious observer, and, according to his means of information, probably a faithful chronicler of passing events during a period, at the time, of intense excitement, and ever since of the greatest historical interest. To expect a detail untinged by party feelings, or even by some degree of prejudice, during the struggles of civil war, and amidst the ferment of conflicting opinions regarding a question in which every individual, however humble, was constrained to take a part, would be unreason-

able. And, although Spalding is little disposed to restrain his sentiments, and leaves no doubt as to his loyalty towards the unfortunate Charles, or of his attachment to the forms of Episcopacy, his narrative is nevertheless given throughout with that air of simplicity and candour which induces the reader to feel confidence in his sincerity.

At the same time, it is curious to observe the different tinge diffused over the same circumstances of that agitating period, as they are given in the homely details of the Cavalier Clerk, and in the annals of his covenanting contemporary and countryman Gilbert Gordon of Sallagh. The latter, for instance, describes with enthusiasm the gallantry of the covenanting Scots in their invasion of England, their moderation in success, "and their return into Scotland with great honor and commendation, to the eternal glorie of this nation," &c. (p. 508) in which honest Spalding, on the contrary, could discover nothing to commend, and much to blame.

Spalding, by his profound reverence for the observances of the Episcopal faith, and for the sacred nature of every thing belonging to its ancient dignity and state, especially "in glorious Aberdeen," is led to comment, with some asperity, on what he deemed to be a most unworthy profanation on the part of Dr. Guild, in the pulling down and removing of the materials of the bishop's palace, to build a song-school, and other subordinate purposes connected with the college. These indignant effusions have, nevertheless, at the distance of nearly two centuries, subjected the memory of the annalist to a very heavy charge by a late biographer of Principal Guild, the Rev. Dr. Sheriffs, who accuses Spalding "of endeavouring to blast the reputation of an eminent man," and asserts "that his testimony, given under the influence of stubborn prejudice, was not much to be trusted." Those, however, who read the Diary of this peaceful royalist, will probably feel disposed rather to sympathise in his wounded feelings, at beholding the needless and wanton demolition of the sacred structures, which, from education and from habit, he was led to connect with the warmest devotional respect, than inclined to concur with the biographer, in calling them "the aspersions of petulant obloquy."

So great a proportion of the narrative bears reference to Aberdeen and its vicinity, that a copy of the curious ancient plan of the city by Gordon of Straloch, of which a copy is preserved in the library of the Marischal College, is deemed a suitable addition to the work. The very prompt and polite attention of the Senatus Academicus of that College has accordingly supplied this desideratum. A series of plates also has been introduced, exhibiting the principal localities mentioned in the work, taken from original drawings in possession of the Editor.

**EDINBURGH:**  
**DECEMBER M.DCCC.XXIX.**





## MARGINAL NOTES.

### VOLUME FIRST.

1624.

- 1 Angus M<sup>c</sup>Intosh deceases. His kin grudges with the Earl of Murray. Their reasons. Their  
2 resolution. They go to arms. Their number and captains. They keep the fields in their arms. They oppress and spolzie these who laboured their possessions. They sorn through the Northland and spare none. They cast the Earl's land waste, and live like outlaws. Their confession and resolution.

The Earl sends for Balquhiddie men. Their number. The Earl goes with them to Inverness. They live upon his great expenses, did no good, and are sent home again. The Earl provides another company, who did as little good.

- 3 The Clanchattan become more furious. Oppress both friend and foe. The Earl gets a Lieutenantdry. It is proclaimed. The Marquis of Huntly is offended. Letters of Intercommuning against the Clanchattan. Their friends are feared and grow cold. They refuse to help or supply them.

The Clanchattan repent, and seek the Earl's peace; which they, upon conditions, get. The Earl holds Justice Courts. Some louns are execute, but the principal malefactors are spared. The form of this Justice Court. Receptors and Suppliers are summoned. The form of process and probation. The Clanchattans' dishonest dealing. Honest men are forced to come in the Earl's will. Others stand out. They are put to an assize. The Clanchattan prove all. They inform all.  
4 Ane uncouth form of probation. Innocent men highly fined. They are warded.

1625.

King James deceases. King Charles renews the Lieutenantdry. The Earl goes on against Inverness, Glenmoriston and others. Inverness stands to their innocence. Their moyen. They send to the King. Glenmoriston goes also. The Earl bears them down. They come all home. Inverness is fined. Glenmoriston agrees.

VOL. I.

Some discontentment betwixt the house of Huntly and the Earl touching this Lieutenantdry. The Earl does by himself. The Marquis grudges to see innocent men abused; yet beheld all. He assisted some; which did little good. The Earl thought upon this, and made him lose two sheriffships, *See p. 8.* The country casten loose through this Lieutenantdry.

1626, 1627.

"There is nothing noted worthy of memoriall." 5

1628.

John Grant of Carron and Grant of Dervy killed. James Ogilvy killed by the Laird of Banf. Some assythment.

1629.

Robert Tulloch killed by Alexander Innes. He fled to Ireland.

1630.

William Gordon of Rothiemay killed by Fren-draught. George Gordon killed, and sundry hurt. The Marquis settles this feud by composition.

Robert Crichton hurts James Lesslie in Fren-draught's company. Fren-draught confers with the Earl of Murray, syne came to the Bog. Pit-caple comes to the Bog and complains upon his son's hurt. He vows revenge. The Marquis' 6 answer. Pitcaple rides his way. The Marquis reveals to Fren-draught their conference, and holds him all that night. The Marquis directs the Lord Aboyn to convoy Fren-draught home. They go peaceably. Fren-draught holds him all night. They soup and go to bed. The manner how they were laid. The tower takes fire. The Viscount, Rothiemay and others burnt to the death. Fren-draught's carriage. Some escape this fire. The form how Aboyn and Rothiemay died in this fire, pitifully crying for help. Fren-draught makes no help. This fearful accident was sorrowful to their friends, and to the Marquis and his Lady. The Lady Aboyn's great grief.

The Marquis causes take up the burnt bones

a

and bury them in the Kirk of Gairtly. The Marquis writes to the Lord Gordon. The Lady Frendraucht rides to the Bog. She gets no entry, turns home.

The Lord Gordon comes to the Bog, convenes some friends. Their judgment of this fire. Their friends dissolve. The Marquis' resolution.

- 8 John Meldrum suspected. John Toash, and Wood a young woman, also suspected. She is accused and tortured, confesses nothing. She is put to liberty. The two men are kept in ward.

James Grant breaks out upon Balnadalloch.

The Marquis wants the Sherrifships of Aberdeen and Inverness by moyen of the Earl of Murray. The Marquis is discontent. Murray's declaration. The Sherrifships annexed to the crown. The Lord Gordon gets the money. The country evil gyded.

- 9 Caskieben sheriff of Aberdeen. Sir Robert Gordon sheriff of Inverness. The Marquis beholds all. Great troubles in the land.

Balnadalloch gets a remission. James Grant burns the cornyard of Pitchass and hail bestial. Balnadalloch keeps the house. James Grant burns Tulqhyn.

- Balnadalloch complains to the Lieutenant. The country cries out. The Earl his resolution. He agrees with the Clanchattan to take James Grant. They undertook the service. Their number and captains. The Earl rides south. James Grant found out. He flees, is sore wounded, and four men slain. He is taken, and six men with him. They are brought to Balnadalloch. His men warded in Elgin; and himself had to Dernway, syne to Elgin. Balnadalloch is glad. The Earl is glad, and gives order anent James Grant. He is brought to Edinburgh, warded, and his six men hanged. He is oftymes accused.

1631.

James Grant is brought to Elgin. He is had to Edinburgh and warded. His men are hanged.

- 11 The Marquis complains to the Council on the fire of Frendraucht. He desires their aid. He is in suspicion of Frendraucht. The Lords grant a commission to try this fire. The Commissioners convene with some Nobles. Their opinion anent this fire. They take their leave. The Marquis, being in Edinburgh, returns home, still in suspicion of Frendraucht.

Francis Earl of Errol departs this life. His form of burial. He is truly noble.

- 12 Sheriffs of Aberdeen and Inverness. John Urquhart of Craigstone departs this life. John Urquhart of Lathers departs this life. His friends distressed. He has no heir nor executor.

The Lady Murray visits her father and mo-

ther. The Earl nor she saw the Marquis to comfort him since the fire of Frendraucht. Great unkindness.

1632.

The Earl of Sutherland comes to the Bog. He is not wellcome. The reason why. Their conference. The Earl's good night. His lodging and 13 departure.

The Earl of Angus married to Lady Mary Gordon. Their entertainment. The Earl of Murray nor his Lady was there. The Lord Gordon at court.

The Earl of Angus with his Lady goes to Dernway. They are made welcome. They come back to the Bog, syne ride south.

Sheriffs of Aberdeen and Inverness.

The Earl of Sutherland marrys, comes to the Bog, and crosses the water.

James Grant breaks ward. The Councill is offended. Their Proclamation. James Grant's wife taken. The Councill's ordinance. She bides 14 tryall. She is put to liberty.

The Lord of Strathbrane married to Lady Jean Gordon. They depart home.

The Earl of Murray renounces his Lieutenandry upon some advertisements. His intention. The Lord Gordon crosses him.

The King of Sweden killed.

The Bishop of Aberdeen stricken in apoplexy. 1633.

A great storm. The crown of the old town 15 steeply blown down.

Ebbing and flowing stopped.

The Marquis returns from court, leaving his son behind him. The Lord Gordon returns home Captain of Gens d'armes. He lifts men in the Guard. He has them to France with his two sons. He musters in presence of the King of France. His Lady and Daughter go to him.

King Charles comes to Edinburgh. His company and household officers. He has a speech at the West Port. The 2d speech. The Provost and Aldermen their behaviour. A gift given to the King. The Marquis of Hamilton gets the 16 gift. The Provost goes to horse. The Baillies and Councill attend the King. A brave company of town's soldiers meet the King. They guard his Majesty. A 3d speech. A 4th speech. A 5th speech. The 6th speech. The 7th speech. The King hears all pleasantly. He goes to the Abbey. The Provost returns home to Edinburgh.

The King hears devotion, goes to dinner. His ordinary guard. Their livery.

The King comes to the Castle of Edinburgh. His convoy. The Captain salutes the King. He 17 soups in the Castle, and stays all night.

The Nobles come to the Castle. The King and they ride down the gate in their parliament



robes to the Abbey. Their form of riding. The Earl of Angus made Marquis. They light at the Abbey, heard sermon. The Bishop of Brechin preaches. The King receives communion. His Majesty is crowned King. Bishops who served. Their apparel. The Bishop of Murray made Elymosinar. He scatters silver pieces. An altar. The Bishops beck to the crucifix. Fear of

- 18 Popery. The Bishops who were not in service changed not their habit.

The King goes from church to his pallace. The Estates come down to him. Their order of riding this first day of Parliament.

The Provost of Edinburgh salutes the King. The calsey is railed. A guard of townsmen.

- 19 His Majesty lights at the Stinking Stile. The Earl of Errol as Constable receives him, convoys him through his guard. The Earl Marishal receives him, settis him on his Tribunall, marshalls the rest, sits down with the Earl of Errol.

The parliament fenced. The Lords of the Articles chosen. Their number. The Parliament rises up. The King rides down the gate. The Earl of Errol on his one side, and the Earl Marshal on the other.

The King comes to the Articles. His convoy and guard. He returns to the Abbey.

The King comes to the Articles and returns.

He hears sermon in St Giles' Kirk. The description of a Rochet and Surplice.

- 20 Edinburgh offended at the Bishop of Murray.

The King gets the banquet from the towne of Edinburgh. He returns to the Abbey.

The nobles and courtiers get another Banquet from Edinburgh. Great joy and merryness. The King is well pleased.

The King hears devotion. Dr. Forbes preaches. His text. The English service. The Bishop of Dunblane had his rochet and no other Bishop.

The King comes to the Articles. He returns to the Abbey.

The King comes to the Articles. All is concluded, and he returns back.

- 21 The Parliament ridden again. Glencairne bears the sceptre. Suffolk rides on the King's right hand. An other English Lord on his left. Hamilton master of the horse. They go into the Parliament house, ratify the Acts, syne rise up.

The King rests, hears devotion.

The King passes to sport. He returns to Burntisland, comes over the water. A boat perishes, pityfull to see. A prodigious token.

The King stays in the Abbey.

The Marquis comes to Kandecheyle and falls sick, sends his Lady and Lady Aboyn to the King. They make their complaint. The King hears patiently, and promises justice. They take their leave.

The King rides to Seytoun.

He rides to London.

The Lady Marchioness and Lady Aboyne bide in Edinburgh. John Meldrum is put to a tryal. He is accused, and denys. He is re-examined. He is found varying. He is put to the tryal of an assyze, hanged, headed and quartered.

John Toash is still kept in ward. The Ladies return to Kandecheyle.

The Marquis comes home.

The Laird of Dunkyntie and his eldest son murdered. They kill three Limmers, the rest escape. Dunkintie's second son takes up the corps; and brings the head of an Limmer upon a fork, and sets it up on a stob. The corps are buried. No tryal. No revenge.

James Grant begins to Kyth, goes publicly. His wife dwells in a little house in Carron. He haunts her company, and is espied by the Clangregour. The lap about the house. James Grant hears the noise. His resolution. He shoots 24 their Captain. James Grant escapes. This Captain called Patrick Ger, a notable Limmer.

Thomas Crombie, Sherrif of Aberdeen. Mr. Alexander M'Kenzie Sherrif of Inverness.

1634.

The Macgregors spolzie Frendraught's hounds. Dr. Forbes consecrate Bishop of Edinburgh. He departs this life. A singular man.

The Marquis with his Lady intends for Edinburgh. He falls sick in Kandecheyle. She rides forward. John Toash is accused, and denies. 25 He is tortured, confesses nothing. She desires him to be put to an assyze. It is refused. He sits at the Croce with a mitre on his head, and gets liberty. The Lady returns to Kandecheyle, and the Marquis and she ride home.

Louns herry Murray. Donald Mackenzie hanged.

Frendraught's goods raised. He rescues them valiantly. The Gordons suspected.

Thomas Cromby Sheriff of Aberdeen. Mr. Alexander Mackenzie Sheriff of Inverness.

Frendraught's ground spolzied.

Certain Highlanders break out and take the Gordons part. Frendraucht rises and scatters them all. He rides south.

Diverse Gordons break out against Frendraucht. Their names. They are sworn to revenge the fire of Frendraucht. They spolzie goods, and sell them very cheap out of Frendraucht. They spolzie Mr. Alexander Innes horse. They oppress Mr. Robert Jamieson. They cause hang a man at Strabogie as a spy.

The Goe summer fair.

Adam Gordon killed.

22

23

24

26

27

Thir Gordons spolie goods from Frendraucht, Call them to Strathbogie, break up doors and yetts, take two of the Marquis' horse and thrie out of the Bog. They burn the corn yards of Frendraucht.

Frendraucht is still in Edinburgh supplicating the Lords. They send to summond thir Gordons, and to charge the Marquis and some others. The Herauld meets with Captain Gordon; intimates his charges. The captain's answers. The Herauld takes his leave. The trumpeter gets wages. The herald returns home.

28 The Gordons call the goods to Rothiemay from Strathbogie. They enter the place, put the Lady to the yetts. They take up the house and make good cheer. They take meal, malt and customs from the tenants; give acquittances. The tenants are forced to obey.

Banff convoys Frendraucht's sons to Edinburgh. The Lady bides still in Kinardie.

Lather's son departs this life. His father's counsell to him. His promise to perform. His great debt. Lather's son marries the Laird Innes' Daughter. His father's creditors cry out against Lather's cautioners. The cautioners put at Craigstone. He is pleased to pay his father's debt, albeit neither heir nor executor. The Laird Innes' policie. Trysting betwixt friends. The conclusion. Many maledictions prayed. The young man deceases. He leaves a son. He makes tutors. He is buried.

James Grant trysts with Balnadallach. Great policie. Himself and his wife is taken under trust. The manner how. His wife goes home.

30 James Grant travells with Balnadalloch. He is chained and pitifully handled. He complains on his misusage. James Grant's answers. He wards Balnadalloch in Duadeis house. He is evil drest. He is in the Killogie kept fast. He is evil handled. The form of this kill, and how James Grant lodged. He goes out some errand. His orders. Balnadalloch is tormented. He speaks to Leonard Lesslie, who was upon his arm, craves his help. Who this Leonard Lesslie was. He has great trust. He reveals all to Balnadalloch, and where he was. He devises his escape. A trim trick. Balnadalloch escapes wonderfully with Leonard by speed of foot. They durst not follow. He goes to Innes, syne to Elgin.

31 The Marquis sends some friends with a testimonial to the Council. The testimonial is repelled, and the gentlemen wardel. The Sheriff of Aberdeen gets charges to take thir broken men. He uses diligence. He writes to the Council. The Sheriff of Banff gets a commission. 32 He gets open yetts in Rothiemay, but all was fled. He goes back. The Gordons return.

Thomas Crombie sheriff of Aberdeen, and Mr.

Alexander M'Kensie sheriff of Inverness in 1634. The lairds Drum and Strechin, sheriffs in 1635.

Patrick Lesslie is made Provost of Aberdeen and discharged. His procedure.

The Chancellor and the Earl of Mar depart this life.

The Pot of South Eak becomes dry; an ominous token.

1635.

A comet seen in Elgin; prodigious also. Forerunners of troubles.

The Archbishop of St. Andrews made Chancellor. His son Sir Robert Spotswood, President. It breeds great trouble.

The Marquis comes from the Bog with his 33 Lady and two of his oyes to Strathbogie. His progress south. He is stormsted in Melgyn

The Lords are not content. Charges direct out against him to enter his person in ward. Frendraucht has great moyen.

The Lady Rothiemay charged to render her house; which she obeys. The pursivant had the keys south. The Gordons strike up the yetts and dwell therein nobly. Letters of Intercommuning proclaimed against them. They part company. The Marquis still stormsted. He is 34 charged to render the keys of his house. He obeys. The keys are had south. The Marquis leaves Melgin in the storm. His progress to Edinburgh. He compares before the Lords. He is relaxed. He is examined. His answer. They urge him to bring in the Gordons. His answer. He gets a comission to take them, and report his diligence. He sets caution to Frendraucht of Lawborrows. He gets back his keys. 35

Sir Adam Gordon and the rest put to liberty upon caution.

The Earl of Murray is kind to the Marquis.

The Marquis forbid to recept thir broken men. They are offended.

Donald Cummin slain.

Findlay M'Grimmon slain.

The Glangregor great oppressors.

Frendraucht purchases a commission to the Sheriff of Banff to take the Lady Rothiemay. He mans the house and takes herself. She is had to Edinburgh. She is accused before the Lords. Her answer. She is warded, gets some liberty. She is evil used. 36

The Lord Balmerinloch accused and convicted. The King remits him. He is evil acqyte.

The Clan Gregor chased by Balveny.

The Marquis comes to Strathbogie, holds a court, seeks thir broken men. Some ship and flee. The rest follow. The Marquis comes to the Bog.

Frendraucht returns home.

Letterfury has to Edinburgh the Marquis' dil-



ligence, and some loun's heads. The Lords think well of this, yet will have the Marquis come himself. Letterfury sets caution for himself and comes home.

A monster seen in Don. The description thereof. It is seen sweeming above the water. The people cast stones, and shoot at it; but all in vain. It remained two days. A prodigious token for Aberdeen.

Ballnadallach takes Thomas Grant, his son, with some others who resettled James Grant. They are warded in Elgin. Two of them escape. The rest had to Edinburgh. Thomas Grant is hanged, and two were banished.

The Marquis goes to Edinburgh, shews his dilligence. The Lords are pleased. He sets new caution. He returns from Edinburgh, sells  
38 Melgin, comes to the Bog, agrees with Balnadallach.

The Clangregor herry Avach, pertaining to Balveny.

The form how the Marquis agreed with Balnadalloch. The Laird Grant agrees likeways.

Captain Adam Gordon resolves to come home and tell the truth. He gets a remission. His peace is proclaimed, to the admiration of diverse.

The Marquis is again charged to produce certain of his friends, barons and gentlemen of the name of Gordon charged, all to set caution to Frendraucht. The Lord Gordon is charged.  
39 Other charges against the Marquis for intercommuning. He obeys, goes to Edinburgh, compares before the Lords, with Letterfury, and his page. The rest compeared not. The Marquis is confronted with Captain Adam Gordon. He is displeased, dines with the Chancellor, warded in the Castle. Letterfury and his page warded in the Tolbuith. The Lords would not suffer the Lady Marchioness to go to the castle. Letterfury removed to ane other chamber. Frendraucht kept this council day.

Donald Farquharson fugitive. His cautioner fined.

Sheriffs of Aberdeen and Inverness.

The Bishop of Aberdeen departs this life.

Death of the pox.

Ballnadalloch purchases a commission against  
40 James Grant, kills two of his followers.

1636.

Mr. Alexander Jaffray chosen Provost. And manner how.

The dollars cried down.

Eight of Gilleroy's followers taken and had to Edinburgh by the Stewarts of Athol. Seven are hanged, the eighth got his life. Gilleroy burns some of the Stewarts' houses.

James Grant kills some nolt. He kills Thomas Grant and his brother. The reason why.

James Grant comes to the hangman's house of 41 Strathbogie. The hangman ran and tells the Baillie. He raises the ground, and pursues the house. James Grant defends, and shoots Adam Rhynd dead. Defends bravely. Another shot by James Grant, and one hurt. The Baillie's resolution. James Grant with his brother escape. Three are taken, had to Edinburgh, and hanged.

The Marquis removed out of the Castle. Letterfury put to liberty upon setting of caution. The Marquis' page releaved.

The Lord Traquhair, Thesaurer, comes from court, brings letters to the Council. The contents.

The Marquis, Letterfury, and his page, set 42 free. No submission. Frendraucht obtains two decreets against the Marquis.

Some of the broken men come home.

The Marquis goes to Dundee, lodges with his lady in Mr. Robert Murray's house. His sickness increases. He departs this life. His noble parts. His corps are lifted and brought to 43 the chapell of Strathbogie. His lady goes to the Bog.

Letterfury charged before the Justice, sets caution and comes home.

The Marquis' corps brought from Strathbogie to Elgin. He is lighted with torch light and buried.

Gilleroy and other five hanged.

Robert and Ninian Dunbars killed. Another 44 hurt. Alexander Dunbar's wife killed.

Rix dollars cryed down.

John Ross headed for murdering of David Leg. Captain Adam Gordon goes out of the kingdom.

The Laird Drum continued Sheriff. Mr. William Davidson Sheriff-Depute by commission.

Sheriff of Inverness.

The Marquis of Huntley comes home from France.

The Earl of Errol departs this life.

1637.

Oliver Spense slain.

The Laird of Grant warded, dies in Edinburgh.

An early year.

The Earl of Murray welcomes home the Marquis.

Some Nobles take offence at the King's doings and draw the most part of all the rest to their opinion. His godly government envied. Their forged reasons, See Vol. ii. p. 52. Their preposterous fear. Their needless grudging. Their re-

45

46 resolution against the King. They try England. A clandestine band against the King. Reformation of Religion, to overthrow the Bishops and the King both. A traitorous plot.

The King knows nothing of this treasonable band. He assists the Bishops touching the Service Books. They are mistaken.

The Nobles lie quiet. Perturbation at the communion in Galloway. The Bishop wards the offender, and fines him. The Lord Lorn is offended. He gets the lie from the Bishop at Council. The beginning of sorrow. The Council is offended.

47 Lorn convenes some Nobles and Puritane Ministers. Mr. Alexander Henderson, Mr. David Dickson, Mr. Andrew Caut, ringleaders. They go to consultation against the Bishops. They envy their greatness. They hate their novations. Many complaints. They blame the King unjustly. They resolve a reformation. They make their friendship. St. Giles' Kirk perturbed by device of the Nobles. The manner how. At the Service Book. The Bishop of Edinburgh preaches.

48 After sermon he is evil used. The Grey Frier Kirk perturbed. The bargain begun for religion, yet bent against the King.

The Provost and Baillies dissimulation in this business.

No preaching in Edinburgh. The people go to Fife.

The Council remove and write to the King.

The Lady Rothiemay set at liberty.

Ministers accused for not using the Service Book. Their answer. Disputation offered against them by ministers before the Council well backed.

The Provincial Assembly in Murray at Elgin.

The Bishop desires the Ministry to buy thir Service Books. Their answer.

Sir John Hay made Provost of Edinburgh. He is in hasard, dwells in Leith.

49 Sheriffs of Aberdeen and Inverness.

The King removes the Council and Session from Edinburgh. No Session.

A tempestuous rain in Murray. The long continuance, and great skaith. It prognosticates great troubles in this land.

Four ships driven out of the harbour of Aberdeen. Soldiers near drowned in a ship. Their cold wakening. A forewarning of sorrow. A prodigious token.

John Toash comes to the Marquis and makes revelation.

50 The Marquis visits the Earl of Murray and his Lady.

The Lords come back from Linlithgow to the Abbey. They hold council. Multitudes of people come to the Cross. They are commanded to de-

part. They disobey. The Council rises up without breaking up the King's packet.

The Bishop of Brechin evil drest. He is forced at last to leave the kingdom.

High winds blow over the cupples of the queir of Elgin. Prodigious tokens.

The King commands the Council to sit down again at Linlithgow. They break up the King's packet.

Kilboyack comes home.

The Marquis and Toash both charged.

Proclamation anent religion.

The Earl of Airth restored.

51 Mr. Andrew Ramsay and Mr. Henry Rollock return to their preaching.

A fearfull bar athwart the water mouth of Die. No passage for ships. A forewarning of sorrow. The people are astonished. They fast and pray, weep and mourn. They labour to cast down this bar, but avails not. The people become heartless. They advertise the coast side. The Lord alone washes away this bar. The harbour is as before. Aberdeen is blithe. Yet another prodigious token. High winds.

The King commanded the Session to sitt at Stirling.

The Laird Drum, Sheriff of Aberdeen. The 52 Laird Tarbet, Sheriff of Inverness.

1638.

The Session sits down at Stirling. Proclamation at the Cross of Stirling discharging convocations under the pain of treason. Protestations made against the same. Many resort to Stirling. They crave mitigation of this Proclamation. The Council's answer. The names of the Council. They convene, keep not their promise; but ratify the proclamation. The Earl 53 of Rothes and some others send to the Council to make a declinator against the Bishops.

The foresaid proclamation made at Edinburgh. Protestations against the same, and Instruments taken.

The Nobles have their meetings at Edinburgh. The Bishops are offended.

The Session sits still in Stirling.

Counsellors changed.

Service Books of Ross destroyed by bairns hounded out by Covenanters. The fire went out. The Bishop of Ross preaches and miskens all. He goes to horse, speaks with the Bishop of Murray and Marquis of Huntly, and goes to the 54 King.

The Nobles send through burgh and land Commissioners with a Covenant. They come to Aberdeen. Aberdeen refuses, as done but authority, to subscribe any Covenant.

Commissioners but command of the King get this Covenant subscribed at Inverness, For-



res, Caithness, Sutherland, Ross, Cromerty, Narne.—*See the tenour of this Covenant, p. 315.*—Elgin subscribes. The Marques of Huntly and others would not subscribe without the King's command. It is subscribed through all Scotland.

The Bishop of Murray furnishes his house.

55 Sundry Bishops against thir Service Books. Diversity of opinions anent them and the Covenant. The Covenant and Confession sent to the King with a petition. They get not content. He appoints a council day. He sends the Marquis of Hamilton commissioner. He writes for the Marquis of Huntly. The Bishops written for. None compear except the Chancellor. Commissioners come for the Nobility. Their petition. The Commissioner's answer, who was their true friend.—*See of Dr Guild's friendly advice, but not followed, p. 313.*

56 The Council sits down again. Nothing concluded. The Commissioner desires the Covenant to be broken. Answered with plane denial. He intends by Proclamation to discharge the same, but continues till the King is advertised. The Council dissolves.

The castles of Edinburgh and Stirling watched.

57 The Lady Marchioness of Huntly deceases, the Marquis being south. Great lamentation. The bells ring of both Aberdeens. The Marquis comes home. Her corps had to the Colledge. No knelling more of bells. Thereafter carried to the Castlehill. She is lifted. A voley of ordinance. She is honourably convoyed. She is buried in St John's Isle. The Marquis made choice of this place. The Marquis lifts his house. He has ten children.

Proclamation under the pane of treason. Tymous advertisement. Protestations against the same.

Hamiltoun goes to the King.

The Session comes again to Edinburgh.

Commissioners of the Covenanters come to New Aberdeen. They refuse the wine. It is given to the beadmen.

58 Mr. Alexander Henderson, Mr. David Dickson and Mr. Andrew Cant preach in the Earl Marshall's closs. They get auditors.

59 They preach again. Sundry subscribe the Covenant within Aberdeen. Ministers subscribe. Dr. Guild and Mr. Robert Reid subscribe with limitation. *Limitations and Restrictions anent the subscribing of the Covenant.* They are subscribed by the Commissioners. Dr. Guild gets the keeping thereof. He sets out a printed paper. He subscribes again also.

The Commissioners go from Aberdeen, get many subscriptions out of Buchan, Marr, Mearns and Gareach. They return to Aberdeen and get their subscriptions. Then go south.

John Dugar a great oppressor. He takes Mr. George Forbes and sends for money to his master the Laird of Corse. Corse gets back his man by the Marquis' moyen, to his great joy.

60 Dr. Forbes writes a treatise. It is quarrelled by some ministers in their answers. Dr. Forbes sets out another paper dedicate to the Marquis of Huntly. He disallows all other copies. He thinks his first copy should escape censure; but is deceived. He and the rest of the Aberdeen Doctors set out another printed paper. It is answered, and Replies made to the Answer. Another printed paper set out by the brethern, called "The Answer to the Replies;" whereat the Marquis of Hamilton takes exception. *See p. 65.* Duplies again set out by the Divines of Aberdeen. They all subscribe it. No answer 61 made to thir Duplies.

Thir papers breed trouble. The people know not whose mind to follow.

The Archbishop of St. Andrews flees to England. The Bishops of Ross, Galloway, Dunblane, Brechin follow. The King is sorry, and gives order for their maintenance. The Archbishop of Glasgow is sick. The rest bide at home.

The organs of the Chapell Royall broken down. Musicians, Chaplains and Choiresters discharged.

The Earl of Murray deceases. His bairns. His burial. His Lady follows.

The Lord Gordon comes home. He brings diverse letters. *The King's Letter to Aberdeen. 62 The Marquis of Hamilton's Letter to Aberdeen. The King's Letter to the Doctors and Ministers of Aberdeen. The Marquis of Hamilton's Letter to the Doctors and Ministers of both Aberdeens, —This justice turned to "God forgive them," See p. 67.*

The Marquis of Hamilton upon the Covenanters course from the beginning, as was reported.—

64 Aberdeen rejoices at thir letters and is encouraged to bide by the King; which was their overthrow, and other burghs lived in peace.

The Marquis of Hamiltoun comes from court. He convenes a council and produces eleven Articles of Reformation. The Articles.

65 An Assembly and Parliament conditionally to be indicted. The Covenanters charged under the pain of treason to break their combination. They protest in the contrair and take Instruments. The Council is desired to ratify this Proclamation. The Covenanters supplicate the contrary. The Marquis of Hamilton's desire. It is granted.

The ringleaders of the Covenant preached at other kirks and left their own, deposed and admitted at their pleasure. Hamiltoun goes to court without a good answer.

The Commissioner rides to court about the 25 of August, *See p. 68.* He forgot not to write

to both Aberdeens.—His Manifesto against a piece set out be Mr. Alexander Henryson, Mr. David Dickson and Mr. Andrew Cant, ministers, clearing himself against somewhat they had written in his name, as his Manifesto bears.—*The*  
 68 *Marquis of Hamilton's Manifesto*. The printing of this piece.

The Doctors encouraged, but are born down. Meetings and musterings.

The Lord Deskford made Earl of Findlater. Exception taken therefrom.

A Convention of Burghs holden at Stirling. None to be Magistrates, but Covenanters. Aberdeen's advertisement.

The Commissioner returns, brings the King's mind, with the Confession and General Band. It is subscribed by the Council at the King's command. Letters to charge the whole lieges to  
 69 subscribe. The King discharges sundry articles. His singular goodness, *See p. 80*. A general Assembly. A Parliament to follow.

The Lords of Council's consideration. Their faithfull promise. Their subscriptions. Acts upon their oath and subscription.

70 The Lords take pains. They change their minds. The unjust reason. They renounce his Confession and adhere to the Covenant. The King's goodness misregarded. He is tratoured. The Covenanters will not be pleased, as having a deeper project, while both they and England get their haill will. Whereupon the Lords leave the King's Confession and Band.

The Covenanters' policy against the Bishops before the Assembly. They draw up seven Articles against them, and for choosing of Commissioners, &c.

72 His Majestie's Letters published at Edinburgh discharging the Service Book, High Commission, &c. This Proclamation got no obedience. Protestation made against the same by multitudes of people. Their reasons. They refuse to subscribe the King's Confession and Band. Their reasons against Bishops and subscribing of the Confession. Their appellation, that no subscription be prejudicial to the King's Covenant. They exhort all men to hold their hand from other Covenants, and hold they have done no  
 73 wrong to be forgiven. Instruments taken upon thir Protestations. The King's goodness misregarded and lichtlied. They dissolve from the Cross.

Order from the King's Commissioner and Council to the Marquis of Huntly, the Earl Marshall, the Earl of Kinghorn, the Lord Forbes, the Lord Fraser, &c., to go to several shires, and cause the people subscribe the Confession and Band; and to report their dilligence.

The Marquis of Huntly accepts, the haill rest

refuse. He comes to Aberdeen in quiet manner. He purchases many subscriptions. 74

Proclamation made at the Croce of Aberdeen, where the Marquis was present. The Lord Fraser and Mr. of Forbes make Protestations against the same. They take Instruments upon their Protestations. They go to their lodgings.

The Marquis comes to the Old Town. The Bishop, Principal, Regents, Gentry and Commons subscribe, except Mr. John Lundie, Gramariar.

The Marquis sends a herald to Inverness and Banf, sine rides home. No obedience, but Pro- 75 testations and Instruments still taken. The Marquis reports his dilligence, and got little thanks.

The King likes Aberdeen and their Doctors. The town is made Sheriffs within themselves, and get other favours dear bought.

The Doctors of Aberdeen desired to go to their Assembly, but none went for fear. Commissioners for the Presbytry of Aberdeen. Dr. Guild, Mr. David Lindsay, Mr. James Harvie went; Mr. John Lundie for the College.

The Laird of Frendraucht troubles the Marquis of Huntly.

The Provincial Assembly of Aberdeen. The Bishop was present. The Marquis sends to sub- 76 scribe the King's Confession and Band. Their answers.

Warning to Maucher parish to subscribe the Confession and Band. A fast proclaimed.

The Session sits down in Edinburgh.

Complaints against the Bishops.

Queen mother comes to London.

The Earl of Mar disposes his Constabulary of the Castle of Edinburgh. It is overwatched by the Covenanters.

Proclamation made at the Cross of Edinburgh, discharging convocation of the King's lieges to this Assembly. Protestations made against the same.

The Bishops are cited before the Presbytry of 77 Edinburgh. The causes and complaints. They are called, but compear not. They are referred to the General Assembly. Yet durst not compear. The complainers are not commissioners. The complaint is read out of the Kirks of the Presbytry of Edinburgh, and therewith the Bishops are warned to compear before the Assembly.

The Commissioner, Nobles and Clergy convene in Glasgow. Sermon made. The Assembly sits down and guarded 21 Nov. None had entrance without a token. The Commissioners and lay elders. The order and progress of this Assembly. Dr. Hamilton compears for some 78 Bishops and propones Declinators in write. It is refused, and why. Instruments taken and Protestations made. Mr. Alexander Henderson is



made Moderator. The Assembly books carried to them. Mr. James Sandilands wants the clerkship, yet gets good payment. Mr. Archibald Johnson is chosen clerk. The Commissioner desires assessors, and is denied. The Commissioner beheld all. Their order. The Bishops' declinators are read. Their answers are desired to be read. The Assembly established as a lawful judicatory. The Commissioner is offended for diverse reasons, discharges the Assembly. His Protestations. The Moderator's answer. The Commissioner commands them to rise. They disobey and sit still. The Commissioner removes. The Lords of Council follow. He discharges the Assembly at the Cross, that they should dissolve under the pain of treason. His Highness' subjects not to obey them. Instruments taken. The Covenanters take Instruments also, and protest.

Thir letters are sent to Edinburgh with his own declaration. Protestations made against the same by Covenanters. He sends to the Marquis of Huntly. He goes to horse. Some nobles speak with him. He is suspected.

80 *An Act of Council ordaining the King's Confession to be subscribed.*

The Covenanters alledge by this Act Episcopacy is abjured. The Covenanters contrair to the King's mind. The Commissioner sets out a declaration purging himself. He writes to the King.

81 The Assembly sits still. Some go home through fear. They are forced to yield.

Mr. John Lundie exceeds his commission. His petition. A Committee appointed to visit the college.

The Assembly goes on. The Bishops abolished.

*The first Act.* The Bishops of St. Andrews, Glasgow, Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Galloway, Ross, Brechin and Dunblane abolished and ordained to be excommunicate. Intimation to be made, and manner how.

*The second Act.* The Bishops of Dunkeld, Murray, Orkney, Lismore, Isles, their deposition. Their order to be obeyed, or then to be excommunicate.

82 They are evil used but warrand of the King. Forged accusations. They durst not compear. Thir Acts published in Glasgow, and diverse Bishops excommunicate. A Committee of the General Assembly established. Their office and power. The first Committee of the Kirk. It breeds great sorrow. Committees through all the Burghs. The cause thereof wickedly devised against our Scottish laws, and without authority of the King.

83 Another Assembly indicted, sine dissolve without approbation. They get all their wills.

The ministers of Edinburgh deposed.

VOL. I.

The King sends down a Proclamation to his Commissioner. The tenor thereof. No obedience to be given to the Assembly Acts. No letters to pass the signet. The King promises protection.

Thir letters published in Edinburgh. Pro- 84 testations made against the same. They are sent to the Marquis of Huntly to be proclaimed in the North.

The Assembly Acts are published. Aberdeen would not hear them.

Letters are sought against the Excommunicants. The signet is had to England by Mr. James Gordon. The signet is supplied.

The Bishop of Aberdeen preaches. He gives the communion. Some are censured for taking 85 the communion.

The Aberdeen Doctors encouraged. The Lords of Council adhere to the Covenant against Bishops.

Alexander Forbes taken and plundered. The Marquis of Huntly is his friend, but evil acquit. John Dugar oppresses the Forbesses. Their resolution. Watching appointed.

Alexander Keith breaks ward. He is apprehended, had to St. Johnstone, where he dies in ward.

The Castle of Edinburgh straitly watched.

The communion given on Yule day.

The Marquis of Hamilton transports the King's plate and tapestry with his own. He 86 goes to London.

Mr. David Bellenden deceases.

John Porter departed of a fall.

1639.

A messenger, proclaiming the King's Letters in Dundee, is abused and warded.

Dr. Guild returns from the Assembly. Aberdeen would not hear their Acts published; whereupon meikle sorrow followed.

The parson of Balhelvy intends to publish these Acts. The Marquis had a messenger with a notar, who read the Proclamations and took Instruments; but the minister read out the said Acts after sermon.

The hail Bishops are deposed, but not all 87 excommunicate. An Index of the hail Acts sent to the hail Kirks of the Diocese of Aberdeen. Such ministers as would not subscribe the covenant are deposed, or flee the country.

The clandestine Covenant, and reasons thereof. They resolve to pluck up the Bishops crop and root. The Scots to begin the bargane. The English to assist us, and never suffer the King to correct us. The plotters of this play. Their policy in burgh and land. They begin at Edinburgh and so furth. It breeds much sorrow and abuse of the King.

b

88 Felt Marschal Lessalie comes home out of Germany. The Covenanters make use of him. He devises the casting of cannon. He dreills up men. He sends for ammunition and arms to Holland. He sends to France, Germany, Denmark, Holland and other countries for the most expert Scots captains and officers; establishes a council of war, and casts trenches about Leith.

Mr. John Lundie subscribes the King's Confession and Band.

Prince Palatine and Prince Robert taken. The one escaped, and the other sent to the King. The Forbesses have a meeting.

89 The Marquis of Huntly has a meeting among his friends. Few of the Forbesses, his vassals, come to him. He is advised to dwell in New Aberdeen. He follows counsel.

The Committee of Estates, seeing the Marquis of Huntly and burgh of Aberdeen Doctors and Ministers and some others in the north to stand out against the Covenant, resolve to raise arms against them.

Aberdeen bides by the King more stoutly than wisely. They begin to watch the town. They make up their catbands. They dressed their cart pieces. They are poisoned, and with pain purged. Some hearing betwixt the watch and schollars.

90 Missives written to take up the hail rentals of Scotland for raising of men out thereof. Men to be numbered and their arms. To have captains and officers to dreill soldiers. And diverse other orders.

Sir Thomas Burnet comes to the Marquis. His speech. The Marquis gave no contented answer.

91 A Committee at Turreff. Proclamations and Protestations. Committees holden in the North.

Proclamations and Protestations. The herald returns back to the Marquis.

Aberdeen begins to dreill their men.

The Marquis seeks Marschall's house, and is refused. He goes to Pitfoddell's house to dwell. His attendance. His watch. It did no good. The reason of this attendance and watch.

92 The Earl Marschall rides to Dunnottar.

A Committee holden at Forfar. They desire the Covenant abjuring Episcopacy to be subscribed. It is refused. They stent the King's lieges. The men to be numbered and armed. Opposition made by some nobles.

A fast.

93 The Marquis' servant violently stayed from his house of Inverness, going to furnish the same, by the covenanters. He is reft and spolized. He takes Instruments and goes his way. The castle is nightly watched. It is spolized. The gentleman tells the Marquis. He must have patience.

A Committee at Turreff by Montrose, Kinghorn, Couper. They were well armed. Their progress. Our country people meet them in numbers. They take in the town of Turreff advantageously.

The Marquis evil advised, convenes his friends, resolves to be there and to be seen. He goes to horse in Aberdeen. He rides to Kelly. He ranks his men. Their number. He comes forward in battle rank, goes by the Covenanters but more adoe, dissolves his army, and himself goes to Forland. The Committee is holden for stenting and numbering of men. Murray men come to them. The Committee dissolves. Their progress home. Marshall is now known to be a clear Covenanter. The Marquis comes back to Aberdeen. He got no good by this shew.

Letters from the King. His fair promises 95 men and munition should come by sea; but all was vanity.

—Mr. John Lundie craved only the Canonist the Cantor, Choristers and Chaplains, consisting of 24 persons, to be removed, and none other, See p. 81.—He is accused for giving in a petition before the Assembly, which drew on a Committee. He confesses his error, and that he had 96 gone by his commission.

The Masters and Regents, fearing that the Committee at Turreff should come to the College, set the students at liberty, and closed the yetts; but, finding they came not, they convened again to their studies.

A Proclamation containing the disorders of the land. His Majesty would maintain Episcopacy. The Covenanters declaired traitors. This Proclamation was read at the parish churches of England, charging their men to be mustered and to meet his Majesty at York. He desired 97 this Proclamation to be read at our Scotts Kirks, but was suppressed.

Some persons drowned upon Findhorn. Marshall begins to muster his men of Mar.

A meeting among the Forbesses.

Aberdeen, trusting to the King's letters, resolves to bide the worst. They, by the Marquis' advice, go on. They try their victual. They cast ditches by Lieutenant Johnston's advice. They raise upsconces. They plant their ordinance. All men and women are busy. Great expenses made, and for no use.

Mr. Andrew Cant comes from Pitaligo, going to Newbottle with his wife and bairns. He is a 98 malicious Covenanter.

The Covenanters have their dayly meetings. Men taking up in good order. The Bishops, trusting to the King, behold all carelessly.

Commissioners sent to the Bishop of Murray, intimating his deprivation and charging him to



make his repentance, and take Instruments. The Bishop preaches no more. Resolves to keep his Castle of Spynie.

The Covenanters' reasons for suppressing the King's Proclamation. A meeting at Perth.

99 Argyle writes to the Marquis to be at this meeting, or his son. He writes answer. He sends Dr. Gordon to Perth. This Convention dissolves. Argyle craved a meeting of the Marquis, and refused. He is forewarned of his skait, and counts not for it. Dr. Gordon returns to the Marquis.

Fortifications and trenches about Leith.

Many brave captains and commanders come home.

100 The Laird of Cluny comes by sea from the King in a pinnage. A ship with arms comes to the Marquis. They are landed and delivered to him. The captain intertained, and his ship watched. Cluny brought letters from the King with a Lieutenandry for the Marquis. Thir arms are sold. The prices thereof. The Marquis accepts this Lieutenandry, but was not past our Scotts seals. He arms some of his own men.

A council of war in Aberdeen. A publick fast. The Bishop removes to New Aberdeen.

101 The Marquis' Lieutenandry proclaimed. The tenor of this Proclamation set out in his own name. It is subscribed with his own hand.

He sends out charges against sundry Covenanters, and likewise against Anticovenanters, to meet him at Innerurie. The like charges used at sundry burghs.

No obedience given by the Covenanters.

The Old town musters. Their number. Arms direct to them, and to the Spittell and Seytoun. They are charged to meet the Marquis at Innerurie. They go with diverse musketeers out of New Aberdeen.

102 The College of Old Aberdeen casts up their yetts, and take the flight. They coft some pikes and muskets, which were plundered.

The Marquis rides to Innerurie, directs to flitt his household to Strathbogie, hearing of the coming of ane army. He is advertised by some friends of the Covenanters gathering to come to Aberdeen. They would publish their Assembly Acts and visit the Old Town College. Counsel given to the Marquis by friends. Aberdeen is advised to subscribe the Covenant, and suffer the Assembly Acts to be published, and to contribute with the Covenanters in expenses, by the same friends. The Marquis and Aberdeen give little answer. They go to Council. They conclude to send Commissioners to Montrose, where the Covenanters had a meeting. The Commissioners' petition. Answer made thereto. The Commissioners' declaration. No answer made thereto

more nor before. They return to the Marquis and to Aberdeen with their answer. The Marquis leaves Aberdeen. He goes to Innerurie. His army, and number thereof. They encamped. The Marquis goes to Council. They get liberty and dissolved. Himself rides to Strathbogie. Diverse opinions anent the dissolving of this army.

The Marquis' letters intercepted, and delivered by a knave.

The castle of Edinburgh taken.

Aberdeen is in hard case. They are heartless and helpless. Their resolution. They quit all defence. They will give peaceable entres. Ilk 105 man does for himself. Sixty brave townsmen go by sea. Their order. Their reason. Others bide. Dr. Lesslie, Dr. Barron, Dr. Sibbald, Dr. Guild, flee by sea. Drum, Pitfoddells, Foverane, Balgowny flee by sea. Dr. Forbes, Dr. Scroggy, flee. The subprincipal and regents cast up the college yetts and flee. The Bishop of Aberdeen flees. The Laird of Ethie flees.

Our barrons and burgesses fled to the King, 106 but tint their travel; and our doctors also. Dr. Barron deceased at Berwick, and Dr. Ross in Aberdeen. And Dr. Guild returned from Holland.

The Bishop of Aberdeen leaves preaching. The Assembly roots out the Bishops.

The ministers thunder out of pulpits to maintain the good cause against authority.

The Council Table sees all obey except the Marquis, Aberdeen doctors and others. They raise arms, and advertise the Covenanters to meet them. They resolve to have obedience perforce.

The Covenanters in the North rise. They convene at Kintore. Their number. They come 107 to Aberdeen and lodge in the Old Town, abiding the coming of the other army. The army comes to Tollohill. Their number and cannon. They come in battle rank to Aberdeen. Their arms and furniture. Their order and ranks. Their captains and commanders. Their colours. Montrose's motto. Their trumpeters and drummers. Their provision and baggage. Felt Lesslie adviser. They come to Aberdeen, and march 108 through the town to the Queen's Links. The Covenanters' Ribbin. The Royal Ribbin.

Our Northland men meet the army in the Links. Their number. A general muster. Their number. They go to breakfast. Some complaint upon the town's entertainment. Another view taken of the army. Some weak persons discharged. Provost Jaffray is sent for. The General his conference with him. Ditches commanded to be filled up. The soldiers to be entertained kindly. All is obeyed. 109

The army is again drawn up. The Earl of Kithorn directed to watch Aberdeen, and to

send after the army two cartows when they came to Aberdeen. He lodges in Skipper Anderson's house. The keys are rendered. Soldiers are quartered. Watches set. Aberdeen is now brought under subjection for bideing by the King. No burgh troubled but they. Governor Kinghorn receives the keys of Pitfoddells' house. A reckless shot. The Lady Pitfoddells loses her purse. She gets her keys back again.

- 110 The general marches towards Kintore. Their minister. They march to Innerurie.

The Marquis' consideration. His resolution. He sends two Commissioners to the camp. He meets with the General. The number. And manner how they met. Felt Lesslie and others consent.

The Marquis' foot post is taken and warded in Aberdeen.

The town's ordnance taken to Marshall's Close.

- 111 Dunbarton is taken in by a slight. The manner how. It is taken by the Covenanters.

The royal ornaments taken by the Covenanters out of Dalkeith and had to the Castle of Edinburgh.

A Committee holden at Aberdeen. The principal of the King's College, masters and members thereof, doctors and ministers are summoned to compear before this Committee. The rest of the ministers of the province were also summoned. Other barrons, burgesses and gentry who had not subscribed the Covenant were summoned. The provest, baillies, council and community, with diverse of the ministry and gentry, come in and subscribe. Dr. Barron, Dr. Sibbald, Dr. Ross, were the three ministers. Dr. Guild had subscribed with limitation before, *See p. 59*; but the other three would not subscribe the Covenant.

- 112 The principal and regents not called. The Committee dissolves.

Inventory taken of the goods within Pitfoddells' house, and the keys redelivered.

Order given for quartering Aberdeen against the back coming of the army.

Old Town arms plundered, but restored back except ten muskets.

The Bishop's house abused.

The manner of meeting betwixt the Marquis and General Montrose on Thursday the 4th of April. They lighted and conferred together, but nothing ended. They took to be advised and part. The Marquis goes to Pitcaple after supper. The General to the camp. They meet again. Conditions past and subscribed by the Marquis. They part in peace. The Marquis rode to Strathbogie; and the General to the camp, where he was praised for his pains.

- 113 Benholm and Auldbar, with musketeers, come over to the Old Town. Mr. James Martin taught,

persuading the people to subscribe the Covenant. The Old Town people subscribe the Covenant over again. The Old Town get back their arms except ten muskets.

The soldiers abuse the Bishop's house, but are stayed. They return with Minister Martin to Aberdeen.

Proclamations to prepare lodgings to the army.

The army lift their camp. Argyle sends men 114

against his good-brother the Marquis, to assist this army. Twelve Highlandmen come to the General. Their commission. He thanks Argyle, and sends this company to live upon the Laird of Drum's lands, and also Pitfoddell's ground, to hold them together till farther advertisement, and not to come to Aberdeen. The 12 gentlemen returned with their answer and obeyed direction.

The General plundered Kemnay. Mr. Alexander Reid plundered. Pitmedden's ground plundered. They are forced to come in and subscribe the Covenant. The army comes to Aberdeen. The nobles are lodged, and the rest quartered.

Little pay is made. The cartows stayed.

The Bishop of Murray is feared. He mans his house, but did no good at last. The rest of the Bishops, who might flee, fled, except some few.

The Bishop of Rosse's wife goes to her brother.

The Marquis' friends now come in, profess and subscribe the Covenant. Banff stands out stoutly.

Glenkindie plunders Donald Farquharson's arms from his men. He repairs himself.

Marshall's men plunder the Lord of Rae's arms. The Mr. of Rae complains. He gets a 116

cold answer.

Now strange ministers teach in the pulpits of Aberdeen. The churches are filled. Intimation is made of the excommunicate Bishops, charging not to hear them to preach. The like intimation made at the Old Town kirk.

A new muster. The waiklings are dismissed. Old Aberdeen is now quartered, but gets no pay.

Sundry come out of the north, such as Seaforth, the Master of Lovat, the Laird of Innes, and Provost of Elgin, with diverse barons, to Aberdeen to salute the army. They were made welcome, sine returned home.

A fast kept in New Aberdeen; but none in Old Aberdeen. Mr. Robert Douglas preached. He read out the Covenant. Both man and wife forced to swear and subscribe. Aberdeen perforce obeys. They convey their goods out of the way.

The difference betwixt the King's covenant and the country covenant.

The Marquis of Huntly comes to Aberdeen contrair his friends' will. He lodges in Pitfoddells'



house. It is doubted how he came in. A Council holden, and the Marquis is sent for. The Council dissolves, and the Marquis returns back to his lodging peaceably.

A Committee direct to visit the King's College. The members are summoned, except the principal and Mr. Alexander Scrogie younger, who were fled. The rest compeared. They subscribed the Covenant. They who received the communion out of the Bishop's hands after his excommunication, to make publick repentance; but no word was of it, they bruiked their places. The absents were discharged. The cantor and canonist discharged. Appellation made by the canonist. He gets his place with limitation. Their orders made, they dissolve. And no student nor grammarian was in the College.

Argyle's Highlandmen came to Aberdeen. They went about the Cross in rank. They are commanded to their lodgings, which were prepared for them. They did no wrong. They get 500 merks at their removing.

The Provost, Baillies and Council convene in the Councilhouse. The General his speech. Their fyne. The Provost's answer. The General's reply. 119 10,000 merks of fyne paid by Aberdeen.

No preaching upon Good Friday. Felt Lesslie marches south with the foot army and field pieces; and English Jacques with another called Gordon. They are both set at liberty thereafter.

The foot army removed. The Marquis and his sons are invited to supper. After supper, they enter in conference. The substance thereof anent his Lieutenantry. The Marquis obeys their desire. He sends Cluny with letters and the Covenant to the King. The Marquis returns to his lodging, directs to Legitsden to provide his dinner. The nobles' consideration, where they find their opinion misgives them. They resolve upon other grounds. They watch his lodging and stables. The General sends for the Marquis. He comes out, wonders at the watch, meets with the General. He begins upon a new quarrel. 120 His demands most unjust. The Marquis' most reasonable answers. The General changes his purpose. He urges the Marquis to go south. His answer. He is more urging. The Marquis' answer. He gets his band back. He goes directly south. First he breakfasts, posts after the Laird of Cluny. No hostage could be granted.

121 The Marquis evil used by his neighbour subjects, See p. 126-129. Their order and usage of him. He has patience perforce. His friends and children are sorrowfull. He makes himself ready to go.

The General restores the town's keys. Nothing is plundered. Order to pay for their entertainment. Nothing gotten.

The General and nobles go to horse. The Marquis with his sons horse also. Wine drunk at the Croce. The Marquis sends his second son to Strathbogy.

The army with the Highlandmen begin to march. 500 merks payed to the Highlandmen. The Marques and nobles go to Dunotter. They keep company till they come to Edinburgh.

No communion given at Pasch, Dr. Scrogie 123 fled.

Commissioners sent from Aberdeen to the Green Table to hear and see their fyne, which is 40,000 merks, and to set caution, or remain in Edinburgh till payment.

A Provincial Assembly holden at New Aberdeen. Mr. David Lindsay, moderator. The ministers of Aberdeen, their places to be supplied. Sine dissolve.

The Lord Aboyn is stayed ongoing south to his father by Banff, Geicht, Haddoch, Foverane. He returns to Strathbogy. They resolve to bide together.

Dr. Forbes returns and preaches.

A Committee to be holden at Turreff. Such 124 as had not subscribed the Covenant were warned to compear under pain of plundering. Aboyn and Banff think heavy of this charge. They draw to a head.

Queen Mother lies still in England.

No letters going to the King or coming from him but are intercepted.

A meeting at Monymusk. The Committee at Turreff is continued. Themselves to meet again, and so dissolved.

A meeting at Kintore. No Committee to be holden at Turreff. Some musketeers came out of Aberdeen.

A meeting at Aberdeen. Marschall takes in 125 the town, mells with the keys, quartered the men for no payment, guarded the posts. He is now governor. The town's people are weary of their troubles. Some fled, others baid.

A meeting at Turreff. Their number. This Committee or Convention dissolved. And reason why.

A new Committee appointed to be at Turreff. Powder taken out of Pitfoddell's house, pertaining to the Marquis. The town's keys are restored. Some got payment, others wanted. They dissolve. The Governor goes to Dunnotter. Aberdeen is evil used. They are blyth to be quit of the menzie who fled their Committee for fear of Aboyn. 126

The Laird of Cluny comes back to Aberdeen. He goes to Marschall and shows how the Marquis and his son were warded, and that he had written for his daughters. He goes to the Lord Aboyn.

Dr. Scrogie and Mr. Gilbert Ross return home.

Aboyn grows to an head. His number and resolution. Lieutenant Crowner Johnston. This Committee again adjourned.

Mr. Robert Gordon and Dr. Gordon their travelling to little purpose.

The Marquis lights at his own lodging, at his coming to Edinburgh. He and his son are both warded. The manner how he is used. His resolution. He is guarded and overheard upon his own expenses.

General Montrose highly exalted. The taking of the Marquis did no good. The King's letters are intercepted.

A Remonstrance set out against the King's Proclamation. They answer ilk point.

128 The King's opinion. His Proclamation stopped. The King's mind anent Episcopacy.

No fisher boat to speak with ships.

Lady Ann, Lady Henrietta and Lady Jean Gordons came to Aberdeen, ride to Edinburgh, sup with their father that night; but not suffered to stay with him longer. He is straitly kept. He is urged to subscribe the Covenant, but still denies. *The Marquis of Huntly his Reply to certain Noblemen.*—A noble resolution, line 23.

The dait of this reply, which day he was warded. His loyalty to the King. The Covenanters' cause not well grounded. He saw not the combination betwixt us and England.

Dr. John Gordon deprived, and fled to England.

130 The King vexed with the Bishops' complaints. Margaret Belleden goes to her father to Berwick and deceases.

Donald Farquharson plunders the Earl Marshall's ground.

A navy of ships come to the Forth. The Marquis of Hamilton, Admiral. 3000 soldiers appointed to land in the North. None came. The King is deceived. His great expenses. Bonfires set up. Edinburgh goes to arms. Great and preposterous fear. The Admiral no enemy. Mustering for the fashion's sake. Our Aberdeen men and others follow this navy. The order that the Admiral took with them.

131 The Lord Aboyn breaks up his army, ships in the Kiggie and goes to the King. His friends left in great trouble.

Banff and the rest go together and hold a meeting.

Forbesmen have a meeting. A meeting at Edinburgh.

The barons come to Kermuck, desire him to refuse the Covenant. His answer. No more trouble.

A bickering about Tollie betwixt the Barons, and the Lord Fraser and Master of Forbes. A man is slain. The Barons ride away. The first blood is here drawn.

The King is coming to Berwick. He sends a Proclamation. The contents. His Majesty's 132 gracious offers. His Majesty's Protestation. He denounces war. Mercy to them who have been forced to subscribe. No duty to be paid to the Covenanters by their tennents, but to pay the half to the King and to keep the other half to themselves. Charging them to serve him, with promise of maintenance. This Proclamation stopped unproclaimed. None durst proclaim the same.

Aberdeen is charged to transport their own 133 ordinance to Montrose. But not obeyed.

No Parliament according to the indiction.

Gathering to hold a Committee at Turreff. Their names and number. They came to Turreff. Their resolution. The Barons resolve to see them. Their number. Four field pieces. The 134 Barons march, come quickly to Turreff. Their trumpets sound and drums touk. The Covenanters start, go to array. And both are in other sights. Two shots from the Earl of Errol's house. They are answered. Hot service. The Covenanters flee. The chase. Foul faulting. Some prisoners, some hurt, some slain. The Barons sound retreat, go to Turreff, take ment. Mr. Thomas Mitchell fleyed. They came to Aberdeen. Kermuck's house plundered and restored.

The Covenanters of Aberdeen hide their goods and flee. The trot of Turreff is the first overthrow. The Barons take the town's keys, set watches, quarter their men. The Covenanters houses want not. Themselves take the flight. Aberdeen sore oppressed. The incoming of the 135 Barons.

Mr. David Lindsay came to hold a Committee in the College. Masters and students were flown, and gates closed. Some contest betwixt him and the subprincipall. Instruments taken.

The Barons stay in Aberdeen. Many come in to them far and near. No Covenanter durst be seen in Aberdeen. Aberdeen evil drest. The number of the Barons' men. Lodovick Gordon brings down some Highlandmen. Their number. They took in Durris. They go to Echt, Skene, 136 Monimusk and other Covenanters' houses. Glenkindie's bounds plundered by Donald Farquharson.

The Barons render the town's keys, resolve to go to Durris; but first they send two commissioners to the Earl Marshall, to know his mind if he would rise against them. Marshall's answer. He is not content with such Commissioners.



They return with their answer. The Barons not well pleased. Mr. Robert Gordon and James Burnet ride again to Marschall, sound his mind. His answer and terms of coming, which they bring back to the Barons in Aberdeen. Marshall refuses the commoning. The Barons ride  
 137 out to Durris. Their leaders, captains and commanders. Their council of war. General Johnston. The Barons, trusting to Mr. Robert Gordon and James Burnet's commoning, disperse their army. The Highlandmen plunder the Covenanters. Thirty horse come back of the Barons to Aberdeen. They did no wrong, but lived upon their own expenses. Marschall begins hastily to convene, comes to Tullohill. His forces. The Barons are deceived, and wax wod at the skailing of their army. Marschall refused the commoning brought to them. They blamed the commoners.

Mr. David Lyndsay holds a Sub-synod. He preaches. The Barons are offended. The laick elders came not. The Sub-synod dissolves. The  
 138 Moderator escapes, but his house is plundered for his bold preaching.

The Barons leave Aberdeen and ride to Strath-bogie. A meeting.

The Bishop returns to Aberdeen, but staid not long.

Aberdeen's Commissioners warded in Edinburgh.

Marschall raises his army, comes to Aberdeen, takes the town's keys, quarters his soldiers. The Anticovenanters flee their time about.

The Bishop, his son, Cromarty, Mr. Alexander Innes, Mr. Alexander Scrogie ship, and to the King go they; but tine their travel.

139 The Covenanters return proudly to Aberdeen. Aberdeen is miserably handled.

The Earl Marschall's men, the Lord Fraser, the Master of Forbes, and diverse others come to Aberdeen. 200 quartered in Old Aberdeen. The Bishop's yetts broken up. His peats burnt. They abuse his house, pityfully break down and destroy all. The Bishop's plenishing preserved. The Forbesses and the Bishop's friends actors of this oppression. The Bishop of Brechin's house is so used. The Bishop of St. Andrew's house is so used. Great barbarity.

Corns eaten and destroyed without respect to the poor labourer. The Earls of Montrose, Kinghorn, and diverse others come to Aberdeen. Their number. Their baggage. Their field  
 140 pieces. They march through the town to the Queen's Links.

The reason of this army. Aberdeen sore afflicted.

The number of this army, hard to be sustained in Aberdeen. Many men coming out of

Caithness and other countries, but are stoped by the Barons oncoming over Spey. The form thereof. They part, and ilk man goes home. General Montrose and the Nobles hear devotion. 141 Their soldiers' devotion. Order to quarter the soldiers. The Bishop's books are saved. The corns night and day destroyed. The salmon fishers oppressed. A soldier slain. A watch set at Dee and Don. Great oppression. Girnells broken up. Fowles killed. Dogs and Messens feld. The reason thereof. The blue ribbin knit about Messens' craigs.

A council of war. 10,000 merks paid by Aberdeen. Their twelve pieces of ordnance shipped. Their arms plundered. The College arms plundered. Foverane and Knockhall taken in. The  
 142 Laird of Cluny's yetts broken up. His pikes taken out.

Old Town arms plundered by Craigievar. Craigievar takes all the arms out of Old Aberdeen. He gave them to his armless soldiers.

The Tutor of Pitsligo and Laird of Philorth lodge in the College.

Muster in the Links.

The Marquis abused. He is falsely calumniated to the King. The King is offended while  
 143 he heard the truth, then is more sorry at his misery.

Aberdeen complains upon their grievous oppressions to the General. The General his answer. Aberdeen replies. No hearing of their complaint. The country Anticovenanters sore oppressed. Many malediction is given.

The King is at Newcastle. England refuses  
 144 to raise arms. Their reasons. The King kens not the clandestine Covenant. He is born down.

Banff, Newton, Foverane and Federat ship to the King. They are brought back by Aboyn.

The General begins to march through Old Aberdeen. His footmen march first. Their number. One of the town's colours given to Aberbrothock, not their kind to carry;—yet given again.—Their order. Their field pieces. Their daily march. They come to Geicht. 145

The Earls of Glencairn, Tullibardine, and Lord Aboyn come to the Road. Banff, Fedderet, Foverane brought with them. Aberdeen's men come also, See p. 105. Sundry ministers come also. This ship is well provided. Her pynnage and two barks. The Lord Aboyn speaks the Admiral for soldiers. Fair promises, but no performance. The Lord Aboyn's last answer. He  
 146 comes to the Road. He takes back the town's ordnance and arms. Montrose is offended.

The King is at Berwick. His land army. His sea army directed out. His Admiral. His men and provision. His direction towards Aboyn's soldiers.

Aboyn still looks for soldiers, but is beguiled. He sends the twelve pieces of ordnance to the Admiral. He leaves them at Burntisland.

Aberdeen's Covenanters begin to fear. They post to the army at Geight. They leave the siege. They return to Aberdeen. They took their meat, destroyed corn; but did no more  
147 skaithe. God blessed the crops. Fire scarce.

John Spence Rothsay herald, Alaster Sandys messenger, John Godon burgess taken and laid in the irons, but offence.

Dr. Scroggie preaches at Old Aberdeen. Touting of drums to defend the incoming of thir ships, and to attend the incoming of the army. Mr. Mathew Lumsdane and others sent abroad. Their commission. Mr. Mathew Lumsdane kept fast.

The Earl Marshall leaves the army and rides  
148 to Dunnottar. The army goes south again. They have their field pieces. Aberdeen is glad. The Nobles go to Dunnottar. The Covenanters are feared. They take the flight, hide their goods. Marshall transports his goods to Dunnottar. His girdels plundered of victual.

Divers ladies and gentlemen go aboard.

The Earls of Glencairn, Tullibardin, the Lord Aboyn, Drum, Fedderet and others come ashore. Banff lands sick. He is conveyed to Forveran.

Crownor Gun and other captains land. Proclamation made at the Croce of Aberdeen. The oaths thereto. The oath to be subscribed. The copy of the Oath.

149 The oath subscribed in England.

The Lord Aboyn's Lieutenantry proclaimed.

The Lords go to Fyffe, are conveyed, and sup there. The Earl of Fyffe. Admiral Hamilton is thought very far. The Earls took their leave from Aboyn.

There is a battle near them. Their number. Five hundred men. They were in Aboyn. They were in Aboyn.

There is a battle near them. Their number. Five hundred men. They were in Aboyn. They were in Aboyn.

150 There is a battle near them. Their number. Five hundred men. They were in Aboyn. They were in Aboyn.

There is a battle near them. Their number. Five hundred men. They were in Aboyn. They were in Aboyn.

There is a battle near them. Their number. Five hundred men. They were in Aboyn. They were in Aboyn.

There is a battle near them. Their number. Five hundred men. They were in Aboyn. They were in Aboyn.

come in. He makes a brave company. Provost Jaffray, his son, James Burnet, Robert Keith, Alexander Erskine taken prisoners. Robert Keith is sent aboard. The rest get liberty. Robert Keith is Marshall's man. He was sent to Berwick.

Dr. Scroggie preaches.

Aboyn convenes his army. Their numbers. They march to Kintore. The Oath and Band of Allegiance subscribed. They shift for themselves.

Hallforrest rendered. Arms and victual plundered. No more wrong done.

[Fintrie plundered by the Laird of Haddo.]

The Lord Fraser is plundered. His house is kept, and was to be sieged. Aboyn returns to Aberdeen. His resolution. He marches towards  
152 Stonehaven. He camps.

The Earl Marshall convenes men, sends for cartows and ordnance. They are commodiously stellit. Aboyn misled. Crownor Gun, a traitor.

Marshall plays upon Aboyn in their faces. The Highlandmen flee, and footmen also. The retreat sounded. Two poor men hurt. He returns to Aberdeen. Marshall's ground plundered.

Aboyn hears devotion. His council of warr. He sends out to recollect his army. Pury Ogilvie and Pury Fotheringhame taken prisoners. They are warded. His foot army gathered, but  
153 came not in time.

Marshall and Montrose gather. They come to Tulohill.

Aboyn goes to array, resolves to keep the Brig of Dee. Four brazen pieces had furth. Lieutenant Johnston mans the Brig. His number. His fortifications. His order.

Many come to Marshall. Their number. Aboyn's horsemen, but few footmen. Marshall marches to the Brig. Their cartow plays. The Brig well defended by Aberdeen's men. Night parts them. John Forbes is slain, and William Gordon is hurt.

John Forbes' corps conveyed to the burial, and  
154 the Brig left naked. A new assault. Courageous Johnston defends stoutly.

A brave slight devised against Aboyn, whereby he loses the Brig. They seem to come through the water. Aboyn rydes to meet them, and leaves the Brig naked. A fearful assault. Johnstone hurt in the leg or thigh. They flee from the Brig. It is taken in. Colours displayed. Aboyn is deceived. He takes the flight also. He had no honour. The causes of losing this Brig. Aberdeen's men brave fire-men. Sundry  
155 are slain and hurt on both sides. Aboyn's friends were coming, but turned back.

Aboyn flees, sends Pury Ogilvie and Pury Fotheringhame free back gain. Aboyn is not far followed.



The Lords take the Marquis' brazen pieces, come to Aberdeen in triumphant manner. The Covenanters are blyth. The Royalists sorrowful, who, with their wives and children, flee the town with woefull hearts.

Thir nobles take in the town, mell with the keys. The town's people are charged to return back.

Some footmen quartered in Old Aberdeen. The Covenanters crop the calsey. The army is quartered.

Forty eight tounsmen are bound and warded, and not well handled.

- 156 Pitmedden and Ramsay buried with lamentation. William Erskine recklessly shot dead. A cornceil of war. They know of a treaty past at Berwick, fine Aberdeen 6000 merks, loose the townsmens' gardies, set them at liberty. The cartows and brazen pieces are had south. The town's keys restored. They march, and the town's people gladly return.

Aboyn gets no help of the Admiral. He ships and some others, and to the King goes he. Crown-er Gun a traitor.

The King is with his army at Berwick. The Scots army at Dunse. Their number, captains and commanders.

- 157 The Scots petition the King to be heard, and are granted. Their desires. The King commanded to put their minds in write. The names of our Scots Commissioners. *Their Desires, Religion and Liberties, &c. set down in write.*

The King thought their desires reasonable. Much poyson lurked here. Great troubles followed.

This memorandum is brought to a conclusion. The King sets out a Declaration. It is well accepted, with thanks. The pacification is concluded. *The King's Declaration bearing his part.*

- 58 His answer, refusing to ratify the Acts of the General Assembly. He bides by what his Commissioner hath done. Matters ecclesiastical to be determined by Assemblies, all civil matters by Parliament and other judges. A General Assembly to be held ilk year, and now at Edinburgh the 6 August; a Parliament 20 of August. His Majesty's sea forces and land army to be recalled. Ships and goods restored conditionally. The Scots first disbanding, quitting their Tables, &c. The King's gracious intention. He minds no alteration of Religion nor Laws. His solemn Protestation after his sad Declaration.

- 59 Articles of Pacification. [*The Commissioners for Scotland sign Submission to his Majesty.*]

The King's Declaration read in the army. Protestations against the same.

The King desires some Nobles and others to come to him. It is refused. Whereat he is highly offended, as he had cause.

VOL. I.

The Marquis of Huntly and his son are set at liberty. He places his daughters. He rides to 160 the King.

Robert Keith set free. John Gordon, John Spens and Allester Sandysen set free.

Ministers and ruling elders to be chosen commissioners. Commissioners for the Presbytry of Aberdeen.

General Ruthven Captain of the Castle of Edinburgh. The royal ornaments delivered.

The Covenanters disband their army. The King disbands his army and navy. Admiral Hamilton his carriage, his traitorous procedure against the King. His great policy. He holds both in hand, reveals the King's secrets, arms the Covenanters, breeds much sorrow through his treacherous dealing. He spends the King's money idly, comes to Berwick, makes up a feigned account. The King makes him welcome, and approves his doings. 161

The King gets no performance of the Articles following; much to be considered.

The King sends thir Articles with the 162 Lords Lyndsay and Loudoun to the Covenanters. They come to Edinburgh, get their answer with some reasons, and bring them to the King with some grievances, alledging the King kept not conditions, most falsely. Answers and reasons.

*A ridiculous menacing piece. Some few of the many reasons for slaying of the noblemen, &c. from repairing to the court at Berwick.—Here is great 163 boast, See line 9. Untrue, See line 10. Strange conceits, See line 11. The King is sore censured most boldly, See line 17. Silly reasons, See line 24. They seek a pley upon slight grounds, See line 26. The conclusion, bearing their stopping of the nobles.—Grievances also brought to the 165 King.*

The King receiving thir papers is offended, and with reason. He is borne down by those in whom he trusted. The clandestine Covenant betwixt English and Scotts. They go on in others hands for the King's overthrow. Their working policy. The King perswaded to yield 166 to the Covenanters, little and little, by wicked counsellors. The Marquis of Hammlton's disloyalty. The King gives him too much credit; but at last he is warded.

The Covenanters made bold.

The King returns to London. The Marquis of Huntly takes leave.

Some Aberdeen's commissioners speak with the King, but little the better.

The King's good subjects fear sorrow and trouble.

No master Act at Lambmass. Colleges and schools casten up.

Fast and Prayer.

- 167 The Bishop of Ross' wife goes to her husband.

Dr. Ross deceases. Dr. Barron deceases. Learned Divines and well beloved. Dr. Barron sends for his wife. She gets a pension.

Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston goes to the King.

Another fast kept in Edinburgh.

- The General Assembly sits down; the Earl Traquair, commissioner; Mr David Dickson, moderator. The Covenant explained. Episcopacy abjured. A new Covenant abolishing diverse matters. The Commissioner is not content. He protests. *The Commissioner's Declaration*. The Commissioner's Declaration registered in the books of Council. His consent to strange alterations within this Kirk. His Protestation.

Exception taken against the Commissioner. Another General Assembly indicted. They Dissolve.

- 169 How this Parliament and Assembly are indicted.

The Parliament sits down. Crown, sword and sceptre borne. No Archbishop, Bishop, Chancellor, Clerk Register there.

Who shall be the third Estate? 14 men in the Bishops' place. Who shall have the election? It goes to voting. The two Estates get the election. The Commissioner makes opposition. He advertises the King.

The Commissioner his Grace, the Marquis of Huntly, the Earl of Kinnoul, subscribe the Covenant.

The Earl of Errol complains against the Marquis maliciously.

- 170 Another complaint against the Marquis pleaded by procurators. He is absolved. He is oft crossed. The King sends answer.

The Parliament adjourned, and dissolves.

The ornaments of the crown.

The King sends for his Commissioner. He was delayed. The King is offended.

Independence of this Parliament. No Acts registrat of this Parliament.

- 171 John Menzies perishes in the North water. He is brought home and buried.

Commissioners sent to the King. They are not heard.

Patrick Lesslie chosen provost by moyen and gnying. Some are discontent.

The Laird Drum continued sheriff. Mr. William Davidson depute.

Cheese good cheap.

Marshall College takes fire.

Banff goes to the King.

- 172 Dr. Lesslie. Dr. Sibbald comes home, he enters to his ministry. Dr. Lesslie lives in a

chalmers of the College. A learned and modest man. The King gave him some money.

Proclamation forbidding the wearing of guns.

A Committee holden in the College of Old Aberdeen. Dr. Guild subscribes the Covenant but limitation. He is chosen Rector. He put out a printed paper.

The Provincial Assembly sits down. It dissolves. 173

Colleges and schools taken up.

The Session vaiks. Inferior courts sit.

Mr. James Gordon comes home with the signet.

The commissioner kept. The reason. Three commissioners sent to the King. Presence refused. The reason. They return home. Traquhair is suffered to go. 174

Turnours cryed down to a penny and recalled. Kaird turnours discharged.

The communion given sitting.

John Dugar craves spending money. The people are affraid. They gather. He flees. He is slain. His men take flight. 175

The Earl of Traquhair departs peaceably. He is made Knight of the Garter.

The Confederates send to the King.

A Spanish fleet. Their ships. The Hollander waits on. The fight begins. The Spanish course. He goes to the Downs. The Hollander follows. His ships. Sir John Pennington. The King sends a commission. Pennington's Petition. The Hollander's Answer. The Hollanders get more ships. They go to council, resolve for warr. The order of the battle. They put up sails and advance forward. A soldier slain to the Hollanders. They tell the English Vice-Admiral. They pursue the Spainyard. He gets under sail. They are miserably overthrow. A huge victory to the Hollanders. A great overthrow of 67 ships and 24000 men. The Hollanders' loss. Thanksgiving appointed. 176

Thir news not altogether to be believed.

Diverse opinions of this fleet.

The Lord Drummond is married to Lady Anne Gordon. The Lord Gordon goes to England. 177

The Lord Seaton is married to Lady Henrietta Gordon. Argyle is the maker of thir marriages, and is cautioner for their tocher.

The Marquis puts his house in order, and goes to the King.

A part of the castle wall of Edinburgh fallen down, and repaired and well furnished. The Castle of Dumbarton manned and furnished.

The Canon law taught with limitation by Mr. James Sandilands. His yearly stipend. His pains. Few the better. Lost gear and evil waired. 179



Meetings at Edinburgh contrair to the Pacification.

The communion given in Old Aberdeen. The form thereof. Alterations.

The Archbishop of St. Andrews deceased. His persecution. His son flees also. His return.

Four work men perish. God's visitation.

180 Yule day forbidden. Harthill warded. The cause thereof.—Montrose relieved him at last in anno 1645, *See line 8.*—

The Earl of Traquhair comes home. He is welcomed. He transports the crown, sword and sceptre. He renounces his commission and goes to the King. A packet comes from the King.

Morning and evening prayers appointed.

1640.

The King content to hear our Supplications. Commissioners sent to his Majesty.

The Earls of Marr and Kinghorn, with the advocate, put aff off the council. The reason why. James Grant relaxed and remitted.

181 The Archbishop of Glasgow flees to the King. The Earl of Haddington married to Lady Jean Gordon.

Margaret Bellenden deceases.

The Lady Murray deceases.

An Aberdeen ship cast away.

Fast and prayer.

182 Two of the King's ships. A commission. *The King's letter to Edinburgh.* The King's letter well received. The bearers banqueted. And the King's will obeyed. The ships go back. A pretty motion, well acted, better revealed.

The King's secrets revealed. He has a Committee.

Berwick and Carlisle fortified.

183 A Covenant with an explanation ordained to be subscribed. Dr. Sibbald refuses.

*A Band to be subscribed by the King's lieges.*

184 None knows his creditor. His estate to be valued. Annual rent in case of failzie. Retention.

185 Men know not what to do.

186 *An Information.* Orders. Traders to pay. Their subscriptions.

An ambiguous Band set out by subjects upon subjects. Men are sore affraid. The Covenanters seem willing. Aberdeen goes to council. Their answer.

Ludovick Gordon goes to his father with money.

The Covenant, Explanation and Ratification read.

The Family Exercise.

The Earl Marschall and Lord Fraser come to Aberdeen to see this new Covenant and Band subscribed. Aberdeen is convened. They subscribe

188 except a few. Their names noted that refuse. A Band of Allegiance subscribed by Aberdeen

to the King is delivered to Marschall, destroyed and riven at desire of the Covenanters.

A fisher boat of Fuddy perished. Patents to Northumberland. *The King's Patent to the Earl of Northumberland to be Captain General [of the army.]* *The King's Patent to the Earl of Northumberland to be Captain General [of the fleet.]* 189 The dates.

Many judges of thir patents. Northumberland refuses to accept. The King is offended. Warwick mells with the Admiralty. The Lieutenant accepts.

A Parliament in Ireland. Their affairs. They rise.

A Parliament indicted in England. Craftily projected. Diverse ends. Clandestine Covenant. 190 His Majesty's desire and intention. He is far disappointed. The first Article touching the Spanish Armada. The King's answer. The King craves a subsidy. The Lower House's 3 Articles. The King's answer. He raises the Parliament. Suspicion anent the Spanish Armada. The Parliament offended. Charges against some noblemen of Scotland.

Dr. Gordon deceases.

Mr. Robert Ogilvie, common procurator.

Aberdeen pays 600 merks.

An Information to England. The heads thereof. James Colvill disperses this paper. The King is offended. Colvill is warded, yet put to liberty. Aberdeen's outstanders subscribe the Band.

Mr. Walter Balcanquell writes a Treatise. It grieves the Confederates. They labour to get him. The King prefers him Dean of Durham.

Edinburgh begins to watch. Midden mounts. Leith watched. Ruthven's 5 Articles from the castle. A peace. The peace expires. Edinburgh falls to work. The Castle shoots. The reasons why. Soldiers sick of the flux in the Castle. The spur. Letters intercepted.

The Earl of Southesk, the Bishop of Argyle, Sir Lewis Stewart and others warded. Many marvel at their warding. They subscribe the Covenant and are put to liberty. Southesk sent to England. Sir Thomas Thomson subscribes. He is laid in the irons, put to liberty, and had to the Boul rod. 194

Mr. James Sandilands demitts his place to be Cannonist. His convoy and subtilty.

No communion on Good Friday nor Pash day.

A stormy oat seed. Dear peats. The reason. Dear victual.

The Earl Marschall charged to the Parliament of England. The reasons. Sundry others charged of the nobility. They all disobey this charge. 195

Felt Lesslie is again chosen General.

Aberdeen now subscribes the Band.

The Earl of Murray goes south. His sister marries the Laird of Grant.

A false revelation. Some are warded. Captain Henderson is Captain of Dunbretton.

Powder, ball and ammunition to the Covenanters.

Mr. John Peter deprived.

The King puts garrisons in Berwick.

Fast and prayer in New Aberdeen.

A meeting at Edinburgh.

196 No passage for King Charles' Turnours. It breeds great harm.

The Earl of Stirling deceases. Secretaries in his place.

The King sends a letter to Edinburgh, with a Proclamation to discharge the Earl of Argyle. Edinburgh their answer. The King's power may suspend, but not discharge.

197 Provincial Assembly sits down. Dr. Scroggie and Dr. Sibbald have no voiceing, are referred to the Committee. The form of choosing a Moderator.

General Major Monro. Sundry Barons begin to fortify their houses.

The Lord Loudon and the rest warded. The reason. *A letter written to the King of France.*

198 Their subscriptions.—This Leslie is thought to be General Leslie.—

The King is highly offended. Loudon is warded, and the rest set at liberty.

Communion given in New Aberdeen.

Marschall writes to Aberdeen. The contents. Townsmen flee.

A Committee holden in Aberdeen. Marschall takes the oaths.

199 Aberdeen composes for the general Band to pay 6000 merks. The third fine.

Marschall rides to Dunnottar. Mr. George Lesslie hurts young Tulquhon in the head. He and Bogheads are taken. They are laid in the irons in Dunnottar. They are sent shackled to Aberdeen, with warrant to strike off Mr. George Lesslie's right hand. Many murmur. The Provost refuses. A stock prepared. Mr. George Lesslie lays down his hand. The Mr. of Forbes saves him. The people rejoice. He is had back to the Tolbooth. He is arrested. The Earl Marschall's mind.

200 Our ships are taken, but our goods are kept.

High winds. Sundry died. An English ship laden with victuals for Dunbarton unhappily perishes.

Muster of New and Old Aberdeens. Their order.

The Lord Sinclair comes to Aberdeen. His lodging is watched.

A meeting at Strathbogie. Monymusk's horse 201 taken in Drum's company.

A Parliament to be at Edinburgh.

The Parliament of England is raised after indicting thereof. The reasons for raising thereof. English and Scotch confederates. A new Parliament indicted perforce. The English bring in our army to Newcastle. The King is compelled to raise an army.

The Castle of Edinburgh begins to shoot. Many flee the town.

The Earl of Airy goes to court in May.

Athol, Lochaber and Badenoch stand out and 202 break loose. Argyle gathers an army. The Earl of Athol sends Commissioners and pledges. Argyle receives the hostages, would grant no assurance. Athol comes in by a trick. Argyle's policy. Diverse reports. Argyle goes to Lochaber.

David Spalding warded and fined. His place of Ashintullie is burnt.

Northumberland refuses the King's service. 203 The Lieutenant of Ireland accepts.

An herald sent to Dunbretton with a charge to render. His answer which he received. He returns.

Edinburgh is busy making midden mounts.

Watching in Aberdeen.

Muster in the Links of both Aberdeens.

Preparation for Monro.

A sea skirmish.

The Gordons write to Marschall and Monro, but got no good answer. The Gordons were not 204 content with the answer.

Drum, Geicht, Fedderet, fortify their houses.

Aberdeen goes and meets Marschall and Monro. The number of the regiment. They are well armed, and in good order.

*Articles of Bon-Accord to be condescended unto 205 by the Magistrates of Aberdeen.*—Scornful, prideful and skaithful articles for Aberdeen.—

Aberdeen goes to council. Patrick Lesslie, 206 provost. He and the Covenanters yield, and subscribe thir Articles. The Royalists are sorry.

Monro gets the Articles, receives the town's keys. He tells he is sent for by the Provost and Baillies. Forbesses and Frasers are feared for the Gordons. Their fair promises. Aberdeen is divided. The Covenanters pay their part contrair their expectation. They are hated. The King could not help.

Some townsmen flee. James Cruickshanks, William Scot, George Stewart flee. Their houses 207 abused. Themselves sail to Norway. James Cruickshank's glass-windows broken down. His rents taken up. Himself durst not be seen. He endures much trouble. His constancy to the King.



A Court de guara igned up. It is blown down.

Mr. David Lindsay preaches in Old Aberdeen. Another Covenant subscribed with a Declaration in Aberdeen. Episcopacy not expedient. Divers other things unlawful. This is the third Covenant.

208 The Minister's carriage. The people marvel. His text. Many through fear subscribe this Covenant.

Marschall and Monro hear devotion. Mr James Sibbald debarred from preaching.

Sundry Barons come in to Monro.

A parley betwixt Montrose and General Ruthven. He will not render the Castle of Edinburgh, nor royall ornaments. He is charged under the pain of forfaiture, yet disobeys. He is forced to yield.

Mr. John Gregory taken and fined. He is straitly used. He gets liberty. He is deprived.

Aberdeen charged for mattocks, mells, &c. Monro takes up a new muster. He takes some Aberdeen men and mixes with his soldiers. Marschall and Monro both together march to Drum. Two soldiers slain. They charge the castle to render. The Lady's desires. Marschall rides to Dunnotter. The castle is rendered upon conditions. The Lady promises the Laird should come in to Monro. He mauns the house. Some marvel at this.

210 Monro returns to Aberdeen. Marschall meets him. They hear devotion. The soldiers long abode.

Marschall's men come out of the Mearns to Aberdeen.

Dr. Scroggie preaches.

Soldiers sent out in parties. Foveran, Udney and Fuddes abused. The Lairds are in England, Knockhall evil used. Fetterneir defends his house, kills a soldier. The soldiers go back. Fetterneir leaves his house. An other party abuses the place.

211 The Laird Drum comes to Aberdeen, meets with Marschall and Monro. Culter, Ochterellan, Fornet, Neddermure, Camphell, Mr. John Ross, Haddoch, Hilton, Fedderet taken and brought in to Aberdeen.

Raniestoun taken. Thomas Nicolson taken. Kemnay is plundered. Great oppression.

Old Aberdeen to furnish five foot soldiers.

The Lord Gordon comes by sea, lands a boat at the cove, sends for Brassmoir and Mr. Thomas Gordon, speaks with them, and lands at Buckie. James Farquhar troubled.

212 The Lord Gordon takes the sea. A bark is sent out to take her. She wins away.

A council of warr. Sundry gentlemen and burgesses, such as Culter, Ochterellon, Camph-

ell, Nethermure, Fornet, Thomas Nicolson, George Johnston, George Morison, George Jameson, George Gordon, Robert Forbes, Mr. Alexander Reid, David Rickard, William Pettrie, are brought in before their council, and accused. They are ordained to lodge in Mr. Henry Buchan's house. They are convoyed to Edinburgh. Old Geicht is taken and had to Edinburgh. His house is plundered. They are all warded. The Burgesses are first accused, and sent back toward. Geicht and Nicolson confined within the town, where Geicht deceases. The Barons and gentle- 231 men are accused. They are returned to ward. Their long residence. Their fynes. They are set to liberty.

Our Parliament sits down wanting King or Commissioner. The form of this Parliament. This Parliament continued from day to day till 214 the King's coming.

Lesslie musters his men.

Young Geicht comes in, gets protection. A challenge betwixt him and Philorth. He is taken at Marschall's command. He wins away. He goes to Germany.

Monro's payment exacted aff off Aberdeen. Marschall's fines. Aberdeen sore wrecked, and no other burgh.

Marschall disbands. Monro quarters 700 soldiers in Aberdeen. He goes south, having the Lairds of Drum, Haddoch, Fedderet, Hiltoun, Mr. John Ross. They are warded and fined.

A Committee holden at Aberdeen. Warning 215 to all Heritors, Wadsetters, &c. to subscribe the General Band.

Dr. Johnston, Dr. Gordon, physicians, and Dr. Barron and Dr. Ross, divines, depart this life.

Monro causes both Aberdeens to muster in the Links.

Two Committees. The order of thir two Committees. Preparation for raising an army.

Men prest out of Aberdeen. Monro's regi- 216 ment.

A trein meir.

Daily dreilling. A Committee. Mr. James Martin, moderator. Letters direct against diverse outstanding ministers to compear the 7th of July.

The Earl of Airly goes to England. Airly besieged, and masterfully defended. They charge to render. The Lord Ogilvy's answer. Some shots but skaith. They leave the siege. 217

Argyle comes with a new assault. The Lord Ogilvie flees. Argyle's order. He casts down Airly and Furtour. Airly and Furtour spolized. His ground cruelly plundered. Great abuse but authority. The Lord Loudon comes to visit Argyle. Athol sends hostages. Argyle

compels him to swear and subscribe the Covenant, syne sends the pledges to Edinburgh. He gets great obedience, goes to Lochaber, burns Keppoch. Argyle is cruel and bussy. He disbands his army.

The Constable of Dundee is taken.

Our Scotts ships taken to no purpose.

Knavery of soldiers. Alexander Gordon and his brother hurts one, and beats the rest, and takes their salmond back.

The Lord Gordon ships with some friends.

219 Monro umbesets his way; yet he escapes, ignorant of Monro's deveryse.

Marschall sends to Monro powder, ball and arms. Aberdeen charged to bring their arms to Marschall's close. They are pitifully plundered. The town's good subjects sore oppressed.

Ritmasters, who, and how they should be raised and furnished. Aberdeen stented to furnish out six Ritmasters, whereof the Old Town was put to two upon their chalders. They got good help.

No Anticovenanter nor Papist so evil used as the subscribing Covenanter.

220 Preparation for the Bowl rod.

The Lady Fraser departed this life.

Balbithen, Hederwick, Lethenty, plundered. The yetts of Newton broken up, and they violently dung down the plenishing. They plundered 12 horses. They plundered out of Drum's ground 18 horses. They took an honest man called James Irving, with Mr. Andrew Logy, Mr. John Chein, Mr. William Leith, Mr. William Strachan, and Mr. Samuel Walker, ministers, as outstanders. They are brought to Aberdeen. Great oppression contrair to his Majesty's Proclamation.

A soldier pityfully drowned. James Birney was warded, and rode the meir for some speeches.

Marschall returns from the Parliament. The Laird of Haddo is with him, and forced to follow him. He is fined in 1000 merks and a brave horse. Newton Gordon yields to Marschall. He pledges his charter-chest. He keeps not touchis. Marschall brings home Haddo out of Edinburgh.

Old Aberdeen charged to lodge 100 horsemen in meat and drink. The Lord delivers them, and they were quartered in New Aberdeen.

Many shots at two Scotts barks anent the Cove. They are dung in amongst the crags. A man comes ashore, shows Monro the danger, and craving his help. He directs Captain Dalzell with 58 musketeers to attend, if any boats came from the great ship. None came. She goes to sea, and Monro's men return to Aberdeen. The barks go away also. The Covenanters are afraid.

The King is raising forces.

Thomas Adams' wife pityfully shot, and be-

came a cripple. Marschall rides to Kellie, and 222 bides with Haddo.

A fast in New Aberdeen. Monro marches from Aberdeen towards Strathbogy. His company. He comes to Kintore; Marschall meets him; (Colonel Alexander, Master of Forbes, keeps Aberdeen); from Kintore to Harthill, and spoils his grounds; from that to Garntullie, and so furth, spolzeing to Strathbogy. They hew down the pleasant planting about Strathbogy to be huts to the soldiers. Marschall sends for the keys of the place, which he got. They enter the office-houses, break up the girnels, and make good cheer.

John Dugar breaks loose, and takes a great number of goods out of Moray, and has them to Auchindoun. Monro sends out to rescue thir goods. John Dugar defended manfully. Monro 223 commanded to charge on horseback. They fled. The Laird of Auchindoun sets upon Monro's men. Monro himself comes forward. Auchindoun flees back to the place. Monro plunders 2500 head of goods. The sheep sold for a merk, and the nolt for a dollar; but the horse would they not sell. The place of Auchindoun rendered. Ritmaster Forbes his part of the spoil. Forbes cashiered worthily.

The Earl Marschall's men take payment of their plundering at Kintore, Hallforest and Staquhan.

The Parson of Morthlic fined by tyranny of his own cousin. The country yields to Marschall, 224 because they had no head. Houses plundered about Strathbogy. Guns, swords, pikes and all other armour plundered. The Barons, gentry, hird and hiremen fined.

Marschall rode to the Bog. The Lady payed her tenths. She sent to Monro 50 angells.

Bickering betwixt Edinburgh and the Castle. Sundries slain. The cause of this slaughter.

The Parson of Auchterless deprived, and diverse ministers suspended.

A Committee holden in the King's College of Aberdeen, but nothing done.

The names of Aberdeen enrolled, and taken up.

Old Aberdeen charged, under the pain of plundering, to make payment of the Bishops' rents; which was shortly obeyed.

The King's rents, Traquhair's rents, melled with.

Order for uptaking of Banf's rents.

Mr. Robert Farquhar and Walter Cochrum made Commissioners for the tenths and twentieths within the sherifdomes of Aberdeen, Banf and Mearns. Their fine.

*A Band subscribed by both Aberdeens to the Earl Marschall of great subjection.*



226 No danger followed upon this Band to Old Aberdeen.

The Captain of a Spanish frigot, with seven men, treacherously taken, under trust, by Colonel Forbes' men. They are warded without reason and pined with hunger. The frigot goes to sea. Their pityfull lament. The merchants help to sustain them. They are removed out of the Tolbooth to the Correction House. Five escaped and fled away. Other three went with

227 Monro. Thus, thir innocent persons were burdenable to Aberdeen through the wisdom of the Colonel.

Captain Middleton, with eighty soldiers, come to Aberdeen. His charge is to get the submissive Band subscribed. His behaviour. All yield and subscribe. Middleton thereafter returns back to the Mearns with his company.

No preaching nor prayers in Old Aberdeen. Diverse persons excommunicated.

Marschall comes back from Strathbogy to Aberdeen. Mr. James Baird meets him. His order. The women hide their plenishing for fear of more trouble. They are diswaded therefrom.

Strait charges through both Aberdeens that any should take on till Marshall's regiment was first complete.

228 Dr. Scroggie's house taken in by soldiers, they are removed, himself pays 600 merks to Marschall for a protection to the next General Assembly.

Monro goes to Spynie. The Bishop of Murray meets him. The house is rendered. Monro mells with the arms, plundered the Bishop's riding horse but no more goods within nor without the place. All men were removed, except the Bishop, his wife, some bairns and servants. They are guarded, and the guard to live upon the rent of the bishoprick, and not upon the Bishop's provision. The commanders kindly used.

Monro returns back to Strathbogy, and begins where he left to plunder horse, armour; and fining every man, who willingly obeyed, besides their tenths and twentieths. His soldiers are not well payed. They murmur. A soldier killed, whereby the murmuring was quenched.

229 Monro, by instigation of Finlater, spol3ies and plunders Hary Gordon's ground, abuses his house of Glassach, takes his goods, himself and his two sons narrowly escaping. Monro lies at Strathbogy till the 10th of August, using oppression.

Mr. David Leech, minister at Logie, comes in and preaches a penitential sermon. It is not found satisfactory. He preaches again, and is received by the Kirk, who came first of all the rest.

A Scott's ship, laden with powder, ball, musket &c. landed at Montrose.

Alexander Gordon of Brassmore is taken, had to Marschall. He is fined, yet not taken up. He, upon conditions, returns to his own house.

Marschall comes to Aberdeen, presses 20 soldiers with forty days loan at eight score pounds. See how they are furnished of arms. Six mus- 230 kets come from Cluny, seven from the College belonging to the Lord Marquis, and seven at Marschall's command furnished.

Marschall, upon the submissive Bond, fines New Aberdeen cruelly.

Harthill rails against some honest men. He is fettered, he is chained and sore hungered. Pitiful to see.

Letters come from the Tables to Marschall in favour of Aberdeen, by the which they found more favour of their fines.

Marschall mells with the rents of Drum and 231 Pitfoddells; causes the ground prepare men for the Boul rod, which they were forced to obey, being tennents and masterless.

Captain Kaird, with 80 foot soldiers, was quartered in Old Aberdeen for their own pay. They were of the Master of Forbes' regiment, and first company that was quartered here. This Captain's right name was Forbes. He caused big a trein meir.

Felt Marschall Lesslie resolves to go in England.

*Petition of the Commissionaris of the late Parliament, and others, to his Majesty.*—See the tenths, twentieths; plundering for men, arms and loan; fines in Aberdeen, Banff, Strathbogy; casting down of houses, Airlie, Fertur, Banf; takeing of other houses in through the whole kingdom; plundering of houses, horses, man and moneys, since the beginning of thir troubles; deposing Bishops and Ministers and Doctors, and placing in their places other men; as is clearly proven by this Treatise, *See line 35.*

Lesslie begins to raise an army.

232

How Machar kirk was served in Dr. Scroggie's suspension.

Marschall comes to Aberdeen with about 300 horse. Master of Forbes and his regiment come in. Monro's soldiers sent to Strathbogy for better easing of the rest.

The General Assembly sat down in Aberdeen. Mr. Andrew Ramsay, moderator. Nobles and ruling elders. The same is guarded. Sundry matters agitated. Doctors, ministers and re- 233 gents cited. Thir persons referred to a Committee of the Generall Assembly. The persons of this Committee. Dr. Forbes first called and questioned, and continued, albeit he refused the covenant. Dr. Scroggie is accused and deposed. Dr. Sibbald accused of erroneous doctrine. His papers are brought. Rutherford accused him of

- 234 Arminianism. He defends himself. He is deposed and flees the country. Mr. John Gregory deposed, by his fine. Mr. Andrew Logie deposed. Dr. Lesslie, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie, younger, their depositions approved. Mr. John Ross offers to subscribe the Covenant. He is received, and ordained to preach penitential sermons. Mr. John Guthrie and some others continued. The Assembly dissolves.

*The Family of Love* ordained to be suppressed.

Dr. Baron's wife brought out of Strilay in to Aberdeen, with her husband's papers, and not found sound by the Assembly. Some mis-sives found tending to Arminianism, which, with the papers, they took, and suffered the wife to go.

Mr. Andrew Cant is appointed to come to Aberdeen. He first served in Lesslie's camp at Newcastle.

- A Committee holden in the King's College. Mr. James Sandilands made civilist. They come riding to Machir kirk; ordained Christ's arms to be hewen down. Mary's portraiture taken down by the Master of Forbes. Crucifixes taken out of windows. Christ's arms at Gawin Dumbarr's tomb hewen down. Jesus' cipher chisselled out. The crucifix of the Old Town cross dung down. The crucifix of the New Town cross closed up. The crucifix on St. Nicholas' kirk dung down. All by this Colonel Mr. of Forbes, who keepest not place long thereafter. James Murray, Assembly clerk deput. Prayers at all churches ordained for the success of the army. Another assembly indicted to be at St. Andrews the third Tuesday of July, 1641. So they dissolved with many malisons.

Dr. Guild preaches in Old Aberdeen. Mr. Robert Ogilvy subscribes the Covenant. Prayers for the king and for the army, albeit he wrote against the raising of arms, and first subscribed the Covenant with limitation.

- 236 Many burgesses and crafts prest to fill up Marshall's regiment. The honest town's people flee.

Monro lifts his camp from Strathbogy. The palace got no wrong. The keys restored, except they would hang over the walls meikle bleached cloath. Their lodges set on fire. What victual was left they toomed out of the girnells. They left nothing that might be carried. They left the country almost manless, moneyless, armless, horseless. They swear and subscribed the Covenant. Thus, Monro leaves Strathbogy sore plagued and oppressed. He marches to Forglen and to Muresk, Banf; and his goodson being in England, they plunder and poid their ground pityfully. He comes to Banf. Hutts again made up of the pleasant planting. They broke

up doors, yetts and windows of the fair palace. They went through all; broke up girnells; spolized his ground and his friends both of nolt, sheep, gold, silver, arms and all that they could get; melled with his whole rents.

Colonel Mr. of Forbes gets payment perforce 237 of the tenths of his division. The fourth man prest, with arms and furniture. Who disobeyed, the soldiers to dwell upon them.

The Earl of Nithsdale stoutly defends Lochmaben and Carlaverock.

Marschall comes to Aberdeen, collects his men. Haddo came in to him. Newton bade at home. Brassmore is ready. He takes journey from Aberdeen. Mr. of Forbes left Governour of Aberdeen. Marschall musters his men. There are not of number. He is angry, rides south, leaves charge with his brother to follow him with his regiment. None to receive a runaway. Marschall musters at Musselburgh. He sends them to Lesslie. Himself returns to Aberdeen, 238 makeing search for more soldiers. Brassmore comes with him to Dunnottar. He is not farther perturbed.

Colonel Forbes enters William Scott's house. He oppresses the country again for the fourth man and forty days loan, which was obeyed perforce. Marschall and he sorted not well upon their divisions. He rides south to complain.

Proclamation made in Aberdeen for to pay the tenths, 2. to deliver their silver work, 3. to lend out money, 4. anent the runaways.

A list for the Principality of the College of Dr. Guild and Mr. Robert Bailly. This list thought strange, and against the foundation. The form of the election. Dr. Guild chosen 239 principal.—The Foundation bears to four nations (and not to four countries) and their procurators, with the founded members, to be at this election of principall, regent, or other member. The king is nowayes patron. So it would appear that this election is made by thir four persons as procurators for thir four noblemen, and which procurators were masters laureat within the said College, who only should be sent by the nobles as their procurators, but no other master made of any other College, See line 16.—This election came from the Tables, as was thought. Dr. Lesslie renders the keys, except the chalmer, which by tollerance he keepest. Mr. Patrick Gordon made Regent. And so this meeting dissolved.

Monro gives orders to Murray, Ross, Sutherland, Caithness and Strathnaver, for raising the fourth man for Duns. Many persons and gentlemen met him. He returns, breaks and de- 240 fices Inchdrou, and spolizes all.

Lesslie encamps at Cheslaw-wood. His army.



His cannon. His provision. Edinburgh, the town's furnishing. They deliver their silver work. Brave captains and commanders. Store of arms, powder and ball. The causes of this army.

The King raises an army. Proclamations declaring our Scots army Traitors, strictly charging all English men not to help nor assist the Scots.

241 *The Intentions of the army of the kingdom of Scotland declared to their bretheren of England by the Commissioners of the late Parliament, and by the General, Noblemen, Barons and other officers of the army.*

242 —The fire of Dunglass, *See line 13.*

245 The Trot of Turref, the brig of Dee, *See line 4.* Arms raised but command of the King, then living in peace, *See line 6.* Look to the fire of Dunglass, *See line 14.* Who first broke the peace? *See line 21.* To seek peace with arms at the hands of a hereditary king, *See line 22.* But what if peace were refused, what then should be looked for? *See line 23.* Necessity a law above the king, *See line 30.* Who bred the break of our peaceable religion established by laws? *See line 31.* We were the peace-breakers. Being at rest in Scotland, we will seek our will to be peaceably set now in England by arms, *See line 42.* The whole kingdom, viz. such as for fear, or threatening, or persuasion, subscribed our Covenant, wherein were many malcontents, *See line 44.* The King discharged the Service-Book, Book of Cannons, High Commission; but this could not do it, *See line 45.*

246 A pityfull regret by the misdoers themselves, *See line 9.* Look to the King's crown now in Scotland, England and Ireland? Pityfull to see. *See line 16.* They will not invade England, but the papists, and prelates, and others, their enemies, *See line 18.* They were sure of the Lower house from the beginning, as the progress hereafter well proves. See the reasons why London also was theirs, *See line 27.* See now the plot betwixt them and England, *See line 31.* Their taking order with papists and prelates of England, *See line 33.* The English backs are clawed, *See line 35.* See clearly the combined plot, *See line 36.* Their resolution pleasant to the English puritans, *See line 39.* The bishoprick of Durham and the King's magazine at Newcastle not touched, *See line 40.*

247 Mark, the brotherly assistance was not given for nought, *See line 2.* A brave conception, *See line 11.* Nothing craved, but give them their will according to their own acts, *See line 14.* This Parliament with them goes one way, *See line 18.* No word of Ireland, who broke loose in the mid time, *See line 24.*—

This paper was printed before lifting of our  
VOL. I.

army. Puritans of England and Scotland shook hands, which bred great troubles and alterations, blood and murder. Ireland goes to arms. Great blood, murder and oppression there. They are enemies to our Covenant.

*Information from the Scottish Nation to all the true English concerning the present expedition.*— 248  
A brave way to seek relief, *See line 20.* It is our part to love England, *See line 21.* England needs not to fear, for they are on our counsel, *See line 23.* We will have our religion and liberties, *See line 26.* No word of Ireland, *See line 28.* Here is the plot clearly seen betwixt us and England, *See line 37.*

Brave Supplication with buffet-coats and carbines to a monarchicall king, *See line 4.*— 249

This paper and the other wanting dates.

Generall Lesslie raises his army and passes the Tweed.

A Committee holden at Aberdeen, where sundry Acts are made. Ilk heretor to send in three armed men, with forty days loan, to the Master of Forbes. Their rendezvous. The failzie. That the heretors within the shire of Aberdeen perfect their valuations. That ilk Session have a commissioner. None to receive a disbanded soldier.

Thir read out in Old Aberdeen.

A fast for the good cause.

Captain John Forbes, alias Kaird, removed his 250  
soldiers to New Aberdeen.

Our ships and goods taken, but got little skaith.

The castle of Edinburgh scarce of vivers.

Monro causes burn up the huts; removes from Banf after he had used all cruelty. He sent in to Aberdeen before him the Bishop of Murray. He marches to Turref, from that to Inverury and Kintore, Sunday to Aberdeen. 251  
They had a preaching by the way. He is quartered, to the great grief of the town.

Parish of St. Macher and Old Aberdeen charged to give up their rentalls. Commissar Farquhar gets payment of their tenths. The rental is given up before some honest men.

Some question betwixt Marschall and the Mr. 252  
of Forbes anent uplifting of the tenths.

Monro, his captains and officers, made burgeses, and got the banquet no doubt but with good will.

The King had his trained bands, horse and foot, who did little good against Lesslie.

*News from Newcastle, and from the Scottish army.* The army within a mile of Newcastle. General Lesslie goes forward. His resolution. The English disrout. They resolve to make good the pass. They are assaulted and forced to retire. Again they go on and take the retreat. 253

Some horses taken ; one presented to the General. 80 English killed, and 40 taken. 3 lost on our side. The General passes the ford, thanks God. The General goes to spy the entry to Newcastle. Newcastle rendered but stroke of sword.

An assault by the garrison of Berwick to no effect.

*Dunbarton rendered to the Earl of Argyll.* Store of cannon, powder and ammunition.

Policy in taking of Newcastle and Dunbarton.  
254 General Leslie fights upon the King's Magazine.

Free quarters. All Durham, Northumberland, besides Newcastle, pay well. The General quarters his army, and they are joyfull. The Earl of Haddington, with 80 persons, blown up in the air. The occasion of this fire. This grievous accident bewailed of many, especially of his lady. The King's answer and judgement.

Captain Forbes, alias Kaird, comes to Old Aberdeen with about 80 soldiers. They are quartered. Himself and his wife take in Mr. Thomas Lillie's house, who vexes him. They are transported to New Aberdeen.  
255

The subscribed Rolls of this Sheriffdom presented. Commissar Farquhar takes payment. A roll of the men in ilk parish given up.

Monro charges New Aberdeen to furnish his soldiers with clothing, sarks and shoes ; which was done : to furnish him 10,000 merks, and to get payment back from Farquhar, which he and Cochran obliged them to do ; which was obeyed : and to furnish carriage-horses. Himself came to the Old Town, and took all the horses there. He gets all his desires. He leaves behind him some of the Mr. of Forbes' bands. He begins to march, and takes the three Spainyards and his own men out of Drum with him, which Marschall shortly manned ; but the lady left the house. Thir three Spainyards were had to Leith, where their other five fellows were also taken. But Monro marches the first night to Stonehaven, and sends back to Aberdeen their carriage-horses. He comes to Dundee, and gets 236 10,000 merks, so to Edinburgh. His regiment was 1000 men good. He brought the bishop of Murray with him up the streets of Edinburgh, and presented him to the Estates, who was warded.

Captain Kaird was transported, as is said, with his soldiers.

Colonel Mr. of Forbes vexes the country for the fourth man and tenth, done by his men, himself being in Edinburgh.

General Ruthven renders the Castle of Edinburgh upon good reasons. Himself went out honourably, as was condescended. The royal

ornaments are in this castle, with abundance of ammunition, powder and ball ; but scant of meat, drink, and water. Ruthven comes with about seventy soldiers and thirty two women. There were twelve persons killed, and eight score died 257 of sickness. Nine score slain to the town. He was convoyed to Leith. He embarks, and goes to Berwick. Stephen Boyd is made Captain. Carlawerock rendered.

William Scott's house spolied at Marschall's command, himself absent.

Mr. William Mushat, and sundry other ministers, repented and recanted.

Both Aberdeens charged to lead peats to the Mr. of Forbes' lodging.

His Majesty is said to be coming to York, but is stayed.

*The just Demands of the Estates of Scotland.*—It appears that Leslie had not gotten word that the Castle of Edinburgh was rendered, See line 36.—

The King, with his army, comes to York. 258

*A Petition to his Majesty by his English subjects.*

*The King's Answer.* 259

Thir petitioners are plain plotters. The King causes summon his Parliament. Essex and Hartford refuse. Their Commissioner is warded, 260 put to liberty. Others come, but would not enter York. They crave a Parliament. Londoners seek a Parliament.

A Parliament indicted to be the 5th of November. The English win their point. A meeting drawn on betwixt the English and Scots, yet was not kept. A cessation from war. The Scots to be sustained. Prisoners to be relieved. Provision at Newcastle. Our Scots well served for seeking the King. The King pays his soldiers. A parle of Pacification. A Parliament is granted. Mckill sorrow. Sir Lues Stuart 261 sent for by the King. He comes to the King. Their conference. Bot gets no thanks from the Estates.

Leslie gives lieve to some soldiers to come home.

Magistrates of Aberdeen chosen. Patrick Leslie Provost, and Provost 1639 ; but was discharged in anno 1635.

Sheriff of Aberdeen.

Marschall and Mr. of Forbes ordered.

Dr. Scroggie, minister, quits his place. Mr. William Strachan is transplanted thereto. He gets his pleasant dwelling and yairds, and pays 400 merks therefor. He enters at Whitsunday, 262 1641, and Dr. Scroggie removes. He is sore vexed, yet forced to yield and come in. He gets eight chadders victual, and his goodson as much out of Ross.

Proclamations forbidding convocations, and none to be receipt.

Death of bairns in the pox.

Both armies disbanded. Lesslie musters in Leith Links. Three regiments on foot. The reasons. Barks with victual. Brotherly assistance. We are well payed by the English. Captains not well payed. They cry out and scatter. Edinburgh banquets the King. Lesslie honoured.

Mr. Andrew Cant his alterations.

Thanksgiving to God.

*A Letter to the Presbytery of Aberdeen craving a Thanksgiving.*—The King denies his own deeds perforce by this Treaty, and recalls what he had justly proclaimed, *See line 28.*—

340 It is read out and Act of Assembly.

A Thanksgiving. The Letter and Act of Assembly again read. Many marvell at this reading. The people grudge. The King is deceived. He must have patience. Sore vexed. This day of Thanksgiving wondrous fair. Tempestuous rain daily thereafter while the 10th of October, whereby the corns were in great peril.

The King entreats aid to his sister son, the Paulsgrave. He gives the King a banquet and his nobles.

Queen Mother goes to Brussels.

The provost and baillies elected.

The Laird Drum and Strehin continued Sheriffs of Aberdeen and Inverness.

342 *A Declaration of the Commons in Parliament.*

343 This paper comes furth in the King's coming to Scotland. The Lower House breeds great trouble.

The Lord Ker alleges the Marquis of Hamilton to be an instrument of thir troubles. The Earl of Crawford, being desired, carries thir words to the said Marquis. His answer. Write upon their speeches. The Marquis tells the Parliament. The Lord Ker commanded to keep his lodgeing. He is brought before Parliament. The speech is after a full collation. The Marquis made free and Lord Ker let go.

A Fast kept. The causes. No blessing while after afternoon's sermon. Fair weather.

Provincial Assembly at Aberdeen. Mr. Andrew Cant, moderator. Ilk minister came with his ruling elder, according to an Act of the General Assembly. Their calling and office. Their order of keeping the General Assembly. Two Commissioners from Murray.

345 The clerk depute his fee.

Dr. Scroggie comes not, but writes his excuse. It was not well accepted. He, Mr. Alexander Innes, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie get pensions.

The Papists to be given up in roll. None who had not subscribed the Covenant to get the

communion. See Dr. Forbes and Dr. Lesslie. Dr. Forbes' place not yet planted. The Assembly dissolves.

A great stir in Edinburgh anent taking of Hamilton, Argyle and Lanerk. The King is evil used by Hamilton. Hamilton, Lanerk, Argyle and Lord Gordon flee to Kinneil but the King's knowledge, and from place to place. Their pretended plot is revealed. Edinburgh goes to arms, guards the King. None might come to him but by them. General Lesslie Captain-Governor of Edinburgh, and Captain of the Castle. The King is astonished. He receives a letter, which makes him more astonished. He puts his sword to his craig. The Earl of Crawford, Crowner Cochran and Lieutenant Crowner Stewart are taken and warded. Cochran is cashiered. Monro draws nearer to Edinburgh. Edinburgh watched straitly. Hamilton and the rest, their flight agitated before the King and Parliament. The King's speeches. The form of trial of the plot. A Committee. Earl Crawford, Cochran and Stewart examined, deny all. They are sent back to their ward.

*Captain William Stewart his Relation.*

This piece appears to be in the Marquis's *fr* 348 vours.

The English Parliament hears of this concerning their approved friend, send shortly to their commissioners lying in Scotland. *Instructions of the English Parliament to the Committee of both Houses in Scotland.*

Crawford pointed at. The Committee goes on slowly. No voicing publicly but by billetting. Hamilton's policy. His fears. His guiltiness in sundry points. The Lord Aboyn his landing, and is deceived.

Hamilton his guiltiness, his fears. His revelation to Argyle. His resolution. Preaching of this plot. This policy stopped sundry complaints against Hamilton. The King is ignorant of all, goes daily to Parliament. His convoy of Anticovenanters. The King would not let them enter the Tolbooth.

The King sends for Hamilton, Argyle and Lanerk. They came upon the 2 of November. Some bussiness anent this trial, but turned to nought.

Fast again in both Aberdeens.

Our Consistory sits not down. The Session sits not down till the 4 of January.

The Irish break loose and draw to a head. Sir Philem Oneill, captain. They set out a Remonstrance. *The Irish Remonstrance.*

This Declaration is published. Their men, captains, ammunition, powder and ball. The defunct's trained soldiers. Their great cruelty in murder, blood and oppression. Our Lords of



Dr. Guild preached in Old Aberdeen. Mr. William Strachan received minister. Good doctrine in this Kirk. Dr. Scroggie comes not to hear him, being so removed. He is a learned man, and is born down following the King.

The Laird of Haddo pursues the Laird of Cra-gyar this same Sunday of Mr. William Strachan's entry. They are parted but blood. Carttells passing and answered betwixt them.

271 Marschall bears down the Mr. of Forbes before the Tables. He rides to General Leslie. His regiment daily oppressors. He returns to Aberdeen. Reestablished in his place, he begins to uplift the tenths.

The Laird of Wardes departs this life. His lady shortly marries with Cluny.

272 Certain Acts and Instructions read out of pulpit. Fugitives to be searched and sought. The tenth man to be hanged. The rest to be sent to the Estates. None to receipt any of these fugitives. The punishment of the receptors. Ilk man to return to his colours. Runaways and their receptors. Fines. Strait Acts.

*Instructions sent by the Committee of Estates to the whole Shires, &c.*

275 Papers above written read out of pulpits. Many are under fear and wondering. Obedience perforce.

No silver work taken out of Aberdeen. Forty pounds collected in Old Aberdeen. None spared.

A voluntary contribution. Purses piked for the good cause.

A Committee holden at Aberdeen. Orders for victual to be sent to Newcastle. 12,000 bolls sent out of the shires of Aberdeen and Banf.

The Deputy of Ireland committed. The Archbishop of Canterbury committed.

*The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against the Prelate of Canterbury.*

282 *Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against the Lieutenant of Ireland.*

284 The Bishop of Canterbury committed. The Lieutenant of Ireland committed.

One of the Lord Sinclair's soldiers shot dead at a stake.

285 Thundering out of Pulpits against Yule day. The Grammarians and Colliginars keep use and wont.

The Lord Sinclair returns to Aberdeen.

No preaching on Yule day. Dr. Guild made good cheer on Yule even. He wrested his leg, he might not preach. A paper found in the pulpit against him.

The place of Geight rendered. The Lady gets it back again.

A Captain removed out of Drum, and another put in his place.

The Laids of Pitfoddells, Udney, Mureak, Fetterneir, return home. They are forced to yield,

subscribe and swear the Covenant. They are 286 warded and fined, sine put to liberty.

A Band revealed by the Lord Boyd on his deathbed, upon some discontent made up. The makers of this Band. Montrose produced this Band. It is burnt.

The partition timber wall of the College Kirk of Elgin dung down. An excellent piece, endured a long time. The minister burns the timber. The fire goes out on the night. He forbears to burn any more. He deceases also. A boldness without authority to demolish Kirks.

Both Aberdeens charged to furnish out cloths and shoes to General Leslie's soldiers. The 287 town is unable. The country searched, and paid out of the contribution. Aberdeens' work. The work for nought. The poor country people harried to the town.

1641.

Captain Kaird is warded in Aberdeen. He is transported to Edinburgh. He is warded and put to liberty.

The Scots Parliament prorogate to the 13 day of April.

The Lord Gordon ships at Banff, goes to Newcastle, and, by persuasion of Argile, subscribes the Covenant.

Lieutenant Fodderingham is accused. He is degraded, and his sword broken, and put out of 288 the town.

Old Aberdeen again sore vexed.

Lieutenant Colonel Sinclair discharged, and another put in his place.

Committees dayly in Aberdeen.

Victual transporting to General Leslie's army. The Bishop's rents taken up.

The Master of Forbes's regiment disbanded.

Order anent the McGregor. Farquharson of Invercauld takes the service. He keeps the 289 countries. He is discharged. McGregor breaks out again.

Lord Ogilvy, Drum, Pitfoddells and others return home. They submit themselves to the Estates. They are warded. They swear and subscribe the Covenant. Thomas Cromby comes home knighted, free of all warding and fining.

Soldiers out of the Marquis' bounds. They are sent back.

Lues Gordon leaves the Marquis and takes his jewels with him to Holland.

The Lord Sinclair sends out for men and money. He gets obedience. His brother returns.

Mr. John Gregory restored.

Mr. Thomas Thoirs received.

Lethintie compelled to agree with the Lord Sinclair.

Charges against the Gordons. The reasons. No obedience.

Kandehyle recklessly burnt. Crouner Garden pays the loss.

The Earl of Winton and Lord Seaton come with the Earl Marschall to Aberdeen.

Mr. Andrew Cant, Mr. George Gillespie, and Mr. Edward Wright chosen ministers at Aberdeen. Cant accepts. The other two are absent.

The Lords return home.

Fast and Prayer.

- 292 *A Piece from the Commissioners of Scotland, 24 Feb. 1641.*—Canterbury and the Lieutenant of Ireland, *See line 27.* No Bishops, *See line 34.* The Lieutenant of Ireland sought to the death, *See line 40.*—

- 293 The English glad of this paper. They imprint it. The King is offended, accuses the Commissioners. Their answer. The King beholds patiently.

Orders from the Committee at Newcastle to the Committee at Edinburgh.

*Occurs from London.*

- 294 *Index of heads contained in the Demands for establishing a peace.*

Unity in religion and church government. Policy.

- 295 Fast and Prayer.

The Lord Gordon comes to Edinburgh. He gives content, swears and subscribes the Covenant, his father absent. He takes burden for his kin. He comes to Strathbogie. He convenes his friends. Some subscribe the Covenant and Band of Relief. He notes the non-subscribers, goes back to Edinburgh.

Canterbury and the Lieutenant of Ireland, their destruction devised for being loyal to the King. The confederate English and Scots resolution. The Lieutenant is first sent for. He is

- 296 warded. His accusation. Arbitrary government. Points in the Commissioner's charge. The Spanish Armada. An incendiary. Clear answers repelled against the King's will.

*The conclusion of the Earl of Strafford's defence, 12 Apr. 1641.*

- 298 No safety for him. His death projected.

The King is in the Upper House. He labours for his life. None of his friends durst come to London. The town is in arms. The King's prerogative not regarded. Crying out for justice. The King is amazed.

Sentence pronounced. The King compelled to subscribe the same.

- 299 Parliament prorogate.

Mr. John Gregory preaches penitentially. It is not found satisfactory. His orders.

The Provincial Assembly sits down. Mr. Walter Hempseed planted at Auchterless. Mr. Andrew Logy continued. Dr. Forbes deposed. He gives up his house, eats in the town. A learn-

ed divine. His mortification, and offer. Ilk minister, with his ruling elder. They dissolve. 300

No preaching nor communion on Good Friday.

The Earl Marschall writes for Robert Keith, decourted before. He rides to Edinburgh. He craves his charges. The Lords' answer. Marschall returns. His doers. Lindsay decourted. He sends to Aberdeen to try this matter. The Note brought to the Earl. Mr. Alexander Davidson plundered. The Earl rides south.

A paper is found. Cabinet council. The Spanish Armada. 301

The description of the House of Commons. Their power.

*A Letter from General Lesslie to the Committee of Estates at Edinburgh.*

The country holden under fear.

A Committee holden by the Lord Sinclair and others. Orders for sensible men. No trouble followed. 302

The Prince of Orange married to Lady Mary. He is royally entertained. He gets great gifts. 303 His voley. He returns home. Judgement of this marriage. Great policy of England. It turns, contrary to their expectation, to the great good of the king.

Mr. John Ross taught penitentially, and is received.

The Lord Sinclair rides to Edinburgh. His brother returns and brings 100 men and moneys.

Arms, powder and ball.

Uproar in Ireland. The reasons. They raise fire and sword. 304

*The Preamble, or rather the Ordinance of the House of Commons.*

*The Protestation.*

*An Explanation.*

Many condescend to this Protestation. Imprinted Acts read out of pulpit. Silverwork. Salmon-fishing upon Sunday forbidden. The definition of Sunday. 305

*The Earl of Strafford's speech in the Tower to the Primate of Ireland before he went to execution.*

*His speech in the Tower to the Lords before he went to execution.* 307

His convoy to the scaffold. He comes forward. He comes to the scaffold. He shows himself. He salutes all, and takes his leave. He said his prayers on the book. He prays without a book. His speech to his brother. His counsel to his son, and commendations to his sister and spouse. His blessing to his daughters. A pityfull speech. His great courage and resolution. He kneels down to the block. His prayer. He advises the executioner. His head is struck off, and shown to the people. 310

His corpse carried to Yorkshire. A matchless



man, loyall to the King. His death projected ; and the King is made quit of him by death, and Canterbury by warding. A storm impending, which fell out true.

The Earl of Leicester made Lieutenant. The confederate Lords joyfull at the Lieutenant's death.

Some of the Queen's friends flee upon a pretended plot. The Queen is suspected. *Charges given against thir persons.*

No obedience except by two, *See p. 323.* The Parliament is bussey. Cinque Ports. Papists disarmed. The Queen's mother removed. Subsidies granted. Canterbury upon trial. Uniformity of religion. Civil offices of Bishops. A cessation from warr.

*A friendly and faithfull advice, that the event of the great Convention, June 6th, may tend to the glory and peace of the Church and Kingdome, by Dr Guild.*

—Of this meeting, 6 June, *See p. 55.*

Dr. Guild's advice, which was not followed by the country, nor yet by himself, who followed them, as ye may see before.

Lib. de Pont. Cap. 4. S. 7. Tert. contra gentes, Cap. 37. Am. Orat. ad Auxentium. Cypr. ad Dimetrium, *See line 25.*—

This good advice evil followed.

*The Confession of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland.*

—The Covenanters' Covenant first set down, agreeable with the King's Covenant except eeks, *See p. 318.*

The Band of Maintenance, *See line 22.* Here ends the first Covenant, whereunto the King's Covenant was just conform, and had no more, *See line 36.*

This is eeked, and is more nor is contained in the first Covenant ; but is now amplified and enlarged, *See line 39.*—

Acts of Parliament omitted uninsert in this place.

—This made up and eeked to the first Covenant, *See line 4.* The Covenant renewed by the Country, *See line 19.*—

A Declaration, *See line 6.* Promise and Oath, *See line 12.*

The first Covenant and the King's both one, except some eeks made up by the present Covenanters.

*The Confession of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland.*—The King's Covenant agrees with the other. The Commissioner and Council subscribe. Their subscriptions.—

Appearance of contentment.

Proclamation forbidding to send more victual to Newcastle. Good news for the country.

The Laird of Haddo pursued before the Committee of Estates by Andrew Lord Fraser and

Laird of Lesalie. Diverse complaints against him. Haddo is not guiltless. He follows Marschall, and gives him 8000 merks. He had gotten an Absolvitor. He bides at home. Marschall answers for him. The Absolvitor repelled, and Haddo is decerned. He makes Protestations.

The Parliament again prorogate.

322

The Communion giving sitting. None who had not subscribed the Covenant to come there, nor none out of another parish.

A Preparation Sermon before the Communion. Dr. Scroggie hears this sermon.

The foresaid Acts read out here. How the Communion is given.

The Laird of Cluny's bands proclaimed with the Lady Wardes, himself sitting in the Kirk.

John Monro of Assan is sent by Lesalie to Edinburgh, and warded. Seafort held in suspension. Nothing proven.

323

Bishops debarred from sitting or voiceing in Parliament.

No minister shall swear to Canons' discipline, but to the doctrine. Ceremonies voted against. The armies to be disbanded. Percie followed, and escaped. Two taken. A Bill deriding Canterbury. Incendiaries to be tried.

Some dissention betwixt Argyle and Montrose. Some discontentment betwixt General Lesalie and Montrose, but suppress. Some speeches, alleged spoken by Argyle, touching deposing of the King. Argyle convenes the speaker, and accuses him before the Committee at Edinburgh. Graham confesses the speeches. Montrose, author ; and bides by he is author to him, and that Mr. John Stewart was his author. Argyle, the Lord Gordon, and Montrose being together, this purpose nettled them. Some speeches broke out, yet silenced by the Committee. Mr. John Stewart charged. He compares, and bides by the speeches. Argyle makes answer for himself. Mr. John Stewart is warded.

324

Argyle overwatches Montrose. Letters intercepted, brought before the Committee, broken up. Sundry written to nobles. One from the King to Montrose. The bearer is likewise taken.

325

*A curious Letter.* The same expounded by the Council. The bearer, Captain John Stewart, sworn. His deposition. He is committed to ward. Montrose, Napier and Keir all warded.

*An Act abolishing Archbishops &c. out of the Church of England.*

326

English and Scots conclude the ruin of the Bishops.

Montrose's doings told to the Lower House. They are desired to send home Traquhair, but did it not. The Parliament seizes upon the Cinque Ports. The Parliament subscribes the Covenant, except Papists.



1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9



4





**HISTORY**  
**OF THE**  
**TROUBLES AND MEMORABLE TRANSACTIONS**  
**IN**  
**SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND.**

---

**AFTER** the death and buriall of Angus M<sup>c</sup>Intosh of Auld Tirlie, alias Angus 1624. Williamfone, (which was a litle befor Whitesunday in the yeir of God 1624) his kine and freinds of Clanchattan, whom he in his time held under rule and in peace be his power and pollicie, begins to call to mind how James earle of Murray, their master, had casten them out of their kyndlie possessions, whilk (past memorie of man) their predecessors and they had keeped for small duetie, but for their faithfull service, and planted in their places, for payment of ane greater duetie, a number of strangers and feebell persons, unhabile to serve the earle their master, as they could have done; by which means thir gentlemen was brought throw necessitie to great miserie: And therewith considering their young cheiff, the laird of M<sup>c</sup>Intosh, was but ane bairn, who (according to the common band) might not be answerable for their misdeeds; and thinking and calling to mynd how oft and how humblie they had craved their kyndlie possessions, from the said earle, but could not be heard, nor find favour, which greived them in the highest degree: They therefore, (finding the time proper) partly through infancie of their young cheiff, and partly throw the death of this worthie chiftain, (who, by his witt and pollicy, held them still under aw and obedience) desperately resolves be force of armes, either to recover their own kyndly possessions, or otherwayes to cast the samen waift,

and none should labour the ground or pay any duetie to the earle. And to that effect, about the said feast of Whitfunday 1624, (and after the decease of the said Angus Williamfone) ther brake out in arms about the number of two hundreded of the principall gentlemen of that race and lynage of Clanchattan, under the leading of Lauchlan M'Intosh, alias Lauchlan Og, (uncle to this now laird of M'Intosh) and Lauchlan M'Intosh or Lauchlan Anguffone, (eldest son to the said umquhile Angus Williamfone) their captains. They kepted the feilds in their highland weid upon foot, with swords, bowes, arrowes, targes, hagbuttis, pistolls, and other highland armour; and first begane to rob and spouilzie the earle's tennents who laboured their possessions, of their haill goods, geir, insight plenishing, horse, nolt, sheep, corns, and cattell, and left them nothing that they could gett within their bounds; syne fell in forning throw out Murray, Stratharick, Urquhart, Ross, Sutherland, Brae of Marr, and diverse other parts, takeing their meat and food per force wher they could not gett it willingly, frae freinds alsweill as frae their faes; yet still kepted themselves from shedeing of innocent blood. Thus they lived as outlaws, oppressing the countrie, (besydes the casting of the earle's lands waift) and openly avowed they had tane this course to gett their own possessions again, or then hold the country walking.

The earle of Murray, mightiely greived at the Clanchattan to brake out in such disorder, (himselpe being dwelling in Murray) sends shortly and brings out of Menteith and Balquhiddar about three hundreded highlandmen armed after their own custome. Thir people, with the earle himselpe, came throw Murray to Inverness in battell rank; they stayed ther that night, and the earle was, with his good brother the earle of Eingie in the castell, weill entertained. Thir people stayed a whyle in the countrey upon the earles great expensis, without seeing or seiking the Clanchattan; wherfor the earle sent them all back againe the gate they came. Always the earle returned frae Inverness back to Elgine, and provydes ane other company to go against the Clanchattan; but they did alselittle service, and so returned without finding of the enemy first or last, albeit they made ane pretext of seiking of them heir and ther throw the countrey.

But the Clanchattan, nothing dismayed, became more furious and intraged, to rob and spoyll every man's goods, wherever they came, whether freind or foe, to the great hurt and skaith of the king's leidges. The earle, seeing he could hardly gett them supprest be force of armes, resolves upon another course to bear them down, whilk was, he goes to London, to King James, and humblie shews

the rifeing of thir Clanchattan, and that he could not gett them overcome and fubdued without ane lieutenandrie in the North, which the king graciously granted to him for fome few years, and to fitt, cognofce, and decerne upon fome capitall poynts allennerly, fpecially fett down therintill. The earle returns home, caufes proclaime his lieutenandrie, (wherat it was thought the houfe of Huntly was fomewhat offended, thinking none fhould be lieutenand in the North but themfelves, albeit he was his own goodfon who had gotten it, to witt, the marquess's fon in law who had married his eldeft daughter) proclaimes letters of intercommoning againft the Clanchattan at the head burghs of fundrie fhyres, that none fhould receipt, fupply, or intertain any of them, under great paines and perill. After publication of which letters, the Clanchattan's kyne and freinds (who had privately promifed them affiftance befor their braking out) begins now to grow cold, fearing their eftates, of whom fundrie was wealthie in lands and goods, and fimpliciter refufed them help, receipt, or fupplie, for fear of the laws.

The Clanchattan feeing this, by expectation begin now to repent their braking out, and feik the earle's peace, whilk by interceffion of freinds was granted, provyding that they fhould give the earle information who did receipt or fupply them after publication of the letters of intercommoning, and to give up their names, and prove the famen. Upon this conditione the earle forgives them, and takes them by the hand, and fhortly begins to hold juftice courts within the burgh of Elgine. Some flight louns, followers of the Clanchattan, was execute; but the principall outbrakers and malefactors was fpared and never troubled. This juftice court was fenced in the earle's own name, and in the name of the laird of Innes, the laird Brodie, Mr Samuell Falconer of Knockorth, and Mr John Hay, commiffar of Murray, his deputts; befor whom was fummoned all fuch as had given fupply, receipt, or intercommoned with the Clanchattan, who durft not but compear, otherwayes go to the horn, and being accused, they could not but deny, then prefently was brought in befor the barr; and in the honeft men's faces, the Clanchattan who had gotten fupply, verrified what they had gotten, and the honeft men confounded and daft, knew not what to answer, was forced to come in the earle's will, whilk was not for their weill: others compeared and willingly confefed, truſting to gett more favour at the earle's hands, but they came litle ſpeid: and laſtly, ſome ſtood out and denyed all, who was referved to the tryall of an affyſe. The principall malefactors ſtood up in judgement, and declared what they had gotten, whether meat, money, cloathing, gun, ball, powder,

lead, sword, durk, and the like commodities, and also instructed the assyse in ilk particular, what they had gotten frae the persons pannalled; an uncouth forme of probation, wher the principall malefactor proves against the receiptor for his own pardon, and honest men, perhaps neither of the Clanchattan's kyne nor blood, punished for their good will, ignorant of the laws, and rather receipting them more for their evil nor their good. Nevertheless thir innocent men, under collour of justice, part and part as they came in, were soundly fyned in great soumes as their estates might bear, and some above their estate was fyned, and every one warded within the tolbuith of Elgine, while the least myte was payed of such as was persued in anno 1624.

1625. King James departs this life in the moneth of March 1625. King Charles renews the lieutenandrie. The earle goes on quickly and sharply with his justice courts against the burgh of Inverness, John Grant of Glenmoristoun, and others, who would not come in the earle's will for receipt of the Clanchattan, and pay him sic fynes as pleased him to impose. Inverness, standing to their innocencie, made moyan before the councill, which availed nothing. Then they sent Duncan Forbes their provost to the king; John Grant went also to complain to his majestie: but still the earle, who past also to the king, sett them asyde and bare them down. They return all home, and the earle fyned the burgh of Inverness in great soumes of money; and John Grant of Glenmoristoun agrees with him quietlie, after he had made great travell and expensis for his just defence.

Ther was some discontentment betwixt the marquess of Huntly and his son the lord Gordon on the one part, and the said earle of Murray on the other part, touching the purchaseing of this lieutenandrie but their counsell and advice; they keep no societie, nor frequents others companies. The earle be himselfe goes on with his lieutenandrie, the marquess grudges to see the king's leidges, who were just and innocent, so abused and fyned under colour of ane law, yet held him quiet and beholds all patientlie. But some said, both he and the lord Gordon assisted some of their freinds who was persued, and made moyan secretly, befor the councill, and thereafter befor the king; which did little good, but made the earle think upon it when he fand occasion, and as was thought, he made the marquess to lose the shirreffships both of Aberdeen and Inverness, as ye shall hear; and in the mean time the marquess punished not blood nor oppression, but referred all to the lieutenand, wherby the country was casten loose.







PITCAPLE







There is nothing noted in the yeirs of God 1626 and 1627 worthie of memorie, and therefore goes to 1628 for the notes of that yeir. 1626. 1627.

In this yeir of God, John Grant of Balnadallach and his complices followed 1628. John Grant of Carroun to the wood of Abernethie, betuixt whom ther fell out ane hot skirmish, wher the said John Grant of Carroun was cruelly slain, and

Grant of Davay slayne on young Balnadallach's fyde, and diverse others hurt on both fydes; which blood lay unpunished.

And siclyke about Michaelmas in the said yeir, the laird of Banff, thereafter lord of Banff, unhappily slew James Ogilvie his cousin, being a proper gentleman. Ther was some assythement made for this slaughter, and he went peaceable.

Alexander Innes, nottar publict in Elgine, cruelly slew Robert Tulloch, brother to 1629. Tulloch of Tannachie, at the Pans port in Elgine, about Whitesunday 1629: he fled to Ireland, his wife and children followed, but farther punishment.

Upon the first of January 1630, the laird of Frendraucht and his complices 1630. fell in ane trouble with William Gordon of Rothemay and his complices, wher the said William was unhappily slain, being a gallant gentleman; and on Frendraucht's fyde was slain George Gordon, brother to James Gordon of Lefmoir; and diverse others was hurt on both fydes. The marquess of Huntly, and some weil sett freinds settled this feid, and Frendraucht ordained to pay to the lady relict of Rothemay and the bairns, fiftie thousand merks in composition of the slaughter; whilk, as was said, was truely payed.

Upon the 27th of September 1630, the laird of Frendraucht haveing in his company Robert Creichtoun of Condlan, and James Leslie, son to John Leslie of Pitcaple, with some other servants, the said Robert, after some speeches, suddenly shoots the said James Leslie through the arm. They wer parted, and he convoyed to Pitcaple; and the other, Frendraucht shot out of his company.

Lykeas Frendraucht, upon Tuesday the 5th of October, held conference with the earle of Murray in Elgine, and, upon the morn, he came to the Bog of Geight, wher the marquess made him weilcome. Pitcaple louns on about 30 horse in jake and spear, (hearing of Frendraucht's being in the Bog) upon Thursday the 7th of October, and came to the marquess, who, befor his coming, had discreitly directed Frendraucht to conferr with his lady. Pitcaple heavi-



lie complains of the hurt his son had gotten in Frendraucht's company, and rashly avowed to be revenged befor he went home. The marquess alleadged Frendraucht had done no wrong, and disuaded him frae any trouble. Pitcaple, displeased with the marquess, suddenly went to horse, and that samen day rydes his awn ways, leaveing Frendraucht behind him in the Bog; to whom the marquess reveills what conference was betuixt him and Pitcaple, and held him all that night, and would not lett him goe. Upon the morne, being Friday and eight of October, the marquess caused Frendraucht to breakfast lovingly and kindly. After breakfast, the marquess directs his dear son, John, viscount of Aboyn, with some servants to convoy Frendraucht home to his own house, if Pitcaple was laid for him by the way. John Gordon, eldest son to the late slain Laird of Rothemay, happened to be in the Bog, who would goe also with Aboyne. They ride but interruption, to the place of Frendraucht, or fight of Pitcaple by the way. Aboyne took his leave from the laird, but upon no condition he and his ladie would not suffer him to goe, nor none that was with him that night, but earnestly urged him, (though against his will) to byde. They were weill entertained, souped merrily, and to bed went joyfully. The viscount was laid in ane bed in the Old Tower, (goeing off of the hall) and standing upon volt, wherin ther was ane round holl devised of old, just under Aboyne's bed; Robert Gordon, born in Sutherland, his servitor, and English Will his page, was both laid besyde him in the samen chalmer; the laird of Rothemay with some servants besyde him, was laid in an upper chalmer just above Aboyne's chalmer; and in ane other room above that chalmer, was laid George Chalmer of Noth and George Gordon ane other of the viscount's servants, with whom also was laid captain Rollock, then in Frendraucht's awn company. Thus all being at rest, about midnight, that dolorous tower took fire in so suddent and furious manner, yea and in ane clap, that the noble viscount, the laird of Rothemay, English Will, Colonel Ivat another of Aboyn's servants, and other two, being six in number, were cruellie brunt and tormented to the death but help or releif; the laird of Frendraucht, his lady and hail household, looking on, without moveing or stirring to deliver them from the furie of this feirfull fire, as was reported. Robert Gordon, called Sutherland Robert, being in the viscount's chalmer, escaped this fyre with his life; George Chalmer and captain Rollock, being in the third room, escaped also this fyre; and as was said, Aboyne might have saved himself also, if he had gone out of doors, whilk he would not do, but suddenly ran up stairs to Rothemay's chalmer, and wakned him to ryse; and as he is wakening him,

the timber passage and lofting of the chamber haftily takes fyre, fo that none of them could win down ftairs again, fo they turned to ane window looking to the clofe, wher they piteoufly cryed, help, help ! mony times, for God's caufe ! the laird and the lady with their fervants all feeing and hearing this woefull crying, but made no help nor manner of helping ; which they perceiving, they cried oftentimes mercy at God's hands for their fins, fyne clafped in others arms, and cheirfully fuffered this cruell martyrdom. Thus dyed this noble vifcount, of fingular expectation, Rothemay a brave youth, and the reft, by this doleful fyre never enough to be deplored, to the great grief and sorrow of their kine, freinds, parents, and haill countrey people, efpecially to the noble marquess, who for his good will gat this reward. No man can exprefs the dollour of him and his lady, nor yet the greif of the vifcount's own dear lady, when it came to her ears, which fhe kept to her dying day, difdaining ever the company of man, therafter, in the reft of her lifetime, following the love of the turtle dove.

How foon the marquess getts word, he directs fome freinds to take up their afhes, and brunt bones, which they could gett, and as they could be kend to put ilk ane's afhes and bones in ane kift, being fix kifts in the haill, which with great sorrow and care, was had to the kirk of Gairtly, and there buried. In the mean time the marquess wrytes to the lord Gordon, then dwelling in Inverness, of this accident. It is reported, that upon the morne after this woful fire, the lady Frendraucht, daughter to the earle of Sutherland, and near coufin to the marquess, bufked in ane whyte plaid, and ryding on ane finall nag, haveing ane boy leading her horfe, without any more in her company, in this pitifull manner fhe came weiping and murning to the Bog, defyreing entrie to fpeak with my lord ; but this was refufed, fo fhe returned back to her own houfe the fame gate fhe came, comfortlefs.

The lord Gordon, upon the receipt of the marquess' letter, came haftely to the Bog, conveyed William Earle of Arroll (with whose fifter the vifcount was married) and many other freinds, who, after ferious confultation, concluded this fearfull fyre could not come by chance, flouth, or accident, but that it was plotted and devyfed of fett purpofe, as ye may hereafter fee, wherof Frendraucht, his lady, his freinds and fervants, ane or other was upon the knowledge ; foe thir freinds diffolves, and the marquess would not revenge himfelfe by way of deid, but feik the laws with all diligence, wherunto he had more nor reafon.

Now ther was ane gentleman called John Meldrum, who fome time ferved

the laird of Frendraucht, and gott no good payment of his fee, as he alleadged, wherat he was miscontent ; this Meldrum thereafter married with Pitcaple's sister, and the hurting of James Leslie made his grief the greater, and bred some suspicion of the raising of this fyre ; wherupon he, with ane John Toasch servitor to Frendraucht, and ane young woman called Wood, daughter to the laird of Colpnay, all suspected persons to be either airt and part, or on the counsell of this fyre, ane or other of them, were apprehended and warded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh. This young gentlewoman was first accused before the lords of counsell, and sharply examined. She stands to her innocencie, and denys all ; she is therefore putt into the boots, and cruellie tortured, yet confesses nothing, wherupon she is sett to libertie, as ane innocent ; but the other two men is kept in strait waird, wher I will leave them till afterwards.

Ye heard befor, how young Balnadallach had killed John Grant of Carroun, without punitioun ; whereupon his uncle James Grant vowed to revenge his death, and brok out and wrought meikle displeasure to the said Balnadallach, as ye shall hear, because he could gett no justice against him by the laws, for his moyan with the earle of Murray.

Ye heard befor, of some miscontentment betuixt the marquess of Huntly and the earle of Murray, anent purchasieing the lieutenandrie. In recompense of the marquess' procedure, the earle of Murray, being at court, and in good favour with the king, dealt so that his majestie should take the shirreffships of Aberdeen and Inverness frae the marquess, and give him five thousand pound sterling for the samen. The marquess was very loth to quitt thir offices, purchased for singullar service done to the kings of Scotland be his predecessors, yet is forced to do the same, not standing now in such favour with this king as with his father : but it was said the earle of Murray alleadged, he was sic ane great man, of sic freindship and power, that none could live besyde him, except thir shirreffships were taken frae him and his posterity : and the king gave better ear in this purpose to the earle of Murray nor to the marquess, and so thir heretable offices was annexed to the crown. But the marquess would not receive the foresaid 5000 pound sterling, but desired his son the lord Gordon to take it up ; but whether he gatt full payment or not, I cannot tell, for he was then in England. It is true, the country was not under such obedience afterwards, as ye shall hear.

At Michaelmas in the same yeir of the marquess' demission, 1630, John Johnston of Caskiebain by the king's commission was made sherriff principall



of Aberdein, and Sir Robert Gordon of that ilk, knight baronett, was likeways be the king's commission made sherrieff principall of Inverness, and both to endure for ane yeir. The marquess, made free of thir sheriffships, resolved to look about his own affairs, and behold all, whilk bred great troubles in the land, that durst not have bein enterprised if he had bruiked office; and no lieutenandrie had bein granted to the earle of Murray, as ye have heard.

Ye heard of James Grant, how he brake out. Indeid no redress could be gotten of Balnadallach for the innocent slaughter of his brother's sone, for be moyan he purchased ane respite, and thereafter ane remissione, as was said. James Grant seeing this, turned lawless, and upon the third day of December, he with his complices, came to the toun and lands of Pitchass, young Balnadallach's dwelling place, (who with about thirtie persons was within) whilk the said James Grant weill enough knew; and to train him out, he setts his corn yeard on fyre, and haill laigh bigging, barns, byres, stables, wherin many horse, nolt and sheep was brunt, and sic bestial as was not brunt they flew and destroyed; but young Balnadallach kepted the house, and durst not come out to make any defence. In like manner the said James Grant with his complices, upon the seventh day of the said moneth of December, past to the toun and lands of Tulqhyn pertaining to old Balnadallach, and brunt up and destroyed the haill bigging therof, cornes, catell, goods and geir, and all which they could gett, and to the hills goes he.

Balnadallach old and young complains to the earle of Murray, lieutenand, upon thir injuries and oppreSSIONES, and with all the countrey people, (still under hazard of their lives and heirship of their goods, who was unfreinds to the said James Grant) cryed out against the lieutenand for not punishing of thir greivous offences, searching, seiking and takeing of the said James Grant and his complices. The earle was mightiely moved thereat, and in end resolves to gar one devill ding another, and to that effect agrees with Lachlan M'Intosh alias Lachlan Og brother to the umquhile laird of M'Intosh, William M'Intosh alias M'Lachlan son to umquhile Lachlan Anguffone, and George Dallas. Thir three were the principall men that brake out against the earle himselfe, and being reconceiled as ye have heard, he now agrees with them to take the said James Grant, either quick or dead. Whilk upon conditions they frankly undertook, and conveins about fourtie strong men of the Clanchattan, weill armed after the highland fashion, divides them in three several companies, and under three captains, viz. the said Lachlan Og, William M'Lachlan, and George Dallas. The earle himselfe refers this buiffenefs to thir three captains, and



upon the tenth day of the said moneth of December, he rydes frae Murray fouth. But thir captains used so great diligence, that upon the eighteenth day of the said moneth of December, they find the said James Grant in the toun and lands of Auchnachyll within ane house, and ten men with him, and his bastard son, at the head of Strathavan; they pursued the house most furiously; the said James and his men wins out and takes the flight, they follow sharply, flew four of his men, wounded himselfe with arrows in eleven fundrie parts of his body, and when he could doe no more, he was taken, and his other fix men, but his bastard son wan away. Thus were they brought quickly to the place of Balnadallach, wher he with his men were straitly keeped; then his men was had to the tolbuith of Elgine, and warded ther; himselfe was had to Dernway, upon Yooll day the 25th of December, wher he remained whyll the 25th of February 1631, that his wounds was cured; syne had into Elgine as you shall hear. Balnadallach young and old, with all their freinds, was glaid at this takeing. So the earle of Murray being in Edinburgh, and hastily advertised hereof, rejoyced mightiely at this vassallage done be his men, and shortly takes order with him, as ye shall hear. Whilk was, he writt frae Edinburgh, and discharged the Clanchattan companys, and ordered thir three captains with some others, and his own men, tennants and servants, to convoy them from Elgine to Edinburgh, whilk was done. Howsooon James Grant came to Edinburgh, he was admired and looked upon as ane man of great vassalage; he is received and warded in the castell of Edinburgh, and his fix men were all hanged to the death: he was oft times accused befor the councill upon diverse matters: at last he brakes ward and wan away, as ye may hereafter hear.

1631. This James Grant, now able to travell, being cured of his wounds, came frae Dernway, upon the 25th of February 1631, to the burgh of Elgine, convoyed by the same men that took him; he lodged that night in the earle's own house with strait watches; upon the morne himselfe was transported therfrae, and his fix men out of the tolbuith, and all together was convoyed be the earle's own men, tennants and servants, (according to his own written direction) to the town of Edinburgh, except the three Clanchattan captains, with some few others that convoyed him also; wher he was warded, and his men hanged, as ye have heard.

Ye heard befor, how the marquess of Huntly was curious in trying of the woeful fire of Frendraught. He resolves, be advyce of his freinds, to complain to the secreit councill, who went, with his lady and virgine daughters, upon

the eleventh of March, frae the Bog, be Garioch, well accompanied be his freinds. How soon he came to Edinburgh, he declaired before the councill, this fearfull fyre, and his irrecoverable loss, defyreing their aid and assistance to try the authors of this work; for still the marques himselfe had Frendraucht in suspition of this fyre, that he was the forger and devyser therof. The lords of councill admired at the marques' declaration, and all lamented his pitifull case, whilk could not weill be tryed. Alwayes after consultation, the lords sends ane commission to the bishops of Aberdein and Murray, the Lord Carnegie and Crowner Bruce, to goe to the place of Frendraucht, and there judiciously to try how the tower took fyre, whether accidentall or of purpose, or if it proceeded from fyre within the house, or if fyre was putt in at slits or windows, by men's hands, or done by any other engyne. Thir four commissioners, upon the 13th of Aprile, conveyed at Frendraucht, wher the Lord Gordon, the Lord Ogilvie, the Lord Deskfoord, with fundrie barrons and gentlemen, mett them; they went in through and out through the brunt tower and vaults beneith, and circumspectly looked round about them up and down, within and without, and at last all in one voice concluded, and wrate to the councill, that this fyre could not be raised without the house, except be force of engyne of warr, neither came the same be accident, negligence, or slouth, but of sett purpose this fyre was raised be men's hands within the vaults or chalmers of the said tower. After this conclusion the commissioners and all the rest takes their leave. And all this time the marques bade in Edinburgh till the commissioners returned with their answer, which howsoon the marques heard, he returned home againe with his suspition more and more encreased against the laird of Frendraucht.

Upon Saturday the 16th day of July, the high and mightie Lord Francis earle of Erroll, within his own place of the Bowns, departed this life; and was buried within the church of Slains, upon the night, convoyed quietlie with his own domesticks and countrie freinds, and with torch light. It was his will to have no gorgeous buriall, nor to convocate his noble friends with makeing great charges and expenssis, but to be buried quietly; and such expenssis as should be waired prodigally upon his buriall, to give the samen to the poor. This was a truly noble man, of ane great and courageous spirit, who had great troubles in his time, which he stoutly and honourably still carryed; and now dyed in peace and favour with God and man, and ane loyall subject to the king, to the great greif of his kyne and freinds.

At Michaelmas, John Forbes of Pitligo is shirreff of Aberdein, and Thomas Frazer of Strichen shirreff of Inverness, by commiffion.

Upon the eight day of November, John Urquhart of Craigstoun, sometime tutor of Cromartie, departed this life in his own house, and upon the first day of December thereafter he was buried within his own isle, in the kirk of Kin-edward. He left behind him ane fair estate, conquest but court or session, and from ane small beginning, and provyded his childrein honestly.

John Urquhart of Lathers his eldest lawfull son, coming frae his buriall towards Aberdein, takes sickness suddenly be the way at Percock, and upon the eleventh day of the said moneth of December departed this life, and was buried besyde his father upon the fyfteenth of the said moneth. Thus the son followed the father shortly. His death was sorrowful to many, but chiefly to sundrie of his freinds and countrie gentlemen, whom he had engaged as cautioners for him in great sommes of money, who saw no releif, because he had neither heir nor executor, his son being putt in fe of all be the old tutor his goodhier.

The Marquess of Huntly, with his lady, and virgine daughters, in harvest was in the Plewlands, to whom came the Lady Murray, their eldest daughter, and visite them. After conference within the yeard, they kindlie drank together; syne she took her leave, and rode to Dernway. Here it is to be marked, that the earle her husband was at this time south, and since the fyre of Fren-draught he saw not her father and mother; nor did the earle himselfe since the purchasinge of his lieutenandrie ever visit them, or give any comfort since this dolorous fyre; which was admired be many countrie people, that for any dryness was betuixt them, that the earle of Murray should have bein so un-kind, and his lady both, in such sorrowfull dayes. At last they became more kind, as ye thall afterwards hear.

1632 Upon the third day of Januar 1632, the earle of Sutherland, being in the Quarrellwood besyde Elgine, directed therfrae his led horse with his graith to the Bog, minding to lodge there all night, be the gate going south. Himselfe with the tutor of Duffus and some servants followed, who came to the Bog, but the marquess made him cold welcome, for his good brother the laird of Frendraucht's cause, saying, he should either quyte him or the marquess. The earle answered, he would preferre him to his good brother Frendraucht, but to quyte him who had married his sister, so long as he was law free, he could not with his honour. The marquess suddenly answered, "Then God be with you, my lord,"



and turned about his back. The earle shortly said the like, and came furth, fyne took his leave of the lady and his daughters; but the lady urged him to stay all night, saying his chalmers was prepared; but he would not, and (night being fallen) he lodges in Andrew Haddingtoun's, at the yett cheik, who was ane ostler. Upon the morn he ryfes timely, and to the south goes he.

Upon Saturday the 15th of September, the earle of Angous, accompanied with his eldest son the Lord Douglas, and thertie other brave horsed gentlemen, came to the Bog, wher they wer made welcome, and weill entertained; and upon the morne, but farder ceremony, he was married at the kirk of Bellie, with Lady Mary Gordon, daughter to the marquess, be Mr Robert Douglas, minister at Glenbervie, whom the earle of Angus brought with him of purpose. Their entertainment was honorable; but the earle of Murray and his lady, be reason of the coldness forsaide, was not ther, nor yet the Lord Gordon, now being at the court in London.

Upon the 22d of September, the earle of Angous, with his lady, went to Dernway, and visite the earle of Murray, and his lady; they stayed that night being Saturday, Sunday, and Munday, till ten of the clock; they had weilcome, with great cheir, wher Sir Thomas Randolph drank to the Black Douglas, and the Black Douglas to him, with great love and kyndness. Therafter the earle of Angus, with his lady, took their leave, and returned to the Bog, wher they remained whyll the 27th of September, and that day took their leave, and south ryde they home.

At Michaelmas, John Forbes of Pitlloigo, sherriff of Aberdein, be commissioun, was continued in his office till Michaelmas 1633, and right sua Thomas Frazer of Streichen, sherriff of Inverness, was continued to that day.

Ye heard of the earle of Sutherland's going south. He married Lady [Jean] Drummond, daughter to the earle of Perth; and upon the second of October, he and his lady came by the Bog, and would not goe to see him; crossed the water, and brakefast in William Stewart's house, ostler, fyne rode their wayes.

Ye heard befor, how James Grant was warded in the castell of Edinburgh, none thinking but he should have dyed; nevertheless upon Munday the 15th of October at night, he came down over the castell wall upon tows brought to him secretly by his wife, as was reported, and clearly wan away throw evill attendance, and to the great greif of the lords of councill, who did not lay him faster. They posted proclamations throw all the kingdome, offering large sommes to any who should bring him back againe, either quick or dead, but all in vain. James Grant's wife was taken shortly thereafter at the mar-



quefs of Huntly's command, being drinking in his own gardner's houfe in the Bog ; he wrote to the counsell, who defyred to fend her in to the bifhop of Aberdein, there to abyde tryall befor him, and the bifhop of Brechin, as the counsell had appointed. The marquels, about Martinmas, fends her into Aberdein, wher ſhe is examined upon fundrie circumſtances touching her huſband's brakeing of ward ; ſhe confeſſed nothing ; wherupon the counsell gives order to fett her to liberty, which the biſhops did, and ſhe paſt and repaſt thereafter at her pleaſure but interruption ; and her huſband ſhifted for himſelfe, as ye ſhall hear, till that he began to kyth and brake out againe to trouble the land.

Upon Wedenſday the 28th of November, afternoon, the lord of Strabane, otherwayes called the maſter of Abercorn, was married with Lady Jean Gordon, the marquels' youngeſt daughter, within the kirk of Bellie, be ane Iriſh miniſter brought with him of purpoſe ; they were honourable entertained within the Bog, and within few days departed home.

In this moneth of November, the earle of Murray took journey towards Edinburgh, and from that to the king : but he received ſome advertiſements, wherupon he went to the chancellor's lodgeings, and in his preſence laid down his patent under the great ſeal of the lieutenandrie, and rendred the ſamen ſimpliciter. It was ſaid, he prepared himſelfe to go to the king, and get his lieutenandrie renewed ; but the Lord Gordon being at court, croſſed his deſigne, knowing his lieutenandrie to be expyred, in recompence of the ſheriffſhips taken frae his father, as ye have heard before, wherat the earle of Murray had his own miſcontentment.

In this moneth of November the king of Sweden was killed by the Imperialiſts.

Patrick, biſhop of Aberdein, fitting in his own chair in the Old Town, was upon the day of 1632, ſuddenlie ſtriken in ane apoplexie, and his right fyde clean taken away, and was forced to learn to ſubſcribe with his left hand. He was carried in men's armes, ſometimes to provinciall aſſemblies and ſometimes to ſermons ; and continued ſo whyle the 28th of March anno 1635, that he departed this lyfe, as ye ſhall hear, and was buried in biſhop Gavin Dunbar's iſle.

1633. Upon Thurſday, the 7th of February, there began ane great ſtorm of ſnaw, with horrible high winds, whilk was notted to be univerſall throw all Scotland. Thir hideous winds was marked to be ſuch, as the like had never bein ſein here in thir parts, for it would overturn countrymen's houffis to the ground, and ſome perſons ſuddenly ſmored within, but releiff. It alſo threw down the

stately crown, bigged of curious asller work, aff of the steiple of the King's Colledge of old Aberdein; whilk therafter was reedified and bigged up, little inferior to the first.

This outrageous storm stopped the ordinar course of ebbing and flowing in fundrie watters, be the space of 24 hours, such as the watters of Leith, Dundie, Montrois, and other parts, whilk signified great troubles to be in Scotland, as after ye shall hear over truely come to pass.

Ye hear befor of the Lord Gordon's being in England. It is true his father the marques was at court also, feiking to defend his sherriffships, whilk he could not get done, as ye heard, and therfor returned home againe, leaving his sone the Lord Gordon behind him to uplift the pryces therof. Now the Lord Gordon returns home to Scotland, about this moneth of Februar, haveing gotten the place to be captain or lieutenant of the French guard of gens d'armes. In this moneth of February, or thereby, I say, he lifts a number of brave gentlemen to serve in the said guards, weill armed and weill horfed, and he has them land wayes to London, and from thence transported them be sea over to France. He had also with him his eldest son Lord George, and his second son James lord of Aboyne. He made ane brave muster in presence of the King of France, wherat the king was weill pleased, and received the Lord Gordon, his bairns and souldiers, gratioufly.

Shortly therafter his lady and eldest daughter Lady Ann followed, first to London, and frae that to her husband, wher she was made weilcome, and stayed till they came home together, as ye shall hear.

Upon Saturday, the 15th of June, King Charles came to Edinburgh from London. He had the duke of Lennox, the marques of Hamilton, the earle of Mortoun, and diverse others of the Scots, and fundrie English lords, accompanied with about 500 Englishmen, and household officers. His furniture, plate, [and] plenishing was carried about with him in princely form. At the West Port, his majestie had ane eloquent speich, makeing him weilcome, and the keyes of the toun offered to him by the speaker. As he entered in, and upon the south side of the famen port, Alexander Clerk, then provost of Edinburgh, with the baillies, all cled in reid robes, weill furred, and about threescore of the eldermen and counsellors cled all in black velvet gowns, were sitting all upon seats of dealls for the purpose, bigged of three degrees, frae the whilk they all raise in great humilitie and reverence to his majestie; and the said Alexander Clerk, provost, in name of the rest, and toun of Edinburgh, made some short speech, and therwith presented to his majesty ane bason all of gold,

estimate to five thousand merks, wherin was shaken out of ane embroidered purse ane thousand golden double angells, as ane token of the toun of Edinburgh their love and humble service. The king looked glaidly upon the speech and the gift both; but the marquess of Hamilton, master of his majestie's horse, hard besyde, midled with the gift, as due to him be virtue of his office. Therafter the provost went to his horse in good order, haveing ane rich sadell, with ane black velvet foot mantell with pafements of gold, and the rest of the furniture conforme, who, with the baillies and counsellors on their foot, attended his majestie. As his majestie was goeing up to the Upper Bow, ther came ane brave company of toun's souldiers, all cled in white fattein doublets, black velvet breitches, and silk stockings, with hatts, fedders, scarffes, bands, and the rest correspondent; thir gallants had dentie muskatis, picks, and gilded partisans, and such like, who guarded his majestie, having the partisans nearest to him, frae place to place, whyle he came to the Abbay. At his entry at the port of the Upper Bow, he had ane third speech. At the west end of the tolbuith he saw the royall pedegree of the kings of Scotland, frae Fergus the First, delecately painted; and ther had ane fourth speech. At the Mercate Croce he had ane fyfth speich, where his majestie's health was heartlie drunken by Bacchus on the Croce, and the haill stroups therof running over with wine in abundance. Att the trone, Parnassus hill was curiously erected, all grein with birks, where nyne prettie boys, representing the nyne nymphs or muses, was nymph like cled; wher he had the sixth speech: after the which the speaker delivered to his Majestie ane book. And seventhly, he had ane speech at the Nether Bow. Which haill orations his majestie, with great pleasure and delyte, sitting on horseback, as his company did, heard pleasantly; lyne rode down the Canongate to his own palace of Holyroodhouse, where he staved that night. The provost with the rest returned home.

Upon the morne, being Sunday and 16 of June, he heard devotion in the Chappell Royall, of his own chaplain the bishop of Dumblain; went to dinner served upon his own provition, with his officers of household, and guarded with his ordinar English guards, cled in his livoray, haveing brown velvet coatts syde to their houch, and beneath with bords of black velvet, and his majestie's armes curiously wrought in raised and imbrodered work of silver and gold upon the breast and back of ilk coatt: this was the ordinary weid of thir his majestie's foot guards.

Upon the morn, Munday, about seven hours at evin, his majestie came up frae the Abbay to the Cattle of Edinburgh be coach, with whom was the Duke of



Lennox and marquess of Hamilton, and his foot guard runing round about the coach; followed 16 other coaches, furnished with nobles and courtiers; the captain of the Castle saluted his majestie comeing up the gate with 52 shott of great ordnance: therafter he went in and souped in the castle most magnificently, served with his own officers, and with his own provision, vessells, and plate; and there stayed all night.

Upon the morn, Tuesday, about ten hours in the morning, the nobility came up to the castle in their furred robes, the king had his robe royall, who in order rode from the castle down to the Abbay of Holyroodhouse. And first the earle of Angus (who was made marquess of Douglas the night before) rode immediately befor the king in his furred robe, carieing the crown betuixt both his hands, the duke of Lennox being on the king's right hand, and the marquess of Hamiltoun on his left; but before the earle of Angus, rode first the earle of Buchan carieing the sword, and the earle of Rothes carieing the scepter, fyde for fyde. Thir lords with the rest of the nobility, all richly cled in scarlet furred robes, rode upon their horses, furnished with rich saddles and foot mantles, ilk ane in their own roumes, with the king, down throw the streits to the Abbay; lighted, hard fermon in the Abbay kirk, preached be Mr David Lindsay, bishop of Breichen, a prime schollar. After fermon the king receives the communion, and some other ceremonies was used as is at the coronation of kings, and about two, afternoon, his majestie was crowned king of Scotland, upon the 18th of June 1633. The archbishop of St Andrews, the bishops of Murray, Dunkeld, Rofs, Dumblane, and Breichen served about the coronation (which was done be the said bishop of Breichen) with whyt rochetis and whyt fleives, and loops of gold, haveing blue filk to their foot; the bishop of Murray was made lord Elymosinar, who, at the coronation, threw out of his hand, amongst the throng of the people within the kirk, certain cunzied peices of silver strucken for that purpose, in token of joy. Now it was remarked, that ther was ane four newcked taffell, in manner of ane altar, standing within the kirk, haveing standing therupon two books, at least resembleing clasped books, called *blind books*, with two chandlers and two wax candles, whilk were unlight, and ane bafon wherin ther was nothing; at the back of this altar, (covered with tapestrie) ther was ane rich tapestrie, wherin the crucifix was curiously wrought; and as thir bishops who was in service past by this crucifix, they were sein to bow their knee, and beck, which, with their habite, was notted, and bred great fear of inbringing of poperie, for the whilk they were all deposed, as is fett down in thir papers. The archbishop of



Glasgow, and remanent of the bishops there present, who was not in service, changed not their habite; but weir their black gowns, without rochetis, or whyte fleives.

All solemnities done about this coronation, the king goes frae the church, into his own pallace, wher he stais while Thursday the 20th of June, that the haill estates came down to him, who came frae the Abbay in order, (and was the first day of the ryding of the parliament) as ye shall hear, viz. in the first rank, rode the commissioners of burrows, ilk ane in their own places, weil cled in cloaks, haveing on their horses black velvet foot mantles; 2dly, the commissioners for barrons followed them; 3dly, the lords of the spirituality followed them; 4thly, the bishops, who rode altogether, except the bishop of Aberdein, who was lying sick in Aberdein, and the bishop of Murray, who as Elymosinar rode besyde the bishop of London, somewhat nearer the king; 5thly, followed the temporall lords; 6thly, followed the viscounts; 7thly, the earles followed them; 8thly, the earle of Buchan followed the earles, carieing the sword, and the earle of Rothes, carieing the scepter, ryding syde for syde with other; 9thly, the marquess of Douglas, carieing the crown, haveing on his right arm, the duke of Lennox, and on his left, the marquess of Hamiltoun, following them; then came his majestie immediately after the marquess of Douglas, ryding upon ane gallant chefnut colored horse, haveing on his head ane fair bunche of fedders, with ane foot mantle of purpoure velvet, as his robe royall was; and none rode but their foot mantles, and the nobells all in reid scarlet furred robes, as their use to ryde in parliaments is, but his majestie made choice to ryde in king James the fourth's robe royall, whilk was of purpoure velvet, richly furred and laced with gold, hanging over his horse tail ane great deal, whilk was caried up frae the earth, by five grooms of honour, ilk ane after another, all the way as he rode, to his hieness lighting; he had also upon his head ane hatt, and ane rod in his hand. The lyon heraulds, pursevants, macers, and trumpeters, followed his majestie in silence.

In this order, his majestie came frae the Abbay, up the Hie Gate, and at the Neither Bow, the provost of Edinburgh came and saluted the king, and still attended him whyll he lighted. The calvey was ravelled, frae the Neither Bow to the Stinking Style, with staiks of timber dung in the end, on both sydes, yet so that people standing without the samen, might see weil enough; and that none might hinder the king's passage, ther was within thir rails, ane strong guard of the touns men with pikes, partisans, and muscatts, to hold off the people, and withall the king's own English foot guard, with partisans in

their hands, was still about his person, runeing. Now his majestie with the rest lighted at the said Stinking Style, wher the earle of Erroll, as constabull of Scotland, with all humility received him, and convoyed him throw his guard, to the outer door of the High Tolbuith; and ther the earle Marischall as marischall of Scotland, likewayes received him, and convoyed him to his tribunall, throw his guard standing within the door, and fett the king down. After his majestie, all the rest in order followed; the marischall placed the prelates and nobles, in order, ranked after their own degree; then the earle of Erroll satt down in ane chair, and he in another, fyde for fyde, at ane four nucked taffell sett about the foir face of the parliament, and covered with grein cloath.

The parliament about eleven hours was fenced; therafter, the lords of the articles was begune to choose, consisting of eight prelatts, eight nobles, eight barrons, and eight burgeses: how soon they wer chosen, the parliament rose. About two, afternoon, his majestie went to horse, rode to the Abbay, haveing the earle of Erroll, as constabull of Scotland, on his right hand, and the earle Marischall, as marischall therof, on his left hand, carrying ane golden rod in his own hand; and so the haill estates, in good order, rode to the Abbay. There was also two princes of Germany ther, who came only to congratullat the king's coronation, as was said.

Upon the morne, being Fryday, and the 21 of June, the king, about eleven hours, came frae the Abbay be coach, haveing the captain of his guard befor him, and his foot guard running still about his coach, and convoyed be many nobles, knights, and others, be coach also; he comes up the streit, wher the toun of Edinburgh's guard was yet standing in armes, but continowed not long after that day. The king comes frae coach, and with the lords of the articles, enters the laigh Tolbuith, wher, upon consultation, they remained whyll two afternoon, syne dissolved; and his majestie upon foot returned to the Abbay, wher he made his foot guard to sweate, being an able footman as was within the toun.

Saturday the 22d June, he came be coach, in like manner, frae the Abbay, and satt with the lords of the articles, whyll three, afternoon; syne returned back to the Abbay, be coach, wher the king of Pole's ambassador took his leave.

Sunday the 23d of June, he came be coach, frae the Abbay to St Geilles' kirk, and heard John bishop of Murray preach in his rochet, which is ane whyte lynen or lawn drawn on above his coat, above the whilk, his black gown is putt

on, and his armes throw the gown fleives, and above the gown fleives is also whyte linen or lawn drawn on, shapen like ane fleive. This is the weid of archbishops and bishops, and wears no surplice, but churchmen of inferior degree, in time of service, weirs the famen, which is above their cloaths, ane fyde linen cloth over body and armes like to ane sack.

The people of Edinburgh, seeing the bishop preach in his rotchet, whilk was never sein in St. Geills' kirk, since the Reformation, and be him who was sometime ane of their own toun's puritan ministers, they wer greived and grudged herat, thinking the famen smelled of popery, whilk helped to be the bishop's depofition, as after does appear.

After sermon, the toun of Edinburgh gave the king the banquet, whilk, in ane dyning room, they had prepared in sumptuous and costly manner, wherby no sermon was throw all the toun churches. After dinner, he went be coach, weill convoyed back to the Abbay.

Upon Munday the 24 of June, the toun of Edinburgh gave another sumptuous banquet to fundrie nobles, courtiers, and court officers, with musick and much mirrement. After dinner, the provost, baillies, and councillors, ilk ane in other hands, with bare heads, came danceing down the Hie Streit, with all sort of musick, trumpeters, and drums; but the nobles left them, went to the king, and told him their good entertainment, with joy and glaidness; wherat the king was weill pleased.

Upon Tuesday the 25th of June, the king heard devotion, in his own Chappell Royall. Doctor William Forbes, minister at Aberdein, preached in his black gown, without either surplice or rochet. His text was at the 27 verse of the 14 chapter of St John's Gospel. The English service was said both befor and after sermon, as their use was, the chaplains and novices haveing their whyte surplices on; the bishop of Dumblane, as chaplane of the Chappell Royall, had his rochet and whyte fleives on; but none of our Scots bishops, except he, had the like, but only black gounes.

Upon Wednesday the 26th of June, the king came be coach, convoyed in forme forsaide, frae the Abbay, about ten hours, and satt with the lords of the articles, whyle near four, afternoon, fyne returned be coach, back to the Abbay.

Thursday the 27th of June, the king be coach, convoyed in forme forsaide, came frae the Abbay, and satt with the lords of the articles, whyle three, afternoon, wher then all matters were concluded, and he returned back, be coach.



Upon Fryday the 28 of June, the parliament was ridden againe, be the king and his three estates, in manner formerly sett down, except the earle of Glencairn bure the scepter which the earle of Rothes bure the first day, and siclyke the earle of Suffolk rode upon the king's right hand, and another English lord on his left hand, and the marquess of Hamilton, as master of the king's horse, rode directly behind him, haveing at his back ane stately horse with his caparisons, led in ane man's hand; and, in this order, in their parliament reid robes, they came rydeing frae the Abbay up the gate, and lighted; syne went in all-together to the parliament house, and ther ratified the haill acts made and concluded befor the lords of the articles, after the samen was first voiced and voted about be the lords of parliament, and thir acts ordained to be imprinted; and so the parliament rose up, the forsaide day.

The king rested, upon Saturday the 29th of June, and heard devotion within the Chappell Royall, upon the morne being Sunday.

Munday the first of Jully, the king dyned in the Abbay, syne past to sport to recreat himself, to Linlithgow, Dumfermling, and Falkland, and came back to Bruntisland, shipped, came over the watter, and saiffely lodged in the Abbay that night. But, as he is on the watter, in his own fight, ther perished ane boatt following after him, haveing within her about 35 persons, of English and Scotts, his own domestick servants, and two only escaped with their lives. His majestie's silver plate and household stuff perished with the rest; a pitifull fight no doubt to the king, and the haill beholders; wherof the like was never sein, ane boat to perish betuixt Bruntisland and Leith, in ane fair summer's day, but storm of weather, being the 10th day of July; but it foretolden great troubles to fall in betuixt the king and his subjects, as after doe appear.

The tenth of Jully being Wedensday, the king stayerd all night in the Abbay, Thursday and Fryday.

The marquess of Huntly, intending to keep this parliament, came to Kandechyle, where he fell sick; but he sent his lady with the lady Aboyne to complaine unto his majestie anent the fyre of Frendraucht, who took their own time, alse commodiously as they could; and accompanied with some other ladyes in murning weid, pitifully told the king of the murther done be the fyre of Frendraucht, humbly craveing at his hands justice. The king with great patience heard this complaint, whilk he bewailed, comforted the ladyes the best he could, and promised justice: they could gett no more for the present, but humbly took their leaves of the king, and returned to their lodgeings.



Alwayestheking, upon Saturday the 13th of Jully, (minding for London) rydes to Seatoun from the Abbay; he was honourably convoyed be nobles and town of Edinburgh. He staved that night in Seatoun, weill entertained. Upon the morn, he heard their devotion, and held his counsell, afternoon, as the English custom was.

And upon Munday the 15th of Jully, his majestie rode from Seatoun, and so furth from place to place, whyle he came to London saiff, haill, and sound; praised be God. It is said his majestie commended our Scottish entertainment and brave behaviour; albeit some lords grudged with him, as ye shall hear, which bred much sorrow.

His majestie gone to London, the lady Marchioness and the lady Aboyne bide still behind him in Edinburgh, useing all the means they could, for tryall of this fyre of Frendraucht; at last she causes putt John Meldrum and John Toash, (whom ye heard befor were warded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh) to ane tryall.

Att first, the lords, upon the second and third dayes of August, begane to accuse the said John Meldrum what he knew anent the said fyre; and therewith examined him upon certain speeches, whilk he, as was alleadged, had spoken concerning that purpose. He utterly denyed all; and what he said was all wryten. Therafter the lords begins, another day, to re-examine him; could find no light, yet fand him varriant frae his first declaration, in some circumstances; and therefore the lords shortly referss him to the tryal of ane assyse, where he was convicted and condemned to be hanged to the death, at the Croce of Edinburgh, his head to be strucken frae his shoulders, and his body demaimed and quartered, and set up on examplarie places within the toun, in example of others to doe the like. He was execute upon the day of August forsaid, and dyed but any certaine and reall confession, as was said, anent this dolefull fyre.

All this time John Toash was keeped in strait ward, yet is putt to no tryall, upon what reasons I cannot tell. Wherupon the ladyes left Edinburgh after John Meldrum's executione, and came to Kandechnyll, wher the marques was attending their comeing; leaveing Toash to his tryalls, as ye have hereafter.

The marques with his ladyes come frae Kandechnyll to Strabogie, upon the 5th of September, and from that to the Bog, upon the 17th of September.

Alexander Gordon of Dunkyntie, and George Gordon his eldest son, with some servants, being at the hunts in Glenelge at the head of Strathavan, were, upon the nynteinth of August, cruelly murdered by certain hieland lymmars.

Likeas the laird and his sone, in their defence, most valiantly flew three of thir louns. But craftiely they presently yirded, in ane hole, two of them, and the third they left lying above the ground, syne went their wayes their own gett, of whom never tryall yet could be gotten, for all the marquess of Huntly could do; they being his own brother's son and brother's oye whom thir limmers had killed, without any knowen cause. Dunkintie's second son, getting advertifement of this woeful murther, conveins some freinds suddenly, and takes up the corps of his father and brother, in two kists. The head of the third limmer they cutt off, and sett it upon ane fork head, whilk was caried be ane horseman befor the corps all the way to Elgine. And upon the 22d day of August, with great lamentation, they were both buried within the marquess' isle. And presently thereafter, this limmer's head was sett up on ane iron stob, upon the end of the tolbuith of Elgine, in example of others, to doe the like.

The marquess took the death of his lawful brother's son and brother's oye to heart; but in all his life, doe his best, he could never gett tryall of this murther, who extended his moyan to the full theranent: so he dyed but revenge. Some thought this strange, that the great marquess of Huntlie should see his blood destroyed without tryall or reparation.

Ye heard befor, how James Grant brake out of the castle of Edinburgh, and wan saiffely away, upon the 15th of October 1632. He lay lurking quietly, in secreit places, here and there throw the countrey, so that his enemyes thought they were surely quite of him. But contrair to their expectation, in the be-gining of November in this yeir 1633, he began to kyth in Strathavan, and pertly and avowedly travelled throw the countrey, sometimes on Speysyde, sometimes here, sometimes ther, without fear or dreadour. His wife being great with child, took ane litle house in the toun of Carroun, pertaining to the heirs of her husband's late slain brother's sone, mynding there to remaine whyle she was delivered, and to whom her husband would usually come and go without any fear; but, being spyed by his enemies, they wait upon him, to witt, some of the forbidden name of M<sup>c</sup>Greigour, brought into the country be young Ball-nadallach against the said James Grant, and was about fourteen limmers in company, with ane cruell blood tyrant to their captain called Patrick Geir or M<sup>c</sup>Greigor. Thir people waits on, whyle they saw him with his bastard son and ane man only, come quietly to his wife's house; and seeing him so few in company, they followed haiftiely, (being under the cloud and silence of night) lap about the house, and tryed to tirr the samen. James Grant hearing the noise, and seeing him so umbeset, that he was neither able to keep that litle house,

nor yet to win away, resolved to keep the door with the other two, as long as they might, and shott out arrows at two windows, that few did venter to come near the door, except their captain came feircely forward to pursue the door, whilk the said James Grant perceiveing, and knowing him weill, quickly bends ane hagbutt, and shoots him throw both the thies, and to the ground falls he. His men leaves the pursuite and louns about to lift him up againe. But, as they are at this wark, the said James Grant, with the other two, louns frae the house and flyes, leaveing his wife behind him ; but he is sharply followed, and man arrowes was shot at him, yet he wan away saiffely to ane bog near hand by, with his two men. This Patreck Geir dyed of this shott, within short whyll, a nottable theiff, robber, and briganner, oppressing the countrie people wherever they came ; and therfor they rejoyfed at his death to be quyte of such ane limmer, and praised the said James Grant for cutting him off. See more about him hereafter.

At Michaelmas 1633, Thomas Crombie of Kemnay was, be commiffion, made sherrieff principal of Aberdein, and Mr. Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Kilcowie made sherrieff of Inverness, in like manner, to indure for ane yeir.

1634. In the moneth of January 1634, thir lawless limmers of the forbidden name of M<sup>c</sup>Greigour came to the laird of Frendraucht's bounds, and took or stole away 200 wedders, as was reported.

About this time, Doctor William Forbes, one of the minifters at Aberdein, was translated therfrae to the toun of Edinburgh, wher, in February thereafter, he was with great solemnity consecrat bishop of Edinburgh, and shortly thereafter transported his wife and childrein, goods, and geir, frae Aberdein to the said burgh. This man was the first that ever was made bishop of Edinburgh, and continowed short whyle ; for upon the 12th day of Aprile in the said yeir 1634, he departed this life, after takeing of some phyfick, fitting in his own chair, suddenly ; a matchless man of learning, languages, utterance, and delivery, ane peerless preacher, of ane grave and godly conversation, being about the age of 44 yeirs.

Ye heard befor of John Toash. This fellow was one of Frendraucht's domestick servants, and one who was in the house the tyme of the fyre, and very suspicious to be upon the knowledge therof. Therfor the marquess resolves to putt him to ane tryall, and to that effect he with his lady takes journey towards Edinburgh ; but by the way he fell sick in Kandechyle. The lady marchioness leaves him ther, and rydes forward to the said burgh. She causes



sharply accuse him upon fundrie suspicious points. He denys all. He is putt to the tortur, and called in the boots. He confesses nothing. Therafter she defyes him to be putt to the tryall of ane assyse; whilk was refused, saying, none suffering tortur, and confessing nothing, by the laws therafter should be putt to the tryall of ane assyse: and this was vehemently pleaded by the said John Toash his own lawyers, whilk Frendraucht had for that effect secretly employed, as was alleadged. And in end, he was ordained to sitt at the Croce of Edinburgh, with the myter on his head, be the space of two hours, for some speeches he had spoken against the marqueis. So in June he was putt to libertie, but how this guyse went, ye shall hear afterwards. The lady rydes back to Kandechyle, wher the marqueis was, and both return home.

After the killing of Patrick Ger, as before ye have heard, there brake out a number of highland louns, and herryed the Braes of Murray. The victuall deir at 16 merks the boll. Yet one of thir louns called Donald M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie, was taken be Mr Gavin Douglas, sometime provost of Elgine, presented to the sherriff of Murray, assysed, convicted, and hanged to the death, upon the 28 of August; whilk affrighted the rest of the louns frae their robbery and oppression.

In September, ther came a company of highlanders, and lifted out of Frendraucht's ground, ane number of goods; but Frendraucht himfelfe, with some horsemen, followed sharply, and brought back his hail goods againe but straik of sword. It was vehemently suspected that the Gordons were the outhunders of thir hielanders, of very malice against Frendraucht, for the fyre forsaide.

At the Michaelmas, Thomas Crombie of Kemnay, continowed sherriff principall of Aberdein for ane yeir; and Mr. Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie likeways continowed sherriff of Inverness, for that time.

In October, ther came doun certain hielanders againe to the bounds of Bainshole and Auchintynder pertaining to Frendraucht, and took away threescore nolt, and eleven score sheep or therby, but rescue or recoverie back againe.

Shortly therafter ther came into the countrie about 600 hielanders, of the Clangrigour, Clanchameron, and others, all footmen, and openly declaired they had taken part with Adam Gordon of Park, John Gordon of Invermarkie, and others the freinds of the late brunt laird of Rothemay, and would see the samen revenged. Frendraucht hearing this, he suddenly raises about two hundred foot, and ane hundred and fourtie horse, and fought thir people out, who lookeing for no sic onsett, lay scattered and disperfed frae others throw

the countrey, and finding they were not able to gather suddenly together to meet them, ilk man fled and shifted for himselfe, but more adoe.

Frendraucht seeing their dayly perturbations, leaves his lady in Kinnordie, and, upon the eight of November, rydes fouth, two and himselfe quietly to Edinburgh.

Therafter, brake out openly a number of the name of Gordon with their freinds and followers, such as Alexander Gordon eldest lawfull son to John Gordon of Invermarkie, Captain Adam Gordon second lawfull son to Sir Adam Gordon of Park, John Gordon in Auchinreth, William Gordon brother to John Gordon of Auchinhandak, William Gordon lawfull son to Robert Gordon of Collachie, James Gordon son to Patrick Gordon in Sutherland, Nathaniel and George Gordons sones to John Gordon of Ardlogie, John Gordon sone to John Gordon of Litle Mill, James Gordon son to Gordon of Balmormy, Alexander Leith brother to the goodman of Harthill, Robert Douglasskinner in Elgine, Duncan Brebner and William McGillivorich servitors to the laird of Park, and diverse others friends and followers. Thir gentlemen taking the fyre of Frendraucht heaviely to heart, and seeing no redress thereof be law, brake out, ilk man sworn to another to live and dye with others, and vowed to revenge themselves upon the laird of Frendraucht be way of deid. And first, they begane and spoilzied a number of cattel and sheep frae the ground of Frendraucht, and avowedly had them to Bryack fair, and sold ane cow for ane dollar, and ane sheep for ane groat, (whilk was very cheap) to hold silver amongst their hands. They spoilzied frae Mr. Alexander Innes, minister at Rothemay, his rideing horse, and took some money frae Mr. Robert Jamieson, minister at Mairtyne Kirk, violently and masterfully, with fundrie other outrages in the countrie. Some of thir gentlemen happened to be drinking in Tullisfoull, wher they took ane, called Thomson, direct out be Frendraucht's freinds as ane spy to hear their discourse. They speir at him wherfore he came ther. He dafhes and declairs he was hyred to goe out and wait upon them, and to learn what they were saying or doeing, and to report the same back againe to Frendraucht's freinds who had sent him out. Upon this confession, but farder justice, they gars hang the poor man most cruelly upon the gallous near to Strabogie.

The goe summer, Matchless fair in Murray, but winds, weits, or any storme; the corn was weill win, the garden herbs revived, July flowers and roses springing at Martinmas, whilk myselfe pulled; the kaill shott and came to feed, and the March violetts springing and spreding as in Aprile.



Upon the      day of      , Alexander Leslie suddenly killed Adam Gordon, son to John Gordon of Carowin, whilk was never repaired nor punished, for all his great freindship.

Upon the 15th of November, thir Gordons raised out of the ground of Frendraucht, about 13 score of nolt and 18 score of sheep; called them to Strabogie, and finding the marquess not to be dwelling ther, they masterfully dang up the outer court yeitts, and called in the goods within the close, brake up the stable doors, and took away two of the marquess's best horse. And thereafter, they took out of the stables of the Bog three others of his saddell horse, which was thought to be done be collusion.

Upon the 23d of November, they brunt up the corn yeard of the Maines of Frendraucht, wherin ther was standing fourscore stacks.

Frendraucht was forced to suffer thir outrages patiently, and bydes in Edinburgh, supplicating the counsell dayly for redress, who directs out ane herauld called John Malcolme, with ane trumpeter called Alexander Ferguson, to summond thir misdoers at the Mercate Croces of Aberdein, Banff, Elgine, and Forres, to compeir befor the secreit counsell the 16th of December, and also upon the 13th of January thereafter 1635 respective, to answer to thir complaints; and sicklyke to charge the marquess, twelve barrons, twelve gentlemen, and twelve ministers, personally or at their dwelling places, to compeir befor the lords, the samen dayes, for giving them information of thir disorders, under great paines. The herauld in his coat armes, with found of trumpet, used thir charges conform, at the Croce of Aberdein and Banff; and coming frae Banff to Elgine, he meits with Captain Gordon and the rest, to whom he told his commission, and made intimation of his charge to the said Captain and the rest present, charging them to compear the dayes respective forsaide, who, at the giving therof, was weill feared for his life. Captain Gordon discretly answered, their blood was taken (for the most pairt was come of the house of Rothemay, kine, freinds, or allya) be fire most cruelly, within the house of Frendraucht; justice is sought, but none can be found, whilk made them desperately to seek revenge upon the laird of Frendraucht, his men, tennents, and servants, at their own hands; but as to the rest of the king's leidges, they would offer no injurie without their own procurement. The herauld, glaid of this answer, and blyth to win away with his life, took his leave, and the trumpeter sounded who was with him, to whom the captain gave five dollars of wages. The herauld, befor, had summoned the marquess personally, in the Bog, and was weill entertained. Thereafter he went to



Elgine and Inverness, and made proclamations of his letters, syne returns home in peace after he had done all his affairs.

Ye heard how thir broken men had called to Straboggie the goods of Frendraucht. Upon the morne, they called them therefrae to the place of Rothemay, wherin the lady and her daughters were then dwelling ; they entered the house masterfully, took the keyes of the yetts and doors, syne shot the lady and her daughters to her own yeit to ane kill barne, wher they remained. But this was done with consent, as was thought. Thus, haveing manned this strong house, they took it up royallie, and caused kill altogether threescore marts and ane hundered wedders ; some they salted, some they reisted, and some they eat fresh. They boasted and compelled Frendraucht's tennents to bring in meall, malt, cocks, customs, and pultrie, and to produce their last acquittances and to pay them bygones ; syne gave their acquittances upon such as they gott, saying, their acquittances were as good as the laird's. The poor tennents, for fear of their lives, obeyed their haill wills, wanting their master to defend them, who all this time was in Edinburgh, and durst not come home for fear of his life.

About this time, the laird of Banff convoyed quietly to Edinburgh, out of Kinnardie, to the laird of Frendraucht his two sones, and left his lady still dwelling behind him in Kinnardie with her daughters. Banff was then Frendraucht's great freind, but it continued not long, as ye shall hear.

Ye heard befor, of the death of John Urquhart of Craigftoun, and how his eldest son John Urquhart of Lathers shortly followed ; his son againe departs this life, upon the last of November, instant. Thus, in three yeirs space, the goodfire, the son, and the oye dyed. It is said, this young man's father willed him to be good to Mary Innes his spouse, and to pay all his debts, because he was young, and had ane great estate, wherunto his goodfire had provyded him. The young boy murning, past his promise so to do. Then, he desyres the laird of Cromartie, being present, to be no worfe tutor to his son, nor his father was to him, and to help to see his debts payed, being then above 40000 pounds, for the whilk, fundrie gentlemen in the countrie were heaviely engaged as cautioners. The laird of Innes, whose sifter was married to this John Urquhart of Lathers, and not but her convoy, as was thought, getts the guyding of this young boy, and but advyce of his freinds, shortly and quietly marries him upon his own eldest daughter called Elizabeth Innes. Now Lathers' creditors cry out for payment against the cautioners ; the cautioners crave Craigftoun, and the laird of Innes his father in law (who had also the govern-

ment of his estate) for their releiff. The young man was weill pleased to pay his father's debt, according to his promise, albeit he was neither heir nor executor to him. Yet his goodfather, seeing he could not be compelled be law to pay his father's debt, would on nowayes consent therto. Followed great outcrying against him; friends met and devyfed. At last it resolved in this; the creditors compelled the cautioners to pay them compleitly, to the hazard of some of their estates; and they gat some releiff, others little or none, which made the distressed gentlemen to pray many malediction, which touched the young man's conscience, albeit he could not mend it. And so throw melanchollie, (as was thought) he contracts ane consumeing sickness, wherof he dyed, leaveing behind him ane son called John, in the keeping of his mother, and left the laird of Innes and her to be his tutors, without advyce and consent of his own kine and freinds; which surely is to be marked, confidering the worldly care and great conquests of the goodfire to make up ane estate, and syne to fall in the government of strangers. This youth deceifed in the place of Innes, and was buried besyde his father, in his goodfire's isle in Kinnedward.

Ye heard before, how James Grant escaped frae the M<sup>c</sup>Greigours. Frae that time he was not publictly sein, but lived obscurely. Yet under this ther lurked some poyson, as ye shall hear, which was, young Balnadallach and he was quietly under tryfting, unknowen to any. And upon the seventh day of December in this yeir 1634 (being Sunday), Elspet Innes, spouse to the said James Grant, came under night to the yeit of Petchass, (the laird sitting att his supper) knocked, wan in, and rounded in his ear some few words. Shortly thereafter he ryfes, (after the board is drawn) takes his wife's plaid about him, with his sword and his targe in his hand, forbidding any to follow him, and furth at the yeit goes he: but his wife would not leave him; so he and she, and James Grant's wife, all three go to Balnadallach's own milne of Petchass, where the tryft was sett, and James Grant was with twelve men lying secreit, but Balnadallach's knowledge that he had any men. Alwayes, James Grant's wife cryes the watch word; wherupon he comes out of the milne himselfe alone, shooke hands with Balnadallach, and kissed his wife; and presently ther rushed furth out of this milne the forsaide twelve men, laid hands upon him and his wife both, and treacherously took them to Culquholy, three miles frae Petchass, wher they staid short whyle; syne raise up, (leaveing his wife behind them, ther) and hyne goe they; but his wife returned home to Petchass, with a woe heart, as all the house had. Always, they travelled upon the night, in obscure wayes, crosseing and recrosseing burns and watters, that Balnadallach should

not suspect the wayes; and he is chained be the arme to the arme of a strong lymmer, and locked fast together, with his face muffled, that he might not see. Thus they travelled. Balnadallach alleaged it was foull play, under tryfting, to have used him so. James Grant answered, he had reasone, for two causes; 1st, he promised to gett him ane remission befor Lambmas last, whilk was not done; 2dly, he had dealt with the Clangreigour to take his life. However the matter was, James Grant brought him to Thomas Grant's house, at Duadeis, three miles from Elgine, and in the hie gate betuixt and Spey; here was their lodgeing taken up, and the schekells loused frae Balnadalloch's arme, wherwith he was tormented, but had still ane strong man upon ilk gardie, whether he was sleeping or waking. And this night, he was laid in the killogie, haveing Leonard Leslie, son in law to Robert Grant, brother to the said James, one of his company, upon the one arme, and ane strong lymmer called M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon on the other. Thus, Balnadallach satt night and day, and lay betuixt thir two lymmers, not knowing wher he was, nor seeing day light; nor wan out to doe the offices of nature, but that which was convoyed furth of ane coig, appointed for that office. The symmers of this kill was first over covered with divotts, and fyne weill covered with strae; whereupon James Grant and the rest lay, just above Balnadallach. Through want of air he was like to perish, not being used to such lodgeing. Upon Yool even, James Grant goes some gate of his own, leaveing Balnadallach in the killogie betuixt thir two guardians, and his brother Robert Grant with other two lymmers to lie above the killogie; the rest he took with himself. Balnadallach knew nothing of their depairture; but lying fore tormented and oppressed with cold, hunger, and want of his kindly air; wanting fire, candle, bed cloaths, and few back cloaths, in the dead of winter; wherby he is at the point of despair. Yet, the Lord seeing him, at this estate, was mercifull unto him; for he perceiveing quietnes, speaks in Latin to Leonard Leslie, lamenting his misery, craveing his help and assistance to win away, and promises him rich rewards for his pains. Now, albeit this Leonard Leslie was son in law to Robert Grant, uncle to the killed Carroun, whose death this James Grant was now seeking to revenge, and that Balnadallach was specially entrusted to his keeping, nevertheless hopeing for reward, he tells him in Latin wher he was, whilk Balnadallach understood weill enough to be within three miles of Elgine, three miles to Speyside, and three miles to the Place of Innes: then he shews him, that the morne being Sunday, and the 28th of December, he should seim to rax himselfe and shake himselfe louse of his arme whilk Leonard kepted, fyne, with all his sleight



to gett his other arme out of M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon's grips, then haftiely to gett up and to the door of the killogie, which he should behald. Balnadallach followeth his counsell, shook himfelfe louse, and wins the killogie door. Leonard first followed, and of sett purpose fell after him, in the door, to stay M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon from following after. Balnadallach to the gate with all the speid he could run, Leonard follows, and still is nearest him. M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon gives the cry, and Robert Grant and the rest getts up and followes. But Balnadallach wins by speid of foot to the toun of Urquhart, and Leonard with him, for he quytted his company. The rest durst not follow to Urquhart, but went their way, sad and sorrowful for their own saiffity. Thus, after twenty days imprisonment, in such ane open pairt, yet most obscure, Balnadallach miraculously escapes by God's permission; and after dinner in Urquhart, he goes in his coat and treweis, now all worne and rent, with Leonard Leslie, to the Place of Innes, wher the laird made him very welcome. He stayed that night; and, on the morne about ten hours, came in to Elgine, wher he stayed whyll Sunday; syne departed, wher I will leave him whyll afterwards.

Ye heard how the marquess was charged to compeir befor the councill, and finding himfelfe aged and weak, and unhabile to travell in the dead of the yeir, as ye have also heard befor, sends over John Gordon of Invermarkie,

Gordon of Glengarack, Sir Adam of Park, James Gordon of Letterfurie, James Gordon baillie of Straboggie, and James Gordon ostler of Tirlifoul, desyreing them to obey the charge, which they had gotten; and withall to present befor the lords ane testimoniall purchassed be the marquess under the hands of three ministers, declareing his inhabilitie to travell, whilk was repelled, because that it was not upon their souls and consciences; and in the mean time the haill gentlemen themselves were wairded within the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and charges direct to Thomas Crombie sherriff principall of Aberdein, to raise the countrey, and take the rest of thir broken men who had not compeired, and to convoy them to the nixt sherriff, and so furth frae shyre to shyre, while they wer brought before the lords of councill. The sherriff conveys about 200 horse, goes to Straboggie, and throw other suspected parts, upon the 30th of December, but could find none within the shyre of Aberdein; but understood they were within Rothemay, whilk is within the shyre of Banff, which the sherriff wrote back to the councill, shewing also his dilligence. The lords hereupon sends ane commission to George Baird of Auchmedden sherriff principall of Banff, to goe to the Place of Rothemay, and throw the haill shyre, seach, seik, and take and apprehend thir broken men

in manner and to the effect forlaid : which charge the sherriff obeys, and goes with about 200 men to the place of Rothemay, and, by expectation, finds open yeitts, entered the place, searched the haill roumes, but no man was ther, for they had fled, about two hours before the sherriff's comeing; whereupon he disbanded the gentlemen, and ilk one went to ther own house. But the sherriff was no sooner gone, but they came all back againe to Rothemay, where they held house, in wonted form.

Thomas Crombie, sherriff of Aberdein, and Mr. Alexander M'Kenzie, sherriff of Inverness, for this yeir 1634; and in December the said yeir, commission was sent down to the Laird Drum to be sherriff of Aberdein, for the year 1635; and like wayes to Thomas Frazer of Streichen to be sherriff of Inverness, for that yeir.

At Michaelmas 1634, Patrick Leslie gains himselfe provost of Aberdein. He is shortly be the king's warrand discharged, and Sir Paul Menzies reelected in his place, to Leslie's great greiff; wherof the like had bein seldom sein in Aberdein, ane man to be chosen provost, and syne shortly to be deposted, whilk was thought his own fault, in seeking a place that he should have bein fought to; yet he laboured so, that he was thereafter made provost, as ye shall hear.

In this moneth of December, Sir George Hay, earle of Kinnoull, and chancellor of Scotland departed this life, and likewayes John earle of Mar.

About this time, ane pott of the water of Breichen called Southesk, became suddenly dry, and for ane short space continued so, but bowts up againe, and turns to its own course; whilk was thought to be an ominous token for Scotland, as it so fell out, and be thir notes doe appear.

1635. About or in the moneth of January, ther was sein in Scotland, ane great blazing star, like to ane comet, representing the shape of ane crab or cancer, haveing long brynds or sprains spreadeing frae the samen. It was sein in Elgine and in the countrie of Murray; and thought be some that this wonder, and the drying up of the pot of Breichen, as is before noted, were fearfull and prodigious signs and forerunners of great troubles in Scotland, whilk overtruely came to pass, as after ye shall hear.

In this moneth of January, Mr John Spotiswood archbishop of Saint Andrews, is now, by death of Sir George Hay earle of Kinnoull, made high chancellor of Scotland; his son being president of the colledge of justice, by decease of Sir James Skein, a little before. This was thought strange, and marked













be many, to see ane bishop made chancellor, and his son president, both at one time; whilk bred great trouble, as after does appear.

Ye have [heard] anent the marqués sending over his testimoniall, which was rejected; and for his not compeirance, both he and the rest who did not compear were putt to the horne; and such as compeared were warded. The marqués takes this to heart; and in ane great storm, upon the nynth of Januar, be chariot, he comes frae the Bog to Strabogie, haveing in his company his noble lady, and two of the Lord Gordon's childrein, (whilk were left be their mother when she went to France, to be brought up with their gooddame) with fundrie freinds. He staid that night in Strabogie, Saturday, and Sunday all day; Monday he travells to the Newtoun of Cullfalmon, which was but eight miles, wher he staid that night; Tuesday he came to Kintore, other eight miles, and staid that night; Wedensday he came to Aberdein, other eight miles, where he staid whyle Friday, and that day he came to Cowie, twelve miles; Saturday he went to Fettercairn, fourtein miles, wher he was stormeft Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday; Wednesday he went to Breichen, six miles distant from Fettercarne; Thursday he went to his own place of Melgyne, two miles frae Breichine, wher he is stormeft whyle the tenth of February.

But this gave no content to the lords of counsell, and therfor they directed Eleazur Makkisoun ane herauld, to charge the marqués, at his dwelling place of the Bog, and mercate croce of Banff, heid burgh of the shyre, to enter his person in ward within the castle of Dumbreton, albeit they certainly knew he was upon his journey, scarce able to travell, and stormeft also. Yet such was the moyan that Frendraucht had at this time, that he brought the marqués of Huntlie to thir extremities, do his best, whilk was admired of be many in this land.

The famen herauld or pursevant charged the lady Rothemay to render the haill keyes of the place, whilk she humbly obeyed, for then no Gordons was within. And the herauld took the keyes with him, after he had locked up yeits and doors, to deliver to the counsell: but he returned no sooner south, but as soon the Gordons returned back againe to Rothemay, strake up the yeits and doors, and duelt therin noblie. But in the mean time, letters of intercommoning was proclaimed against them, wherby, as they wer lawless, so made freindless, and so might not byd together, therfor they partied the pelfe amongst them, kept up the yeits of Rothemay, and ilk man to doe for himsele, and parted company upon the 23d of January. All this time, the marqués is stormft in

Melgyne, old and unhabile to travell in so great ane storme, which begane in January, and continued to the fixth of March thereafter, wherby few was able to travell, and many ships perished on our coast. Notwithstanding of all this, Frendraucht dealt so be his moyan, that the lords directed the forsaide Eleazur Makkison pursevant to goe charge the marquess of Huntly, (in respect of his disobedience) to render the keyes of his house wherin he kepted his residence, under the pain of treason. The marquess received this charge, while he was stormested in Melgyne, who willingly obeyed, and sends word to his baillies to deliver to the said Eleazur Makifoun pursevant, how soon he came ther, the keyes of Strabogie and the Bog, whilk he received upon the nynth of February, and south goes he, and presents them before the councill. The marquess thought weill uncouth of this sharp and severe dealling, and therefore, but fear of the storme, or perill of his life, leaves Melgyne upon the tenth or twelveth of February, who with his lady was carried in ane coach born upon long trees, upon men's arms, because horse might not travell, in respect of the great storm, and deepness of the way cled with snow and frost ; and thus, with his company, the first night he came to Dundee, and so furth to Edinburgh. Upon the day of February, he compears befor the councill, and upon his compearance he is relaxed frae the horn. Thereafter, the lords demand, whether he was airt or part, or on the counsell, or hunder out of thir gentlemen of the name of Gordon, to doe such open oppreffion and injuries as they did dayly. The marquess denied that he was privie to such courtes, nor was it agreeable with his honor to revenge his just cause upon killing of beasts, or burning of cornes. Then they urged him, as chief, to bring in these lawless people to the councill. He answered, he was not Sherriff, nor had authority ; and that he was now become old, febill, and weak, to bring in such people, descended of ane flock be themselves, who was seeking revenge of their blood, and would neither be counselled nor ruled be him ; but if his son were in the countrey, (who is now in France) he were more able for such busshenes nor he. The lords heard him, but said he should have commission to serch, seik, take, and apprehend thir broken men, or putt them out of the kingdome, and not to receipt them within his bounds, as also to report his dilligence, befor the fixth of June nixt, to the councill. He was ordained also, to sett caution to Frendraucht, that he, his men, tennents, and servants, should be harmles and skaithless in their bodies, goods, and geir, of him, his men, tennents, and servants, and of thir broken men, in so farr as he might stop or lett, otherwayes nor be order of law and justice, under the paine of ane hundered thousand pounds ; as also to pay



to Frendraucht such cost and skaith as he should sustaine be them, frae the sixth day of Aprile next to come, and in all time comeing.

This being done, the marqués gott back his keyes, whilk he took with the burden forsaide, and could not mend himselfe; such and so great was Frendraucht's moyan against him at this time.

And sikklyke, Sir Adam Gordon of Park, James Gordon of Letterfurie, and the rest who were wairded, as ye heard befor, were putt to libertie, upon caution that they should compeir befor the councill, upon the 17th day of June next thereafter.

It is said, the earle of Murray came kyndly now to the marqués, and did him all the favour he could, who had not spoken together, a certain time before.

The marqués writes home to his baillies, that none of his bounds should receipt any of thir broken men, whilk made them highly offended, shott pistols at Robert Gordon, baillie of the Engzie house, syne went their way.

Upon the tenth of March, the Clangrigor tooke ane Donald Cumming in Glenranefs, who was with James Grant, at the slaughter of Patrick Ger, and in the same place wher he was shott, they cruelly flew him with durks.

They also, upon the 18th of March, flew Findlay M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon, ane follower of Carroun's, and who was the instrument of his death; for Carroun maintained him against Balnadallach, as was said; and he, weill worthie of death, as a great lymmer, was thus cutt off.

Thir lawless M<sup>c</sup>Griegors, under collour of seiking James Grant, opprest the countrie up and down, forning and takeing their meat, deflowering virgines and men's wives, begetting of bairnes in hourdome without punishment, wher-ever they went.

The laird of Frendraucht is not fitting idle. He purchases frae the councill ane commission, direct to George Baird of Auchmedden, sherriff principall of Banff, to take the lady Rothemay, and man the place; who did so, and convoyed her to the sherriff of Aberdein, who convoyed her to the next shyre, and so frae shyre to shyre, whyle she was brought to Edinburgh. The sherriff of Banff sett in the place twenty men to keep the famen, who were sustained upon the lady's charges and expenses. She is brought befor the councill, and accused for receipting of thir broken men. She denied the famen, saying, they took in her house per force, and shott out herselfe with her bairnes, to dwell in the kill barne. Nevertheless, in the month of        she is wairded, and in Jully thereafter, she is removed from close waird, and gott libertie to



walk up and down the toun, upon setting of caution that she should not goe without the ports, indureing the councill's will. Thus is this dolefull lady used, who had her husband slain and her sone brunt.

About this time the lord Balmirrinoch is putt to the tryall of ane affyse, and convicted in certaine capitall poynts. The judge continows his doom while he writes to the king, who most graciously remitted him his life, ordaining him to be confyned within fix myles of his dwelling of Balmirrinoch, dureing his lifetime; therafter gott full libertie, to the king's great greiff, for this his goodnes.

The M'Grigor oppresses the lands of Balveny. The laird sends for ane commiffion; and in Aprile, he sends out his eldest sone with ane company, who cheassed them and put them all to flight; whilk the Clangrigor forgott not, as ye shall hear.

Ye hear of the marques of Huntly; he stayed in Edinburgh; and upon the fixt of May, he, his lady and two oyes, comes home to Strabogie. Upon the morne he holds ane court, and sends out his sone Adam, and James Gordon of Letterfurie, with ane company, to goe ferch, seik, take, and apprehend thir lawless men of his name, and their followers. Wherupon James Gordon, called the souldier, John Gordon son to Litlemill, John Gordon of Drumdelgy, and James Gordon son to Balarney fled, shiped at Cowrie over to Ross, to Caithness, and frae that furth of the kingdome; so ilk ane of the rest fled, and left the countrie, per force. This being done, the marques with his lady and the rest came, upon the 17 of June, to the Bog.

The laird of Frendraucht bydeing still in Edinburgh, frae November 1634 to about this time, and hearing of the marques's procedure, and that he had sett caution, returns frae Edinburgh, in the moneth of May, to his own house of Kinardie, thinking to live more peaceably nor befor.

James Gordon of Letterfurie went to Edinburgh, and reported the marques's dilligence, anent thir broken men, and had over the heads of certain lowns, whilk the marques caused execute for their odious faults, wherof the lords thought much good: and the said James Gordon, for himselfe, offered to enter his person in waird, conform to the last act; but upon finding of new caution, he gatt libertie to return home againe. Yet they resolved to have the marques himselfe, to give accompt of his dilligence before the councill, conforme to the last act; as he did.

In the moneth of June, there was sein in the river of Done, ane monster like beast, haveing the head like to ane great mastiff dog or fwyne, and hands,

armes, and papes like to ane man ; and the papes feimed to be whyte ; it had hair on the head ; and hinder parts was sein sometimes above the watter, whilk feimed clubbish, short legged, and short footed, with ane taill. This monfter was sein swimming body like, above the watter, about ten hours in the morning, and continowed all day visible swimming, above and beneath the bridge, without any fear. The toun's people of both Aberdeins came out, in great multitudes, to see this monfter ; some threw stons ; some shott guns and pistolls ; and the salmond fishers rowed cobles with nets to catch it, but all in vain. It never shrinked nor feared, but would dowk under the water, snorting and bullering, terrible to the hearers and beholders. It remained two dayes, and was sein no more. But it appears this monfter came for no good token to noble Aberdein, for sore was the samen oppressed be great troubles that fell in the land, and great skaith they sustained be shipwrack, as in thir notes doe plainly appear.

Ye heard befor, how young Balnadallach marvellously escaped out of the killogie. He rests not whyle he got ane commiffion, and takes Thomas Grant, goodman at the killogie, Grant his son, Patrick Anderfon in Elcheis, with two other fellows, who were the ordinary receiptors of James Grant forsaide ; and, upon the third of Jully, brought them to Elgine, presented them to the sherriff deput, who received and wairded them in the tolbuith therof. Two of thir lymmers wan away, by working out ane holl under the door threshold ; and the other three wer convoyed to the sherriff of Banff, and so furth frae fhyre to fhyre, whyll they were brought to Edinburgh, wher Thomas Grant was hanged to the death, for receipting of James Grant in the killogie, and not reveilling to Balnadallach's friends, wher he was. The other two were banished Scotland, for ever.

Upon the 15th of Jully, the marquess haveing gotten new charges to shew his dilligence, takes journey from Strabogie to Edinburgh, be chariot. He declares his dilligence, as he was obleidged be virtue of the last act. The lords of counsel are weill pleased therwith. He is ordained to sett new caution for keeping of the king's peace, under the pain forsaide of one hundred thousand pounds, for himselfe, and all that he might stop or take. Whilk being done, he returns frae Edinburgh to his own place of Melgyn, and ther dispones the samen heretable, to Mauld of Both, for certaine sournes of money. The marquess had conquest thir lands himselfe befor, and now, be reasone of thir troubles, sells the samen againe. Frae Melgyn he comes to the Bog, upon the 25th of August, weill thought of be the counsell, for putting the

broken men out of the countrie, as ye heard before. He agried also with Balnadallach in Edinburgh, at the earle of Murray's desyre.

Ye heard how the McGreigor were cheassed be the young laird of Balveny, for the which, they came to the toun and lands of Avache pertaining to him, and violently caaed and took away frae three poor tennents, occupyers therof, their haill horse, nolt, sheep, kyne, and other goods ; and such beafts as would not caa, they cruelly killed and left them behind lying on the ground ; whilk Balveny could never gett repaired.

Ye hear befor, that the Marquies aggried with Ballindalloch. It was done in Edinburgh, at the Earle of Murray's desyre, albeit Ballindalloch had killed Carroun, one out of the house of Huntlie discredited. The Laird of Grant aggried likeways with Ballindalloch, and both came home from Edinburgh good friends.

Ye heard befor, how captain Gordon of Park, and the rest of the broken men were putt out of the countrie be the marquesa. This captain Adam thought hevie to be banished out of his native countrie, resolved to come home, reveill the truth, and do for himselfe. Likeas, in the moneth of September, he came to Edinburgh, and upon his revelations he getts an ample remission for himself, for all bygones, and with great dilligence passës throw the seals. Likeas in October, his peace is proclaimed at the mercate croces of Edinburgh, Aberdein, Banff, and Elgine of Murray ; and was weill entertained in the clerk register's own house in Edinburgh. This heastie purchasèd peace was admired at be many, thinking surely he had reveilled such as he knew of the instigators of thir troubles, as it was true indeed. See more afterwards.

Whereupon followed, that the marques of Huntlie was charged, upon the second day of November, be ane herauld or pursevant, to compear befor the councill, the first day of December, and to produce James Gordon of Letterfurrie, James Gordon baillie of Strabogie, John Gordon of Arclach,

Gordon of Cairnburrow, John Gordon of Invermarky, John Gordon alias Swankie, and John Lichtoun, his domestick servants, and diverse others, as alleadged hounders out of the broken men to doe the injuries formerly sett doun. And sicklyke, charges are given to the haill barrons and gentlemen of the name of Gordon, within the sherriffdomes of Aberdein, Banff, and Murray, to compear, the forsaide day, befor the councill, to the effect, that they with the marques should sett caution, for keeping of the king's peace. This Frendraucht wrought also, for his better securitie. And as was said, the lord Gordon now being in France, was charged, upon threescore dayes, to sett caution in like



manner. And upon the back of this, followed other charges against the marquess, that he should compare, the day forsaide, before the council, and answer for the alleadged receipting, supplying, and intercommoning with the broken men, after publication of the letters thereof. Thir charges coming so thick upon the marquess, still being moyn of the laird of Frendraucht, he sett himselfe to obey; and in the dead of the year, cold, tempestuous, and stormy weather, unpleasant for ane man of his age to travell in, yet he and his lady, be chariot, went to Edinburgh, compeired before the council, with James Gordon of Letterfurrie, and John Gordon called Swankie, his page; for no more compeired, at this day, of all the rest. The marquess was ther confronted face to face with captain Adam Gordon, anent the wrongs done to Frendraucht. Howsoever the matter was, the marquess came miscontented frae the council house; the chancellor had him to dinner; and after they had dined, the chancellor, in his own house, commanded him to enter his person in waird, within the castle of Edinburgh; together with the said James Gordon and John Gordon, to be wairded within the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and kept in close prison, not seeing daylight, but served with candle light. The lords refused to lett the lady marchioness go to the castle with her husband, except she would waird also, and with great intreatie had the favour, to Yule, with him, but to stay no longer. The marquess's page gott liberty to goe out of the tolbuith, and byde besyde his master, in the castle; but Letterfurrie stayed 14 days, in close waird, to his great greif; at last he was removed to ane other chamber, wher he had daylight and open windowes. The laird of Frendraucht rode from Kinnardie, and kept the council day.

Donald Farquharson being charged with the rest, and having sett caution, under the pain of 1000 lib. fled and was fugitive; but his brother who was cautioner was wairded, and payed the fine before he wan to libertie, viz. Mr James Farquharson ane of the wryters to the Signet in Edinburgh.

Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, and Thomas Frazer of Streichen was continowed sheriffs of Aberdeen and Inverness, for another year.

Patrick Forbes of Corfe, bishop of Aberdeen, departed this lyfe, in his own pallace, upon the 28 of March in the yair of God 1635, and was buried in bishop Gavin Dumbar's isle.

Great death amongst the bairnes in the pox, this yair. Some had the pox twice, not usuall in former times.

Ye heard before, how Balnadallach took some of James Grant's men: he purchased also ane commiffion against himselfe and his followers, who, in De-

ember, flew a man called McBain, servitor to the said James, with ane other innocent man in his company, whilk the said James beheld patiently, and lay quiet while he brake out, as ye shall hear.

1636. Ye heard befor, how Sir Paul Menzies was chosen provost of Aberdein in place of the deposed Patrick Leslie. It was thought the lords of counsell were not well content. Alwayes, according to the forme, ther was no election made at Michaelmas, but ther was ane leit sent to the counsell be the counsell of Aberdein, out of the whilk, Mr. Alexander Jaffray was chosen provost of Aberdein, for ane yeir, in January 1636. Many lichtleit both the man and the election, not being of the old blood of the toun, but the oy of ane baxter, and therefor was set doun in the Provest's deais befor his entering, ane baken pye, to sermon. This was done diverse times; but he miskend all, and never quarrelled the samen.

Upon the 11th of February, the dollars at 58s. the peice, are cryed doun at the mercate croce of Edinburgh to 56s.

In February, ther was brought to Edinburgh eight of Gilleroy's followers, who were notorious lymmers, and did great oppreßion in the lands of Corrie, Craigievar, and diverse other pairts in this countrie, under pretext of seiking James Grant for killing of Patrick Ger. Thir louns were taken be the Stewarts of Atholl, by perswasion and devyce of the lairds of Craigievar and Corrie, wherof, ther were seven hanged altogither, at the Croce of Edinburgh, and their heads cutt off, and sett up in exemplary places; the eight man gott his life, becaufe it was proven he was drawn to this service against his will. Gilleroy, seeing these his men taken and hanged, went and brunt up some of the Stewarts houses in Athole, in recompence of this injurie.

All this whyle, James Grant lyes quiet since Balnadallach's escape out of the killogie, as ye heard befor; at last, upon the 5th of Aprile, he fought Thomas Grant, brother to Patrick Grant of Culquhoche, friends to Balnadallach, and missing the said Thomas at his duelling house, he killed sixteen head of his nolt, under night: therafter they fand the said Thomas Grant with his bastard brother, lying in their naked beds in a friend's house near by, whom the said James commanded shortly to rise, syne took them out of the house, and cruelly flew them both. It was said, the said Thomas Grant had gotten money from the earle of Murray, to seik out the said James, and take his lyfe; for the whilk it cost him his lyfe, as said is.

After the doeing of this wicked deed, the said James Grant came with four



and himselfe, to the ground of Strabogie, upon the tenth of Aprile; and be chance, came to the hangman's house, and craved some meat: But he knew not, that it was the hangman's house of Strabogie. The hangman, not knowing what they were, was feared, and suddenly went and told James Gordon baillie of Strabogie, that some broken men was come to his house; wherupon, he raises men shortly on horse and foot, weill armed, and imbesetts the hangman's house. James Grant keeps the door, and shoots Adam Rynd dead, who came foremost to the door. The baillie seeing him fall, bydes back and goes to counsell, whilk the said James espyeing, falls to shortly and tirrs the house, and himselfe with his men stood within the walls therof; and, how soon the baillie began to pursue the house againe, they shott out at them with hagbutts, so thick, that none durst come within shott of hagbutt. Allwayes the baillie rydes about and his company, wher one called Anderson was shott dead, and ane other evill hurt; whilk the baillie perceiveing, resolved, he could not keep this litle house long, it being now about three afternoon, but of necessity would come soon out, and therfor would byde his out coming. But frae the night fell, James Grant with his brother Robert wan clear away, for all the multitude of people was waiting upon him about the house; but his bastard son and other two with him were ther taken, and had to the sherrieff of Aberdein, and so furth from shyre to shyre to Edinburgh, where they all three were hanged to the death.

Ye heard before, how the marques was wairded. He makes moyan to be removed out of the castle of Edinburgh, to remain in his lady's lodging in the Canongate, and to pass and repass about the samen, within two miles, dureing the king's pleasure. Letterfurie, likewayes, was putt to libertie out of the tolbuith, upon setting of caution to compeir befor the lords, upon the nixt citation; and Swankie the marques' page came out with himselfe frae the castle; whilk was all done in March.

In the moneth of June thereafter, the lord Traqueir came down frae court, high thesaurer of Scotland, upon the Earle of Morton's demission. He brought also letters frae the king to the counsell, commending them for administratione of justice. He willed them to sett the marques, his page, and Letterfurie at libertie, simpliciter, since he understood them to be innocent, albeit Frendraucht had gotten wrong beydes: and to take caution of Letterfurie to compeir upon the nixt citation: and with all, that the counsell would labour to see all controverfie submitted, betuixt the marques and Frendraucht, als weill civil as criminall, to certaine freinds; and in case of variance amongst them, the king



to elect out of the same freinds, so many as pleased him, for settling of all matters, be his Majesties own fight.

The councill, at the king's command, setts the marquesse, his page, and Letterfurie to frie libertie, and labour to gett all matters submitted, whilk the marquesse would never hear of, but disdained the samen, simpliciter. However it was, Frendraucht crossed the marquesse mightiely every way, and, as was said, he obtained ane decreit against him for 200000 merks, for the skaith which he had sustained in thir troubles, and ane other decreit for 100000 pounds, for spulzieation of the teinds of Drumblait and pariochin therof. Lykeas the lords decerned him to give Frendraucht ane new tack of the said teinds, wherewith his son the lord Gordon was charged, as after does appear.

Ye heard of the incumeing of Captain Adam Gordon. Some of the rest of the broken men, about this moneth of June, came home also.

The marquesse, finding himselfe become weaker and weaker, desired to be at home; and, upon the                      day of June, was carried from his lodgeing in the Canongate, in ane wand bed within his chariot, (his dear lady still in his company) to Dundie, and is lodged in Robert Murray's house, a burgesse and tavern in the toun. But now his hour is come: farder he might not goe; his sickness increffes more and more; resolves to die; declairs his mind before his lady, and such friends as he had ther, in perfect maner; recommends his soul to God; and, upon the thirteenth of June, departed this lyfe, a Roman Catholick, being about the age of threescore and fourtein yeirs, to the great greiff of his matchless freinds and loyall lady, who with her dear husband had lived together, many years both in prosperity and adversity.

This mighty marquesse was of ane great spirit, for, in time of troubles, he was of invincible courage, and boldly bore down all his enemies triumphantly. He was never inclyned to warr nor trouble himselfe, but, by the pryde and insolence of his kine, was diverse times drawen in troubles, whilk he bore throw valiantly. He loved not to be in the law contending against any man, but loved rest and quietness with all his heart; and in time of peace he lived moderately and temperately in his dyet, and fully sett to building and planting of all curious devyces: a weill sett neighbour in his marches, disposed rather to give nor take ane foot of ground wrongously: he was heard say, he never drew his sword in his own quarrell: in his youth a prodigall spender: in his elder age more wise and worldly, yet never compted for cost in matters of credit and honour: a great householder: a terror to his enemies, whom, with his prideful kine, he ever held under great fear, subjection and obedience: in

all his bargains juft and efauld, and never heard for his true debt: he was mightiely envyed by the kirk for his religion, and by others for his greatnefs, and had therby much trouble. His mafter king James loved him dearly, and he was a good and loyall fubject unto him, indureing the king's lifetime. But now at laft in his latter dayes, by means of Frendraucht, he is fo perfecuted by the laws, (which he ay ftudied to hold in due reverence) that he is compelled to travell, without pittie, fo often to Edinburgh; and now ends his dayes out of his own houfe, without tryall of the wofull fire of Frendraucht, whilk doubtlefs was ane help to his death alfo: the lord Gordon his eldeft fon, his lady and two fons, with his daughter lady Anne, being at this time in France.

The marques's freinds convey in murning weid, and, upon the 25th of June, lifts his corps frae Dundie. His chift covered with ane black taffata, and in ane horfe litter is brought to the chapell of Strabogie, his lady ftill with the corps whyll he was brought ther; fyne with ane woful heart fhe went to the Bog.

Frendraucht hearing of the marques's death, incontinent charges Letterfurie to compeir before the Juftice, the 29th of July, to underly the law. The gentleman rod over befor the day, meaned himfelfe to the lords of counsell, who deferted the dyet, and ordained the Juftice to take caution for his compearance, upon 15 dayes citation. Thus Letterfurie returned home faife and found.

Upon Fryday the 26th of Auguft, fome freinds lifted the marques's corpe upon litter, frae the chappell of Strabogie to the kirk of Belly; and upon the morne at night, is likeways carried therfrae to his own lodgeing in Elgine, wher they wer keiped; and upon the 30th day of Auguft upon the night, his corps was lifted therfrae, haveing above his chift a rich mortcloath of black velvet, wherin was wrought two whyte croffes. He had torch lights in great number carried be freinds and gentlemen; the marques's fon called Adam was at his head, the earle of Murray on the right fpaik, the earle of Seaforth on the left fpaik, the earle of Sutherland on the third fpaik, and Sir Robert Gordon on the fourth fpaik. Befyds thir nobles, many barrons and gentlemen was there, haveing above 300 lighted torches at the lifting. He is carried to the eaft port down the wynd to the fouth kirk ftile of the colledge kirk, in at the fouth kirk door, and buried in his own ifle with much murning and lamentation. The like forme of burriall with torch light was not feen here, thir many dayes befor.

Gilliroy with five other lymmers were taken and had to Edinburgh, and all hanged to the death, upon the day of July.

Upon the 23d of June, Alexander Dumbar of Kilbyak and his accomplices slew Robert and Niniane Dumbars, and mutillat James Dunbar, all three brethrein within Forres, and wan away but reparation. It is said that their sister, with ane trein stoup, slew ane called Mercer, wife to Alexander Dumbar of Bracco, who was at the slaughter of her brethrein, and she and they were all buried together in the kirk of Avals. Thir slain gentlemen were sones to unquihle Alexander Dumbar of Hemprigs, and all freinds together.

Upon the 16th of September, the Rix dollars were cryed down in Edinburgh frae 56 s. to 54 s., and the Dog dollars frae 46 s. to 44 s.; but are cryed up againe in anno 1645.

Upon the 17th of September, John Ross, for ane light cause, murdered ane chapman called David Leg, upon the Stane Crofshill at Elgine. He was taken and headed, and his right hand sett upon ane stob, in the same place wher he was slain.

It is said, that how soon captain Adam Gordon heard of the marquesa's death, he went out of the kingdome.

At Michaelmas, Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum continowed sherriff principall of Aberdein, for ane yeir; and Mr. William Davidson purchassed ane commiffion frae the counsell to be sherriff deputt therof, dureing his lifetime, and the court fenced in his name with the principall sherriff's, wherof the like was never sein here.

Thomas Frazer of Streichen continowed sherriff of Inverness, for ane yeir.

In October, George now the marques of Huntly, his lady, two sones, and lady Anne, and their servants, frae France came to England, and therfrae to Scotland in royall maner. They left behind them two trim children born of his lady to him; and upon the 23d of June 1637 came to Strathbogie.

In the moneth of December, William earle of Errol departed this life, in the Place of Errol, and his lady shortly followed, leaveing ane only bairn behind them called Gilbert, with ane distressed state.

1637. Upon the 13th of March, Alexander Gordon of Dunkintie rashly slew, be ane shott, Oliver Spens, without any just cause. He deboished his estate, and passed out of the kingdome.

Upon the            day of Aprile, the laird of Grant wairded in Edinburgh, for not following the Clangreigor, is thereafter putt to libertie; and upon the            day, depairted this life in Edinburgh, in his own lodgeing.



Upon the fixth of Jully, there was new bear meall and bear frae fold in Elgine; which was very aire in the yeir.

Upon the 19th of Jully, the earle of Murray came from Dernway to the Bog, and welcomed home his good brother, (then in the Bog) his lady, and bairns, from France. They were blyth and merrie, that night, with the old lady marchioness; and, upon the morne, the earle took his leave, and returned home to Dernway.

Ye have [heard] befor, of our parliament. It is true, some of our nobles, such as the earle of Rothes, the earle of Cassailes, the earle of Glencairne, the earle of Traqueir, the lord Loudoun, the lord Lindsay, the lord Balmirrinloch, the lord Couper, the lord Lorne, not but advice of the marques of Hamilton, and diverse others, took offence at his majestie's zealous and godly government of this land, both in church and pollicie. And first, They call to mind the great danger the lord Balmirrinloch was of his life, fought earnestly by the bishops, after he was most justly convicted for his treasonable wryteings, although the king most graciously remitted him. Yet, this point touching the bishops, they could not forgett, fearing they were counselling the king to draw in the kirk lands to the crown, and to make up abbots and priors againe to the strengthening of the king and overthrow of the nobilitie, who had the most part of their liveing off kirk lands. 2dly, They had great fear, who were Lords of Erections, at his majestie's generall revocation, in his first parliament, ordinar for kings to do, frae time to time, albeit they received no prejudice thereby. 3dly, For granting, in the same parliament, ane Commiffion of surrenders of superiorities and teyndes, granted for helping of the ministrie, and releif of the laity living yeirly under the bondage of the Lords of Erections or laick patrons. Of this act of parliament they wer under great fear, albeit his majestie's intentions were singularly good and much to be praised. 4thly, It pleased his majestie, for his own reasons, not to conferr honors upon some persons who craved the samen, such as ane barron to be made ane lord, and ane lord ane earl, or some to be made knights. Wherat ther was much grudgeing in their hearts, and strife to clip his majestie's wings in royall government, both in state and kirk, and craftiely and quietly try the hearts of the nobles, barrons, church and gentrie of England, how they were sett, and fand them of the same humor and discontentment that themselves were of, at the least, a good number of all estates. Wherupon followed ane clandestyne band, drawen up and subscribed secretly betuixt the malcontents, or rather malignants of Scotland and England; that each one should concurr and assist others, whyle they gott their wills,

both in church and policie, and to bring both kingdomes under ane reformed religion; and to that effect, to root out the bishops of both kingdomes, cropt and root, wherby his majestie should loose ane of his three estates; and lykewayes, that they should draw the king to dispense with diverse points of his royall prerogative, in such degree as he should not have arbitrary government, as all his predecessors ever had, conforme to the established laws of both kingdomes; as on the said clandestine band at great length propoerts; as was said.

The king and the bishops are still ignorant of this treasonable plott, and goes on; the prelatts getting their wills frae the king, backed by his authority, by means of the archbishop of Canterberrie, who was oft with the king, stoutly resolveing, what the king did command none durst disobey; but herein were they mightiely deceived, as hereafter does appear.

The clandestine band thus past, our nobles lay quiet, whyle they fand occasion to break the ice and begine the bargain, as was concluded. Now it fell out, that at the parochine kirk of                      within the diocess of Galloway, the communion was given, upon ane Sunday, to the people on their knees; wher

Gordon, one of the tutors to the viscount of Kenmuir, sometime laird of Lochinvar, happened to be, and boldly cryed out, saying, it was plaine idolatrie to take the communion, kneilling, set out of purpose be the lord of Lorne, another of the viscount's tutors, as was said. The minister and people were astonished at this speech. Allwayes, the bishop of Galloway, named Mr. Thomas Sonserf [Sydsenf,] be vertue of the Book of Cannones, caused take the gentleman, puts him to tryall, and, for his fault, wairds and confynes him within the burgh of Montrose, be the space of fix weeks. At last, the lord of Lorne settled the matter, and caused offer the bishop 500 merks of fyne, not looking that he should take up the same. But the bishop, but ceremony, took up the moneys. Wherat the lord of Lorne took offence; and thereafter, being both sitting at the councill, they fell in some words about the uptakeing of this fyne, wher the bishop, in plain terms, gave him the lye. Lorne said this lye was given to the lords, not to him, and beheld him. But this made the matter worse and worse, and was the beginning of their overthrow plotted before. The lords of councill were highly offended at this bishop's miscarriage, in their presens also.

The lord of Lorne conveys the forsaids earles of Rothes, Cassalles, Glencairne, with the earle of Traqueir ane great enemy to the bishops, the lords Lyndsay, Loudoun, Balmyrrinloch, Couper, and diverse others of whom the marquis of Hamiltoun was one; together with ane meingzie of discontented



puritans of whom Mr. Alexander Henderfon minister at Leuchars, Mr. David Dickfone minister at Irving, and Mr. Andrew Cant minister at Pitflligo were the ringleaders. They had ane private meitting, and begin to regrate their dangerous estate, with the pryde and avarice of the prelatts seeking to overrule the haill kingdome; for the archbishop of Saint Andrews was high chancellor of Scotland, his son president of the colledge of justice; that the rest of the bishops were lords of councill, lords of exchequer, lords of high commiffion, and now lately purchafeing the book of cannons, that ilk bishop should be judge to all diforders within his own diocie: befyds all this, their inbringing of novations within the church, fuch as rotchets worne be prelatts in time of sermon, at diverse churches, the book of ordination, the book of common prayer allready put in practice in diverse counties, and book of cannons: without consent of ane generall affembly, all this is wrought: attour, they are of intolerable greidienefs, feiking to reduce noblemen's rights, upon flight reafons, with a number of fuch faults, laying the blame hereof altogether upon the king, for giving them fuch way. And after much reasoning they conclude to fee a reformation fhortly, and, to that effect, draws in a great number of the nobility quietly to their opinion, and only waited the time to begin the bargaine, as was concluded in the clandestine band, whilk fhortly fell out thus: Upon Sunday the            day of July, Doctor Hanna begane to reid the book of common prayer in Saint Geill's kirk of Edinburgh. The nobells being foirfein of this noveltie, never heard befor (fince the reformation) in Edinburgh, devyfes a number of rascally ferving woemen to throw ftoolls at the reader, and perturb the kirk; whilk they did vehemently. The magiftrats, being in the church, (no doubt upon the councill of this diforder) commanded their officers to hurrell thir rascalls to the kirk door, and to lock them out; but then they became more furious and madd, (as they were directed) crying and fhouting, faying, Popery was now brought in amongft them; dang at the doors with ftones, and brak down the glaffin windows with fuch noife that ther was no more reading. The bishop of Edinburgh, named Mr David Lindfay, comeing to preach, hearing of this tumult, came neverthelefs to Saint Geill's kirk, and preached but inquietation. Sermon ended, and he goeing out of the kirk door, thir rascall woemen cryed out againft bishops, ready to ftone him to the death; but being a corpulent man, was haftiely put into the earle of Roxburgh's coach ftanding hard befyde, and was carried to his lodgeing; the famen rascalls ftill following him, and throwing ftones at the coach, fo that he efaped narrowly with his lyfe. The



like perturbation, the samen Sunday, was at the Grey Friar Kirk. Here you may see, they begine at religion as the ground of their quarrell, whereas, their intention was only bent against the king's majestie and his royall prerogative; and conforme to their clandestine band, begins the disorder in Scotland.

The provost and baillies of Edinburgh, to shew their diligence, upon the morne, causes waird some of thir women, and by proclamation forbids the like perturbations; but no more punishment followed, albeit his majestie wrote down to the saids magistrats for trying of these woemen who was their authors, and to punish them condignely, but they were sett to libertie, but any farther.

After this Sunday's work, the haill kirk doors of Edinburgh were locked, and no more preaching heard. The zealous puritanes flocked ilk Sunday to hear devotion in Fyfe, syne returned to their houses, whyll they gott preaching at home. See more of this afterwards. Then they send ane covenant through the countrie to be subscribed.

The councill, then sitting in Edinburgh, removes down to the abbay, in respect of thir troubles, and wrytes up all to his majestie which was done here.

The lady Rothemay wairded be the laird of Frendraucht, as ye have befor, is at now sett at libertie, and comes home to her own place.

Mr. Andrew Ramsay and Mr. Henry Rollock, ministers at Edinburgh, were accused, in September, for not buying and using of the service books at the king's command. They answered, it was contrair to the orders of our kirk and their own consciences, and so would not use them.

Followed ane other councill day, wher ther convened about 100 ministers, weill backed with nobles and gentlemen who refused the using of thir service books, as contrair to the constitutions of the kirk and worship of God; wherupon they offered publick disputation, and so departed.

Upon the first Tuesday of October, the provinciall synod satt down in Murray. The bishop defyred the ministers to buy and use the service book conforme to the king's command, as all the rest of the bishops had done; but some coft, some took to be advysed, and some refused. The bishops had caused imprint thir books, and payed for the samen, and should have gotten frae ilk minister four pounds for the peice.

At Michaelmas, Sir John Hay lord regifter, upon the king's warrand, was chosen provost of Edinburgh, in place of David Aikinhead lately deceased. The king thereafter wrytes down ane letter to him, and baillies and councill of Edinburgh, to imbrace thir service books; but he narrowly escaped with his lyfe, and was forced to goe duell in Leith.

Sir Alexander Irving of Drum continowed sherriff principall of Aberdein be commiffion, for ane yeir ; and Sir John M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Tarbett sherriff of Inverness.

The king, hearing of thir diforders in Edinburgh, fends down, in October, charges commanding the lords of Councill and Seflion furthwith to remove out of Edinburgh, and to fitt down in Linlithgow, the first of November, for holding feflion to the king's leidges ; whilk was not done, to the hindering of juftice ; yet ane councill day was kept in Linlithgow, in November ; syne returned to Holyroodhouse.

Upon the 3d of October, in the afternoon, ther fell out in Murray ane cruell weit, dinging on night and day, but lightening up whyll the 13th of October ; watters and burns flowing up over bank and brae ; corne milnes and milne houfes wafhen down ; houfes, kills, cotts, faulds wherin beafts were kept, all destroyed ; the cornes, weill ftacked, begane to moche and rott, whyle they wer caften over againe ; lamentable to fee, and wherof the lyke was never fein before ; doubtless a prognostick of great troubles within this land.

About this time, ther were four ships lying at anchor within the harbour of Aberdein ; in one of which ships, Major Ker and Captain Lumfdayn had a number of fouldiers. But throw ane great fpeat of the water of Die, occasioned be the extraordinar rain, thir haill four ships brake louse, for neither tow nor anchor could hold them, and were driven out at the watter mouth, upon the night, throw the violence and fpeat of the watter ; and by ane south east wynd were driven to the north shoar, wher thir ships was miserably bladed with leiks by striking upon the sands. The fouldiers, fleiping carelessly in the bottom of the ship upon hether, wer all in fowm, throw the watter that came in at the holls and leiks in the ship, to their great amazement, fear, and dreid. Alwayes, they got up ilk man with horrible crying and shouting ; some escaped, other some pitifully perished and drowned. About the number of fourfcore and twelve fouldiers were wanting, drowned, and gott away. This rain to continow fo long together, the lyke was never fein in our age ; and came for no good token, as after may be heard.

In this moneth of October, John Toafh, fervitor to the laird of Frendraucht, of whom ye heard fomewhat befor, willingly comes to Strabogie, and makes sad revelations to the marquess anent the fyre of Frendraucht ; wherof he took notice, kept him, and gave him 12s. dayly to fustain himfelfe upon, in the oftler's befyde the place.

About this time, the marquess came to Elgine and visit the earle of Murray, and the lady his sister, who was heartfully welcome.

Ye heard of the removeing of the councill and session to Linlithgow. The lords has ane councill day in November; syne removed back again to the abbay, and has another councill day for breaking up of ane packet sent to them be the king. But scarcely was the lords weill fitten down, when ther came multitudes of puritans, minifters, gentrie, and commons: the councill is offended, sends out ane macer to charge them to depairt; but they proudly disobeyed: wherupon the councill left the packet unbroken up, and suddenly went home to their houses: and lykewayes, the minifters and others, at their removeing, remove also.

In this moneth of November, Mr. Walter Whytefurd, bishop of Breichen, upon ane Sunday, within the kirk of Breichin, useing this English service, as he had often times done befor but impediment in that kirk; the people gatt up in ane mad humor, detesting this sort of worship, and pursued him so sharply, that hardly he escaped out of their hands unslain, and forced, for saiffitie of his life, to leave his bishoprick, and fle the kingdome. So soon spred the destruction of thir books and bishops also.

Upon the 4th of December, on the night, ther rose ane horrible high wynd, which blew down the cupells standing upon the queir of the college kirk of Elgine, whilk had endured many winds befor, and fell never while now. And, if it had bein theiked, might have stand, for the timber was fresh and syne, suffering so much rain since the turring therof, about 80 years.

The earle of Roxburgh, lord privie seal, came down frae the king, with command to the councill, to convey and sit down at Linlithgow, upon the seventh day of December nixt; whilk they did, and ther broke up the king's packet, whilk was left unbroken up in the abbay, the last councill day.

About this time, Alexander Dunbar of Kilboyack, and his accomplices, returned home to Murray, with ane respite for the slaughter of Robert and Ninian Dumbars, and mutilation of the third brother James Dunbar; where they duelt peaceablie.

It was reported, that the laird of Frendraucht, about this time, caused charge the marquess of Huntly for to sett law souertie; and sicklyke, charged John Toash forsaide to compear befor the councill.

Ane proclamation at the Croce of Edinburgh, with sound of trumpet, declaring, it was not his majestie's mynd to bring in any alteration in religion and therfor, his leidges to keep old use and wont, whyle his better advysement.



Sir Alexander Irving of Drum continowed shirreff principall of Aberdeen be commiffion, for ane yeir ; and Sir John M'Kenzie of Tarbett made shirreff principall of Inverness, to endure for ane yeir : both their commiffions came not home whyle December.

1638. In the beginning of February, and not whyle then, the seffion, at the king's command, fitts down at Strivling, in anno 1638 ; but litle or nothing was done ther.

Upon the 19th of February, ane proclamation was made at the croce of Strivling, makeing mention, that the king, out of his zeall for mantainance of religion, and bearing doun of superstition, had compylled ane book of Common Prayer for the generall use of his subjects, and ane book of Canons for the churchmen, wherin he had taken great pains. Yet some of his subjects, out of ane preposterous zeall, withstonds the receiving of thir books, and has their convocations and meittings theranent contrair to authority ; and therfor his majestie, be the said proclamation, discharged all such convocations and meittings, under the pain of treason. But the earle of Hume and the lord Lindsay, for themselves, and in name of the nobility, minifters, barrons and burgeses, gentrie and commons, and at the said mercate croce, after reading of the said proclamation, protested openly, that the samen should not draw them under the compafs of law, seeing they came there to maintain the true religion, as it is established, and to oppose poperie ; wherupon they took instruments in the hands of two notars, brought there for the purpose. But, within the space of two hours, ther came to Strivling, of noblemen, commiffioners, minifters, and gentrie, about 1600 men ; wherof some went to the Lords of secreit councill, presently fitting in the toun, desyreing them to mitigat the hardnes of this proclamation. Wherunto they answered, if thir people were removed out of the toun, and dissolved, ther should be no more heard of this proclamation. Wherupon they dissolve, that samen night ; and upon the morne, ilk one, ane fundrie gett. The council, seeing them removed, conveys, that same day, afternoon, viz. the chancellor, the thesaurer, the lord privie seall, the earle of Wintoun, the lord Angus, the lord Down, the lord Elphinston, the lord register, the lord justice, the thesaurer deputt, the king's advocatt, the bishops of Galloway and Breichen ; and ther, all in one voice, contrair to their promise, ratified and approved the king's proclamation befor exprest, and subscribed their ratification with their own hands, except only the king's advocatt, who refused to subscribe the samen, saying, they understood not weill what they were doeing, to

declair the nobilitie, and body of the land, traitours, in such a troublefome time. Now, whyle the counsell is at this buffienefs, the earle of Rothes, haveing quietly stayed behind the reft in the toun, and hearing fomewhat of the counsell's proceedings, he and others who were with him, by manyeft votes, choofe Arthur Erskine, fon to the earle of Marr, and Murray of Polmaifs, to goe in to the council, and to make a declinator againft the bifhops, faying, they fhould not be judges in the common caufe; whilk they did, and craved ane act upon their declinator under the clerk's hand, whilk was refufed; and therfor they took instruments in the hands of two nottars hard befyde, and brought with them.

Upon the morne, being the 21ft of February, the croce of Edinburgh was covered in ftate; wher the forfaid proclamation was alfo proclaimed. But some noblemen, and commiffioners for the miniftrie, being conveyned in multitudes, protested againft this proclamation, as before, and took instruments in the hands of three nottars.

Therafter, the nobilitie, miniftrie, and their commiffioners, remained and duelt in Edinburgh, wher they had their meittings ordinarily at their pleafure; wherat the bifhops were highly offended, but could not help themfelves.

The feffion fitts ftill in Strivling; but nothing is done in thir troublefome times.

It was reported, that the bifhop of Argyle, the dean of Edinburgh, the conftabull of Dundie, and Sir Thomas Thomfon wer changed off the fecret counsell; and the lord Doun and others putt in their rouses.

The bifhop of Rofs, haveing ufed thir fervice books peaceably, within the channorie kirk of Rofs, ilk Sabbath day, be the fpace of two yeirs, he, upon the 11th day of March, being Sunday, caufed (as his cuftom was) lay down ane fervice book upon the reader's dask, and upon some other gentlemens' dasks befyde, who ufed the famen, about the ringing of the firft bell to the preaching. But, befor the henmeift bell was rung, certain fcholars came pertly in to the kirk, and took up thir hail fervice books, and carried them down to the Nefs, with ane coal of fyre, ther to have brunt them altogither: but ther fell out fuch ane fudden fhouer, that befor they could win to the Nefs, the coal was drowned out. The fchollars feing this, they rave them all in blads despytfully, and caft them in the fea. The bifhop, hearing of this buffienefs, mifkens all wyfely, comes to church and preaches, wanting fervice books. He was not longfome, but fhort at fermon; and therafter, haiftiely goes to horfe, and fpake with the bifhop of Murray; fyne fpake with the marquefs of Huntly; and privately difguifed he

rode south, and to the king goes he directly: ane very buffie man thought to be, in bringing in thir service books, and therfor durst not, for fear of his life, return to Scotland againe.

Now, the nobles and others opposit to thir service books begane to wryte and send commiffioners to the haill burrows of Scotland, craveing their concurrence to resist thir service books; and likewise sent throw the haill kingdome, for that effect. Amongst the rest, the laird Dun, the laird Morphy, the laird Leyes, and Carnegie of came to thir north parts, and to New Aberdein, as commiffioners for the said purpose; but they came not speid, but was rejected be Aberdein, constantly abydeing be the king; which turned to their great shame and wreck, by all the burghs of Scotland; as ye shall hear. They alledged, the king gave no such command to subscribe any covenant.

Thir nobles sent also the earle of Sutherland, the lord Lovat, the lord Rae, and lord John oy to this now earle of Caithness elder, as their commiffioners, with the laird of Balnagowan; haveing also in their company Mr. James Baird advocat in Edinburgh, with Mr. Andrew Cant minifter at Pittligo, with diverse others. They came to Inverness, upon the 25th of Aprile, and conveyed the haill township, to whom was produced ane Confession of Faith, and ane Covenant to be subscribed be them; and to note up their names who refused to subscribe; but the haill toun, except Mr. William Clogie minifter at Inverness, and some few others, willingly subscribed. Then they left Inverness, and came to Forres, upon the 28th of Aprile, wher the haill ministrie of that presbytrie subscribed, except Mr. George Cumming, person of Dolas. Right suae, Caithness, Sutherland, Ros, Cromertie, and Nairn, had for the most part subscribed be industrie of the foirnamed five commiffioners. They came to Elgine, upon the 30th day Aprile; the haill people was conveyed; Mr. Andrew Cant stood up in the reader's dask, and made some litle speech; thereafter the provost, baillics, councill and community, altogether subscribed this covenant, very few refusing, except Mr. John Gordon minifter at Elgine who did not subscribe. Thir commiffioners removed from Elgine, upon the first day of May; and as they had gotten obedience, so commiffioners were direct out be the nobility throw all the kingdome, and gott this covenant subscribed, few refusing, except Aberdein and the marquess of Huntly.

The bishop of Murray seeing this, begins quickly to furnish his house of Spynnie with all necessary proviſione, men, and meat, ammunition, powder and ball, as he who forſaw great troubles to follow; but all for nought.



It was said, that the bishop of Cathness, the bishop of Orkney, the bishop of Argyle, the bishop of Dunkeld, and some others, were against their service books. Thus, some ministers preached against the same as papistical; others preached against this covenant as made up and done but authoritatively, and the subscribers thereof guilty of treason, schism and sedition; and so, was this land drawn in diverse opinions; and soldiers levied in Fife to drill; a forerunner of war. Always, it was reported, the nobility (now called Covenanters) sent up their commissioners with this Confession of Faith and Covenant to his majesty, humbly declaring they were doing nothing but legally, and craving him to discharge their books of Common Prayer and some other novations creeping in within the kirk. Their commissioners got not full content; yet his majesty was pleased to appoint a council day to be holden at his own palace of Dalkeith, upon the first day of June next, where the marquess of Hamilton should be commissioner for the king. The king wrote, desiring the marquess of Huntly to be there. The commissioner's grace wrote for such bishops, as was in Scotland, to keep this council day; but none durst compare, except the archbishop of St. Andrews, who was also chancellor. The marquess of Huntly rode over quietly. The commissioner being come, and the council set, compared, the earl of Rothes, the lord Lindsay, and lord Loudon, as commissioners for the nobles and rest of the covenanters, and gave in a petition craving the books of Canons, and Common Prayer, the High Commission book of Ordination, Five Articles of Perth, and some other things, to be discharged; and, that no bishop should have power nor place in council nor session, nor admit any minister, without consent of his brethren the ministers, within his diocese; for such reasons as was contained in their petition. To the which the commissioner gave answer, he should do his best that the books of Canons, Ordination, Common Prayer, High Commission, and Articles of Perth, should be continued, and none to be urged therewith while a general assembly should be indicted, and a parliament to follow: as to the rest, he said, he had no commission to answer. But this commissioner was according to the Covenanters' own mind, being fully assured of his favour. And the only thing that they were seeking was a general assembly, with a parliament; whereof now, they had good hopes.

The council againe convened upon the morne, where the archbishop still sat as chancellor, but there was nothing concluded for the peace of the country. It is said, that the marquess of Hamilton, commissioner aforesaid, after or at the last council day, desired the earl of Rothes, lords Lindsay,

and London, commissioners above specified, to louse and brake this their confederacy; whilk, in presence of the lords of council, they plainly refus to do: wherupon, he would discharge this their convocations, and bands of confederacie, be open proclamatione at the croce of Edinburgh; but they hearing of this, conveined in multitudes, and in armes, to protest against the same. Wherupon, the commissioner, continowed this proclamation whyle he advertised the King; and the council dissolved.

In the mean time, the earle of Marr, being constabull of the castles of Edinburgh and Strivling, and Glenegas, captain under him in Edinburgh, could gett no provision but be permission of the covenanters, who was straitly begune to watch both thir houses, day and night. Marvellous, that they should use the king's houses so! but they alleadged they did no wrong, because thir strenghts were devysed to defend the countrie.

As thir buffieness are in doeing, word came to the marquess of Huntly, that his lady was very seik, within the laird of Clunie's lodgeing in Old Aberdeen, wher she was dwelling for the time. He haisted him home, but befor he came, she was dead, upon Thursday the 14th of June; and he came not home whyle Sunday at night the 17th of June. Great lamentation was made for this matchless lady, humble and discreit, godly, grave, zealous, religious, and very charitable, weill beloved of all, and hated of none. She departed upon Thursday forsaide about midnight. The bells rang out of the haill steiples of Aberdeen, Fryday, Saturday, and Sunday, after her decease. The marquess comeing home, on that same Sunday at night, caused shortly convoy down her corpse out of the said laird of Clunie's lodging to the Colledge kirk, with some company and torch light; wher her corps lay whyle the 26th of June, but any more knelling of bells. Therafter, her corps was transported, upon the night, frae the Colledge to the Chappell on the Castlehill of New Aberdeen. And, upon the 28th of June about 12 hours in the day, she was lifted; and at her lifting, the toun of Aberdeen caused shoot their haill ordinance, for ane good night. She is convoyed with multitudes of people in a magnifick honourable manner, having her corps carried upon the bearers of ane coach be fix barrons, and led be horses under ane murning pale; the crown with her armes and armes of her four branches was carried: and thus was she convoyed to St. John the Evangelist's Isle, or Bishop Lichtoun's Isle, on the north syde of St. Maucher kirk; and there buried with great murning and lamentation. He made choice of this buriall place, and left the ancient and honorable buriall place of his noble forbears and famous father within the south isle of the cathedrall kirk of



Elgine, befouth the quier therof; and coft this ifle frae the bifhop, minifters and elders of Old Aberdein, to remaine a buriall place for him and his pofterity, and whilk he refolved to reedifie for that effect; wher I will leave his noble lady Dame Ann Campbell marchionefs of Huntly [to] reft in peace; and fpeake of her husband fore troubled. In the mean time, upon the morne, after her buriall, the marques in high melancholie, lifted his houfehold, and flitted haiftiely to Strabogie, haveing the number of ten childrein, of fingular education and weill brought up, with him.

Ye heard, how the commiffioner advertifed the king anent the proclamation, and, of the covenanters' convocation to proteft, &c.; now he getts order, and caufes make proclamation, at the croce of Edinburgh, to difsolve this covenant and convocation, under the pain of treafon; wherof they are weill foirfein, and at all occafion, getts tymeous advertifement what the king was to doe; and therfor conveyed in multitudes, and made proteftations againft this proclamation, and therupon took instruments in the hands of fome nottars; wherof the clerk, young Mr. Alexander Gibson, was one. The marques of Hamilton, commiffioner forfaid, now rode back to the king.

It pleafed his majeftie to recall the feffion from Strivling back againe to Edinburgh, and to fitt down upon the 3d of Jully for adminiftration of juftice; but little ado, in refpect of this troubleous time.

Upon the 20th day of Jully, the earle of Montrofe, the lord Couper, the mafter of Forbes, the laird of Leyes Burnet, the laird of Morphie, Mr. Alexander Henderfon minifter at Leuchars in Fyfe, Mr. David Dickfone minifter at Irving, and Mr. Andrew Cant minifter at Pitfligo, as commiffioners for the covenanters, came altogether till New Aberdein. The provoft and baillies courteoufly falutes them at their lodgeing; offers them wine and confects according to their laudable cuftom, for their welcome: but this their courteous offer was difdainfully refufed, faying, they would drink none with them, whyle firft the covenant was fubfcribed; wherat the provoft and baillies was somewhat offended. Allwayes they took their leave fuddenly; caufed deall the wyne in the bead houfe amongft the poor men, whilk they fo difdainfully had refufed; wherof the like was never done to Aberdein, in no man's memorie.

Upon the morne, being Sunday, thir three covenanting minifters intended to preach; but the toun's minifters kepted them therfrae, and would give them no entrance, but preached themfelves in their own pulpitts. They, feeing themfelves fo difappointed, go to the earle Marifchall's clofe, wher the lady Pitfligoe's fifter was then duelling, ane rank puritane; and the faid Mr. Alex-



ander Henderfon preached first, nixt Mr. David Dickfone, and lastly Mr. Andrew Cant, all on the said Sunday; and diverse people flocked in within the said clofe to hear thir preachers, and see this noveltie. It is said, this Mr. Henderfon read out, after his sermon, certaine articles proponed be the divyees of Aberdein; amongft which, was alleadged, they could not subscribe this covenant without the king's command; wherunto he made fuch anfuers, as pleased him beft.

Upon the morn being Munday, they all three preached againe, after others, within the said clofe. Many auditors was there; wherof, fome was moved to subscribe the covenant, fuch as, Patrick Lefalie burgefis of Aberdein, John Lefslie his brother, Mr. Alexander Jaffray, fundrie of the name of Burnet, and others burgefles of Aberdein; and likewayes, Mr. John Lundie mafter of the Grammar School common procurator of the king's colledge, Mr. David Lindfay perfon of Belhelvie, Mr. Andrew Melvill perfon of Banchorie Devinick, Mr. Thomas Melvill minifter at Dys, Mr. Walter Anderfon minifter at Kinneller, Mr. William Robertfon minifter at Fitty; and ficyke, by all man's expectation, Dr. William Guild ane of the minifters of the said burgh of Aberdein; and Mr. Robert Reid minifter at Banchorie Ternan: but thir two subscribed this covenant with fome limitations and restrictions; wherof the tenor follows.

*Limitations and Restrictions of Doctor William Guild minifter at Aberdein, and Mr. Robert Reid minifter at Banchorie, anent the subscribing of the covenant.*

Doctor William Guild and Mr. Robert Reid have subscribed the Covenant made be the noblemen, barrons, gentry, and minifters, anent the mantainance of religion, his majeftie's authority, and laws, with thefe exprefs conditions, to wit, That we acknowledge not, nor yet condemne, the Articles of Perth, to be unlawfull or heads of popery; but only promife (for the peace of the church, and other reafons) to forbear the practice therof, for a time. 2do, That we condemn no Episcopall Government, fecludeing the perfonall abufe therof. Stio, That we ftill retaine, and fhall retaine all loyall and dewtifull fubjection and obedience unto our dread foveraigne the king's majeftie. And, that in this fenfe, and no otherwayes, we have put our hands to the foresaid Covenant; thefe noblemen, barrons, and minifters, commiffioners under subscribing, does testify. At Aberdein, the 30th of Jully 1638.

Likeas, we under subscribing doe declair, that they neither had, nor have, any intention, but of loyaltie to his majeftie; as the said covenant bears.

And fo, thir restrictions were subscribed in a paper be itfelfe, as follows, *Montrose, Couper, Forbes, Morphie, Leyes, Henderfon, Dickfon, Cant*; and left in the said Dr. Guild's own keeping, for interpretation of thir two thir subscribing of the covenant.

This Guild was ane of the king's own chaplains of the Chappell Royall, and he fetts out ane imprinted Paper direct to the nobilitie, gentrie, burrows, minifters, and others of the combination of the covenant, and printed at Aberdein, in anno 1639, wishing no armes to be raised againft the king; wherof the coppie is fett down hereafter. Notwithstanding of all thir cloaks, he fubfcrived the covenant abfolutely but limitation; as ye may fee afterwards.

But the foirnamed commiffioners and their three minifters, before this, went from Aberdein, went down throw the prefbytries of Buchan, and gott many fubfcriptions of minifters and laicks to their covenant. They paff out of Aberdein, upon the 23d of July: and returned back againe ther, upon the 28th of July; and gott the fubfcriptions of Aberdein, as ye have heard. They were but few in company, about 30 horfe, and multitudes reforted to them befides, out of Buchan, Marr, Mearns, and the Garioch, who fubfcrived all. In end, thir commiffioners departed fouth out of Aberdein. See more hereafter.

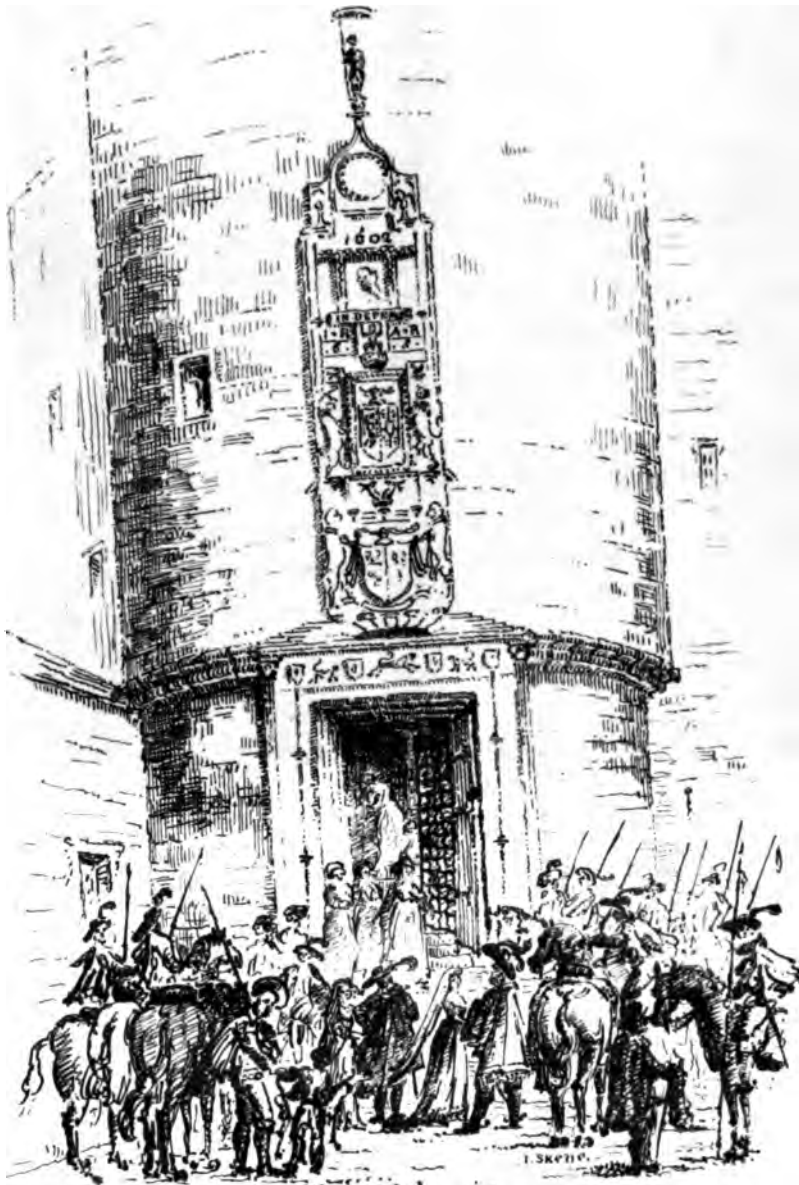
Upon the eight day of Auguft, John Dugar, of whom fome mention is before, came with his companions to the laird of Corfe his bounds, and fpoulzied the ground, and fpoulzied Mr. Thomas Forbes minifter at Leouquell his houfe, and oppreffed the king's leidges greivoufly. Wherever he came, in Strylay, and other places, he would take their horfe, kyne, and oxen, and caufe the owners compone and pay for their own geir. He gave himfelfe out to be the king's man, and fo might take and opprefs the covenanters and their goods, at his pleafure. He troubled the merchants at Bartholomew fair, and caufed them to pay foundly. He took, out of the laird of Corfe's bounds, alfo, ane brave gentleman tenent and dwelling ther, and carried him with him, and fent word to the laird, defireing him to fend him ane thoufand pounds, whilk the lords of counceill gave to his name for taking of Gillieroy, or then he would fend his man's head to him. The laird of Corfe rode fhortly to Strabogie, and told the marquefs, who quickly wrote to M<sup>c</sup>Gri-gor, to fend back Mr. George Forbes againe, or then he would come himfelfe for him. But he was obeyed, and came to Strabogie haill and found, upon the 15th of Auguft, (wher the laird of Corfe ftayed whyll his return) but payment of any ranfom. He thanked his lordfhip, fyne returned home. But this Dugar was flain therafter; as ye fhall hear.

This Doctor John Forbes of Corfe happened, out of zeal and a weill meaning mind, to write out ane treatife, wherof fome copies were fpread abroad, touching our nationall Confeffion of Faith regiftrated in parliament; and concerning that other litle Confeffion, called *Generall*, which was alfo called *The*

*King's Confession*, and *The Negative Confession*, containing the oath. This written paper came to the hands of Mr. Alexander Henderson minister of Leuchars, and Mr. David Dickson minister at Irveing, and some brethrein of the ministrie, who find fault with the same, in their *Answers to the Replies of the Ministers and Professors of Divinity in Aberdeen concerning the late Covenant*, given out in print, in anno 1638; and at the answer to the 12th demand, saying, 'We told you before, that we did no more allow of violences of that kynd, nor we did allow the foul aspersions of rebellion, heresie, schism, and perjurie, putt upon the noblemen and remanent covenanters,' &c.: whilk answers are subscribed be the saids Mr. Alexander Henderson and Mr. David Dickson. But this Doctor John Forbes of Corse, perceiveing his wrytten paper to be quarrelled, in forme forsaide, in such dangerous times, sets out ane other printed paper, dedicate to the marquess of Huntly, called *A peaceable Warning to the Subjects in Scotland*, given in the year of God 1638. And in the preface of the author, he plainly and openly disallows all other copies, and holds to the said only perfect edition, wherein ther was no such words indeid sett doun as rebellion, heresie, schisme, and perjurie. By this imprinted paper, he thought he might be frie of what was written before, according to the priviledge granted to wryters and pen men, and to have escaped the severe censure of the covenanters; wherein he was much deceived. Allwayes, the said Doctor John Forbes of Corse, Doctor Alexander Scrogie minister at Old Aberdeen, Doctor William Lesslie principall of the King's Colledge, Doctor Robert Barron minister at Aberdeen, Doctor James Sibbald minister ther, and Doctor Alexander Ross minister ther, sett out ane printed paper called, *Generall Demands concerning the late Covenant*, &c.; with the brethren their answers made to the saids demands; together also with the replis of the forsaids ministers and professors made to the answers of the said brethrein,—altogither printed in one volume, dated in anno 1638. Whereupon followed ane other printed peice called *The Answers of some Brethrein of the Ministrie to the Replies of the Ministers and Professors of Divinity in Aberdeen, concerning the late Covenant*, in anno 1638, subscribed by Mr. Alexander Henderson minister at Leuchars, and Mr. David Dickson minister at Irving. Lykeas, the saids ministers and professors of Aberdeen set out ane other imprinted paper answering therto, called *Duplyes of the Ministers and Professors of Aberdeen, to the second Answers of some reverend Bretherin, concerning the late Covenant*, in anno 1638, and subscribed be the said persones, as followes, viz. John Forbes of Corse doctor and professor







Strathbogie.

1

2





of divinitie in Aberdein, Robert Barron doctor and profeffor of divinitie and minifter in Aberdein, Alexander Scrogie minifter at Old Aberdein D. D., William Lefslie D. D. and principall of the King's Colledge in Aberdein, James Sibbald doctor of divinitie and minifter at Aberdein, Alexander Rofs doctor of divinitie and minifter at Aberdein. But to thir duplyes, the reverend covenanting brethrein made never anfwer that came to print, of my knowledge, and, as was thought by fome, unanfwerable.

I leave the confideration of thir peices to the judicious and ingenious reader. Allwayes, thir wrytings, pro et contra, bred no fmall trouble to the confciences of good chriftians, feeing fuch contrair opinions amongft the clergy, within a reformed fettled kirk; not knowing whom to beleive, for falvation of their fillie fouls, nor whose opinion they fhould follow, in thir troublefome times.

Now, as thir papers are going abroad, the archbifhop of St Andrews, ane old reverend man, high chancellor of Scotland, is forced, for fear of his life, to fly from the kingdome of Scotland into England, for faiftie and refuge at the king's hands. The bifhops of Rofs, Brechin, Galloway, and Dumblane, went all to him alfo, for releiffe. The king was very forrie at their overthrow, but could not for the prefent mend it; allwayes, he gives order, for their maintenance. The bifhop of Edinburgh goes likewayes. The archbifhop of Glasgow, lying bedfaft, might not move. The bifhops of Aberdein, Murray, and the reft, bide at home for a while in reft. See hereafter.

The glorious organs of the chappell royall were mafterfully broken down, and no fervice ufed ther; but the haill chapplains, chorifters, and muficians are difcharged; and the coftly organs altogether deftroyed and made ufelefs. Thir uncouth alterations bred horrible fears in the hearts of the countrie people, not knowing what to doe, nor whom to obey.

Upon the fixth of August 1638, James earle of Murray departed this lyfe, in his own place of Dernway; and, upon the morne, was quietly buried at the kirk of Dyke, but convocation, pomp, or worldly glory, as himfelfe had directed befor his deceaffe. He left two childrein behind him, one wherof fucceded Earle, the other was ane daughter married to the laird of Grant. His lady lived not long after him, but departed this life alfo; as ye may fee afterwards.

Upon the 13th of Auguft, the lord Gordon came from court home to Strabogie. He brought ane packet of letters frae the king to the marquess his father, wherin was alfo ane packet [of] letters, direct frae his majeftie to both

Aberdeins, and to the professors and doctors of divinitie of both tounes. And ficklyke, the Marques of Hamilton accompanied his Majestie's letters, with letters also to the saids touns and doctors. What was contained within the Marques' letters, I cannot tell : but the other letters are coppied verbatim, as follows.

CHARLES REX.

Trustie and weill beloved, Wee greit you weill. Haveing understood how dutifullly ye have carried yourselves, at this time, in what concerns the good of our service, and particularly in hinder- ing some stranger minifters from preaching in any of your churches ; Wee have taken notice thereof, and doe give you heartiely thanks for the samen, and doe expect that as your carriage hitherto hath bein good, so you will continow ; affureing you, that when any thing that may concern your good shall occur, Wee will not be unmindfull of the samen. Wee bid you fairweill.

From our Court at Oatlands,  
the last of Jully, 1638.

*This letter, on the back, is directed thus,—To our trustie and weill beloved the Provost, Bailies, and Councill of Aberdeen.*

*The Copie of the Marques of Hamilton's Letter to Aberdeen.*

Very loveing freinds, I hold it my duetie to accompany this his majestie's letters with these few lines. Haveing heard since my coming hither, of the great zeall you bear to his sacred majestie's service ; and likeways, not only you, but your whole toun, are still pressed for to subscribe ane covenant nowayes acceptable to his majestie ; and therfor, as his commiffioner, I doe earnestly require you carefully to avert, and, so farr as lyes in your power, in a fair and peaceable way, to hinder the subscription therof by any within your toun ; as you would deserve thanks from his majestie, and receive favour from him, as occasion shall offer. Thus, with my heartly wishes for your prosperity, I rest

Your very loveing and affectionat good freind,  
Holyroodhouse, (Sic subscribitur) J. HAMILTON.  
10th of August 1638.

*This letter, upon the back, is also directed thus,—For my very loveing freinds the Provost, Bailies, and Councill of Aberdeen.*

*The King's Letter to the Doctors and Minifters of Aberdeen.*

CHARLES REX.

Trustie and weill beloved, Wee greet you weill. As Wee did, with great discontent, hear of the carriage of those who call themselves Covenanters, in your cityes which are your charges ; so, Wee did, with as great content, receive the news of your discreit and peaceable opposing them. And, though Wee have not yet had time to recommend the perusing of your printed queries to some of your own profession, whose judgment Wee purpose to ask therein ; yet, upon Our own reading of them, Wee find ourselves satisfied ; and thought good, presently to shew Our gracious acceptation of the samen ; and that Wee doe hold them, both with learning and a peaceable moderat style, an-



swerable to men of your profession and place. Assureing, that if ye shall continue, according to your power, in this way which ye have begun, you shall therein doe Us very acceptable service, which shall not be forgotten by Us; wherof no wise doubting, Wee bid you heartily fairweill.

From our Court at Oatlands,  
the 4th of August, 1638.

*Directed on the back,*—To our trustie and weill beloved The Professors and Preachers of both Aberdeens.

*The Copie of the Marques of Hamilton's Letter to the said Doctors and Ministers.*

Reverend Gentlemen, so soon as I understood from my lord marques of Huntly, of the late proceedings at Aberdeen, I dispatched unto his majesty the samen (for I mett with his lordship's packet on my way towards Scotland, with all your printed quæries), which how weill they are accepted by his gracious majestie, you will easely perceive by his own letter, which here I send you. I hold it my part to lett you know, how acceptable to myself your haill carriage has bein, and with what content I read both your first quæries, which I sent to his majesty; and likewayes your second reply, which I have received since my comeing hither, and am now sending to my most gracious master. In their answer to your first demand, I am infinitely wronged by these three ministers, who (without the least suspicion of truth) have averred, that I was contented and weill pleased with the explanation of the covenant which was presented to me, as ane humble supplication of the nobles and other covenanters. And I being enjoyned by his sacred majestie to receive the petitions of his subjects, and to give answers to them, but to that, I could give no other answer, than that I should acquaint his majestie therewith, who hath as yet returned none to them; though I will assure you, his majesty is far from receiveing any satisfaction, by what was contained in their supplication or explanation; and reason hath he to think so of it. And what was my sense and speich to those that did deliver it, and how far and contrair to that they falsly alleadged, diverse of the lords of his majestie's councill can bear me witness; most of which number they have also wronged, by inserting untruths in the answers to your quæries. And, if justice be not quyt banished out of the land, I hope I shall not be denied against such calumneis, as they have raised of me. Your last book of Demands, and Reply, with your Answer, I purpose presently to print here; and you shall see, that I shall clearly vindicat myself from so foull ane aspersione. In the meantime, I end with my heartly thanks, for your learned paines, and pious and peaceable style, and my earnest sute unto you, for constant continuance in the samen, as occasion shall offer; with assureance, that I shall be ane faithfull recommender of all your endeavours to our most gracious soveraigne, as being the dewtie of him to do, which will ever approve himselfe to be

Your very respectfull freind,

(Signed) J. HAMILTON.

Holyroodhouse,  
10th of August, 1638.

*Directed on the back,*—For my very loveing freinds the Professors and Preachers of both Aberdeens.

By this letter, ye may see, the marques of Hamilton is offended with Mr. Alexander Henderfon, Mr. David Dickson, and Mr. Andrew Cant, their

answers to the doctors of Aberdein their first demands. But, howsoever he was guiltie or innocent, yet, nothing followed be justice against the ministers ; as he wrytes.

In the meantime, both Aberdeins, and their doctors, are so farr encouraged by thir letters written to them from his majestie and his commiffioner, backed also with the marques of Huntly's letter of recommendation, (who knew nothing but honesty) that they stood out against the covenanters, and bade be the king constantly whyll they could do no more, to their utter overthrow, shame, and indignity ; wheras, all the rest of the burrows subscribed this covenant, and lived in peace ; as hereafter may appear : but unfortunate Aberdein wilfully stood out, (except some who had alreadie subscribed, as ye have heard) looking for help frae the king ; but he and they both were borne down ; as may be seie hereafter.

Ye heard, how the marques of Hamiltoun rode to court. He returns back, as ye may perceive, about the first of August, and conveys ane councill shortly at Holyroodhouse ; and, in presence of the lords, he produces eleven sundrie articles brought down be him frae the king, for reformation of some escapes, and settling of the countrey ; wherof the tenor is thus :

*Imprimis*, That all ministers deposed, since the first of February, be reponed to their former functions.

*2do*. That all ministers, admitted without consent of their own ordinar, be deposed.

*3tio*. That all moderators of presbyteries deposed be reponed, and those that are in their places defist.

*4to*. That all parochiners reteir to their paroches and sessions ; that they may concurr with and assist their ministers, according to the ancient forme.

*5to*. That all bishops and ministers be payed of their stipends.

*6to*. That all presbyteries chuse their moderators, wherof the moderator must be one.

*7mo*. That all ministers goe home and preach to their own parochiners.

*8vo*. That all bishops and ministers be secured in their persons from all hostile invasion.

*9no*. That no laicks votte in choosinge commissioners of parliament frae the assembly.

*10mo*. That all convocationes cease, allseweill of nobilitie and gentrie, as bishops and ministers, and repair to their own homes, that matters may be settled in peace.



11mo. To advyse to give satisfaction to his majestie anent the covenant, or to remeid the famen.

It is also said, that the commiffioner brought with him power to indict ane generall affembly, with ane parliament following therupon, if the covenanters would brake and diffolve their band of combination, otherwayes to charge them under the pain of treason be open proclamations to that effect. But the covenanters would nowayes yeild to the diffolveing of their band. Wherupon the commiffioner caused charge them, be open proclamations, at the mercat croce of Edinburgh, to brake the said band, under the pain of treason. But they protested in the contrair, and took instruments in the hands of young Mr. Alex. Gibfone one of the clerks of fession. Wherupon the commiffioner his grace desired the lords of council to ratifie and approve the forsaide proclamatione as lawfully done, and done by their counsell and advyce. The covenanters hearing of this, presently gave in ane supplication before the lords of council, defyreing them nowayes to approve the forsaide proclamatione, for diverse and fundrie reasons therein contained. The commiffioner, hearing thir reasons, defyred ane competent time to acquent his majestie with thir reasons of their supplication; and, in the meantime, all matters to cease, whyle his majestie's advertisement; whilk was granted.

Ye heard befor, of the 11 articles sent down be the king. It was not without good cause; for the ringleaders of this covenant amongst the ministrie left their own kirks, and went throw the countrie, teaching and preaching at other ministers' kirks who were contrair to their covenant; deposed whom they pleased; and admitted in their roomes others of the covenant. But the commiffioner his grace received from them no satisfactory answer to thir most reasonable articles, to carry back to his master the king's majestie.

Allwayes, he haifts to court with the covenanters' reasons of their supplication, to shew his majestie; and withall, forgott not to wryte to the doctors and preachers of both Aberdeins, defyreing them to continue constant and remove all fear, assureing them of his majestie's favour and protection against the covenanters. And sent also ane little imprinted treatise, called *The Marques of Hammilton's Manifesto*:—whereof the tenor follows.

It will, no doubt, seem strange to see my name in print, standing so neare these men who are interlocutors in the succeeding pages, their profession and mine being of such different natures; but I shall intreat the ingenuous reader to take notice of the necessitie of this my doing.

I am by the three answerers to these demands wronged, and that by an injurie of an high nature, challenged in writing to have done that, which God doth know never entred into my thoughts;



and for any thing the answerers did or do know, never came into my minde. And though by the law of challenges, they having challenged me, I may choose the weapons (which certainly should have been in another kinde, had the challengers been of another profession) yet being men of so holy a function, I have thought good to make choyce of their own weapons; and by my pen to do out that blot, which they by their pen have laid upon me. And I have thought it fit to do it in a scedule annexed to this book (which for that cause only I have caused to be here reprinted) that where men's mindes perhaps may be poysoned by swallowing an untruth in their answers, so deeply wounding my honour and loyaltie; this antidote might be ready at hand to cure them, before they should be fully tainted with it: as likewayes supposing that if they should be printed severally, many might meet with their answers alone, which might leave in them a bad impression of me; if they should not be attended with this just and true expreffion of mine.

The injuries wherewith I am violated by the three answerers, are of two sorts: One of them strikes me alone, as his sacred majestie's high commiffioner: The other wounds me as his majestie's counsellour; and with me all of that honourable boord.

The former is this. They deliver affirmatively, that the Declaration which they tendered me of their late covenant, was such as I accepted and was well pleased with. And this they set down twice for failing: in their answer to the first demand towards the end, and in their answer to the third demand a little before the middle of it: and that with such confidence, as truly I can not with any justice blame the reader for beleiving of it, when it fell from the pens of these men, whose profession is the teaching of truth.

But I shall desire the readers to suffer themselves (notwithstanding the prejudice of these men's persons) to be undeceived by a plaine averment of truth.

I am confident none of these three answerers ever heard me say so, nor will they say they did. If they but heard it from others (which I do verily beleieve they did not, and shall do so still, till they avouch their authors) sure no man can choose but misse in them that civill prudence, which will not allow any discreet man to affirm that of any other; much lesse of a person of my qualitie, and at this time of my place; the foundation whereof shall be so frail and slipperie, as report, which is alwaies uncertain, and most times false.

For clearing the truth, I doe averre upon mine honour, that I never said so, I never thought so. And though that that declaration was much bettered by the industrie of some well affected (from what was first intended) yet it gave me not satisfaction: and I dare boldly affirm, I never said it would ever give my master the king's majesty any. My justifiers in this, shall be these noblemen, gentlemen and others to whom I ever spoke eyther publickly, or in private. I was indeed content to catch at any thing I could, when I could not obtain what I would: as being willing to do my country-men that respect, as to the utmost of my power to recommend to my gracious master, with all favourable construction, even that which I then thought, and did know fell short of just and home satisfaction. Nor is there any ground for their opinion of my acceptation of that declaration, unless they call receiving, accepting; and that was not in my power to refuse, it being conceived in formall words of a supplication, and so tendered to me, who by my royall master his instructions was commanded to receive the petitions of all his good and loyal subjects. And here, I do confesse, I can not charge it for a faultie mistake upon the readers of these asseverations of the three answerers, if they should, before this my declaration, conceive that his majesty were in all probabilities like to rest satisfied with that declaration of the covenant; having it delivered to them from men whom they have in all this businesse beleaved as much as themselves, that his majestie's commiffioner, who in all likelihood did know his majestie's minde best, did rest satisfied with it. But his majesty hath just rea-

son to charge me, if these asseverations were true; as I have good reason to vindicate myself, they being not true. The truth is, if these asseverations be true, I do profess to the whole world, that his majesty hath a most just cause to discharge himselfe of me, and my service, and to discharge me of all trust in this, or any other negotiation. For I profess, that I knowing his majestie's constant dislike of the said covenant, it must bewray in me either breach of trust, or want of judgement; if I should go about to make either my self, or the world beleeve, that my master could receive satisfaction from such an explanation.

And here I can not dissemble, but must ask leave to vent my self thus far. Had these wrongs been put upon me by the pens of other men, and not of these whose professions I am forward and willing to beleeve (because I would have it so) will not suffer them to embrace willful and malicious designs: I would justly have doubted, that there had been some men in this kingdome, who being afraid of a settling and peaceable conclusion of this business, had gone about to raise in my royall and gracious master a jealousy of my slackness in my king and countrie's service, that so I might be called back, *re infecta*. If any such enemies there be to the peace of this miserable distracted church and state, I beseech God in time to discover them, and that all may end, in covering them with shame and confusion.

The summe of all I will say, of this personall wrong offered to my self, is this: if these reverend and learned gentlemen, the answerers, in these untrue aspersions intended any harm to me, I shall only now requite them with a cast of their own calling; I pray God forgive them. If they intended me no harm, then I do expect that they will give my self and the world satisfaction, in clearing me that I gave them no ground for these their asseverations. And so being confident of his majestie's goodness to all his ministers; amongst the rest, to the meanest of them, my self, especially in this particular, that he will never be shaken in the opinion of my loyall and constant service, upon such slight, light, and groundlesse reports. I will say no more of that first point.

For that which concerneth my self as a counsellor, and the rest of that honourable boord, averred by the three answerers, in their answers to the third and fourteenth demand, I do here protest before almighty God, that none of the allegations alledged by the three answerers, nor any petition given me by the supplicants, moved me to give way, that the order of the councill table should not pass into an act: for I did then, and do now avow, that I then was, and now am fully satisfied with his Majestie's most gracious declaration; and that in my opinion all ought to have thought themselves sufficiently freed from fears of innovations. But the true reason was this, I was so tenderly affectioned towards the peace of my countrie, that I gave way to that, which many of honourable qualitie assured me, if it were not done, a present rupture might follow, and so consequently the ruine of this kingdome; which I was resolved to keep off so long as possibly I could, retaining my fidelitie to my master. Which care of mine I finde but slenderly requited, when it is made an argument to perswade his majestie's good subjects to do that which is so displeasing to him, and so unsafe for them. And yet even in this passage, it would have been expected from men of that profession, that nothing should have passed but undoubted truth. In which point too, they have failed, either as I hope by a mistaking, or a mis-informing. For the missive once thought fit to be sent to his majesty, was never rent, but remaineth yet as it was: and we did not send it, because we did not think, thanks to his majesty would be seasonable in the name of the whole kingdome, when we knew his majesty, by the last proceedings of many, and protestations made against his royall declaration (pretended in the name of the whole country) could not receive satisfaction.

To conclude, notwithstanding this personall wrong offered to me his majestie's high commissioner, I will carefully, cheerfully, and constantly go on with this great business, wherewith he hath intrust-

ed me. Which as I pray God that it may prosper under my hands; so I praise God that he hath given me so cheerfull and willing a heart to go on in it; that if my life could procure the peace of this torn church and kingdome to the contentment of my royall master, and comfort of his distracted subjects; he who knoweth all things, knoweth likewise this truth: It is the sacrifice of the world in which I would most glorie, and which I would most sincerely offer up to God, my king and country.

HAMILTON.

*This is copied from the print, and printed by Robert Young, cum privilegio, in anno 1638.*

No doubt, but the doctors of both Aberdeins wer encouraged be the mar-ques' missive, and his manifesto above written; but all for nought; it turned to their greif and sorrow, and wrack of both Aberdeins, as ye may hereafter see.

Now, whyle his majestie's commissioner is rydeing to court, as ye heard before, the covenanters begin most carefully to provide for men, and make muster, in Fyfe, and other parts; and held their publick meittings and conventions against the laws, as appeared, and but authority, in the Grey Frier kirk of Edinburgh, to the marvell of many. See hereafter.

The lord Deskfoord, about this time, was made earle of Findlater, wherat the lord Ogilvie took exception, being nearest the stock, to wit, the laird of Purie Ogilvie, and nobilitat befor him.

Upon the 8th of August, ane convention of burrows was holden at Strivling; wher it was acted; that no magistrate should be chosen, throw all the burrows of Scotland, but such as had subscribed the covenant. The burgh of Aberdeen had no commissioner there, because they were not advertised with the rest, as the custome was. Allwayes, ane extract of this act was sent to them from this convention, without any missive; wherat they marvelled.

Ye heard how the commissioner rod to court: he returns back to Scotland, commissioner againe, about the 15th of September, with the Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance, word be word, conform to the first; and, in presence of the lords of councill, produced his majestie's letter declareing, he was most unwilling to bring in novations or alterations of religion within the kirk, but, to maintain the Confession of the Faith, whilk he sent down to be subscribed, first, be his commissioner, and next, be the lords of councill. And this Confession the commissioner also produced before the saids lords, with the Band of Mantainance; requireing and commanding the saids lords to subscribe the samen, in form forsaide, conforme to our soveraigne lord's letters, of the date at Oatlands the nynth of September 1638; and likewayes, that the senators of the colledge of justice, judges and magistrates to burgh or land, and all other subjects whatsomever, to renew and subscribe the said Confession of Faith and



Band of Mantainance; wherby all fears of alteration of religion might be removed out of the hearts of his good subjects. In the which letters also was contained a discharge of the Service Books, Book of Canons, and Hie Commiffion; and dischargeing all persons from practifeing the Five Articles of Perth; that ilk minifter at his entrie fhould be fworn conforme to act of parliament, and no otherwayes; that his majeftie would forgett and forgive all former diforders, moved anent thir buffineffes; and if they do the lyke, to be lyable to the tryall of ane parliament, generall affembly, or any other judges competent; as in the faids letters of the date forfaid, and imprinted at Edinburgh, at length was contained. Attour, his majeftie gave his faid commiffioner warrand to indyte ane generall affembly, to be holden at Glasgow the 21ft of November 1638, and ane parliament, to be holden therafter at Edinburgh the 15th of May 1639, for fetleing a perfect peace within the kingdom both in church and policie. Farder, the faids letters were ordained to be publifhed at the mercate croces of the head burghs of Scotland: which was printed, at Edinburgh, by Robert Young printer.

The lords of counsell haveing confidered his majeftie's great goodnefs in granting to them more than they looked for, and as would feim more than enough; they fand themselves fully fatisfied therewith, and made ane act therupon, promifing to ufe their beft means to make his majeftie's hail subjects reft content therewith, and all and every one fhould teftifie their thankfulnefs for fo great a grace and goodnefs received at his majeftie's hands, and to offer their lives and fortunes in his defence, and mantainance of religion: whilk act was fubfcribed by the faids lords' hands, at Holyroodhoufe the 22d of September 1638. Sic fubfcribitur, Hamilton, Traquair, Roxburgh, Marifhall, Marr, Murray, Linlithgow, Perth, Wigton, Kinghorn, Tullibardin, Haddingtoun, Annandale, Lauderdale, Kinnoull, Dumfreis, Southesk, Belhaven, Angus, Lorne, Elphinfon, Naper, Dalziell, Amond, J. Hay, S<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Hope, S<sup>r</sup>. William Elphinfon, Ja. Carmichael, J. Hamilton, Blackhall.

Attour, be another act of fecreit counsell of the fame date, the commiffioner forfaid and lords of counsell unanimously fwore and fubfcribed the Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance; wherupon Sir Thomas Hope advocate, in his majeftie's name, took instruments. Likeas, the faids lords of counsell, even then, fett out another act; ordaining letters to be publifhed at the head burghs of Scotland fhewing that his majeftie had indicted ane generall affembly, to be holden at Glasgow the 21ft of November nixt; and to warne the hail archbifhops, bifhops, commiffioners, and others, to keep and attend the

saïd generall assembly. And by another act of the same date, letters were ordained to be published, in form aforesaid, declaring ane parliament to follow, at Edinburgh the 15th of May next to come. And farder, the saïds lords of secreit counsell caused warne, be open proclamations, the haill nobles, prelatts, barrons and burgessees, to keep the saïd parliament.

Upon the 24th of September, the saïd lords ordained his majestie's leidges of whatsomever estate, degree, or qualitie, ecclesiastick or civill, to swear and subscribe the saïd Confession and Generall Band; and ordained messengers to make publicatione therof, at the croce of Edinburgh and other places needfull. Likeas, be another act of the same date, the commissioner forsaïd and the lords gave power and commission to noblemen and others within the haill shyres of Scotland, to require his majestie's subjects, of whatsomever rank, quality, or condition, to subscribe the saïd Confession of Faith and Generall Band; whilk Confession and Band shall be marked and subscribed be the clerk of counsell, and produced befor them to be subscribed; as ye may see hereafter.

Now the commissioner and lords of secreit council haveing taken the paines forsaïd to see the Confession and Generall Band (sent down be the king) to be subscribed by the king's haill leidges, alse weill as themselves, had first sworn and subscribed the same. It fell out shortly, that they changed their minds, contrair to their oaths and subscriptiones; alleadgeing, in the king's Confession episcopacie was abjured, whilk was not, nor was in the king's mind so to doe. Allwayes, they renounced the Confession and Band sent down be the king to be subscribed, and adhere to the Confession and Covenant, abjureing episcopacie; to the greiff of the king, and wreck of this countrie; as ye may hear; albeit it is well sein, his majestie, to give them content, granted diverse orders, pairtly to his own prejudice, and against standing laws; done as was thought be persuation of the marquess of Hamilton, more faithfull to the covenanters nor to his loveing master the king, by craft and unparaelled policie; wherof his majestie had never information. Allwayes, our covenanters could not be pleased whyle their cup were full, conforme to the conclusion betuixt them and the covenanters or malecontents of England, cunningly and obscurely covenanted; as hereafter may appear, and wherof you have heard somewhat befor. Allwayes, the lords leaves the king's covenant.

The covenanters understanding of thir haill proceedings, laid compt, befor the incomeing of this general assembly, to bear down episcopacie; and to that effect drew up seven articles, and sent them to the moderators of the haill presbytries of Scotland standing to their opinion wherof the tenor follows.



1<sup>mo</sup>. If any man enter in procesſ with miniſters erroneous in doctrine or ſcandalous in life, that they be not choſen commiſſioners; and if the preſbytrie refuſe them procesſ, that they proteſt againſt thir refuſers, and thereafter againſt the election of theſe miniſters to be commiſſioners; and therupon to take inſtruments, and to extract the ſamen.

2<sup>do</sup>. To have ane ſpeciall care, that informations be tymeouſly made againſt every biſhop, with the ſure evidences therof; anent their miſcarriages in ſundrie preſbyteries and high commiſſion; urging entrants to ſubſcribe unwarranted articles; receiving of brybes from entrants; ſtaying of cenſure againſt Papiſts; giving licence to marry without bands; the profanity of their own lives, by drinking, hureing, carding, dyceing, brakeing of the ſabbath; the purchaſing of their biſhopricks be brybes; their unhoneſt dealing in civill bargaines, and abuſeing of their vaſſalls; all theſe and ſuch lyke, common to all, and proper to any.

3<sup>io</sup>. To remember the miniſters to be readie for diſputation about the heads which are like to be agitated at the aſſembly, as, *De episcopatu; De ſenioribus; De deaconatu; De poteſtate magiſtratus in eccleſiaſticis, præſertim in convocandis conciliis, et qui debent intereſſe in conciliis; De civili juridiſtione eccleſiaſticorum, eorumque officiis civilibus; De rebus adiaphoris, et poteſtate magiſtratum in illis; De liturgia præſcripta; De ritibus eccleſiæ, ſeu liturgiæ Anglicanæ; De juramento; De corruptelis liturgiæ Scoticanæ canonum; De quinque Perthenſibus articulis.*

4<sup>to</sup>. To chuſe three Commiſſioners in every preſbytrie, wher they can be had weill affected, and to uſe all means how few can be choſen in evill diſpoſed preſbyteries: lett weill affected barrons and miniſters next adjacent endeavour for this.

5<sup>to</sup>. Conſultation ſhould be had, by the beſt affected amongſt themſelves, before the election; that in the chooſeing, their voices be not divided, but may condeſcend together upon the ſame perſones.

6<sup>to</sup>. To uſe all means for eſchewing in the election, alſe farr as may be, chapter men who have choſen biſhops; theſe who have ſitten in the High Commiſſion; chappell men who have countenanced the chappell ceremonies and novations; all who offered to read and practiſe the Service Book, [and] Book of Canons; and miniſters who are juſtices of peace, although they have ſubſcribed the covenant, unleſs they have deſiſted and acknowledged the unlawfulness of their former dealing; becauſe, thoſe and ſuch lyke will be ready to approve theſe corruptions in the aſſembly.



*7mo.* That wher ane pryme nobleman and weill qualified gentleman may be chosen in fundrie presbyteries, that he be chosen in that presbytrie wher ther is greatest scarcitie of able men.—Here I leave them till afterwards.

Now his majesties letters, of the date at his court of Oatlands the nyynth of September 1638, are published, read, and proclaimed, at the croce of Edinburgh, discharging the Service Book, Book of Canons, and High Commission, and dispensing with the Five Articles of Perth ; that the minister at his entrie shall give no other oath but such as is contained in the acts of parliament ; commanding also the lords of privie counsell and all his good subjects to subscribe and renew the Confession of Faith ; with warrand to indict ane generall assembly and thereafter ane parliament ; and that his majesty (with the rest) forgave all bygones, and ordained a solemne fast. But oh ! for pittie, this gracious proclamatione was not accepted nor allowed, but contrair way, solemnly protested against. For how soon they wer read, there compeared at the said mercate croce diverse and fundrie noblemen, barrons, gentlemen, burrows, ministers, and commons, with ane protestation in wryte (thereafter printed) against the said proclamation, whilk was made upon the 22d of September ; and immediately thereafter protestation was made, as said is, redd out of wryte be Mr. Archibald Johnstoun publickly, saying, that the Service Book and Book of Canons wer not so far discharged as they have been urged by preceeding proclamations which gave approbation to the said books ; that the practice only of the Perth Articles are discharged or dispensed with ; that prelatie wer warned to keep the generall assembly, contrair to the acts of the kirk and their declinator and supplications, craveing ane frie generall assemblie without limitation, useing diverse reasons : therefore, they plainly refuse the subscribing of the king's covenant, and give the following reasons therfore ; That archbishops and bishops shall have no place nor voice in the assembly, nor that they be present, but as *rei* to compeir and underly tryall and censure in lyfe, office, and benefice ; That none who have subscribed the first covenant be charged or urged either to procure the subscriptions of others, or to subscribe themselves unto any other confession or covenant ; and appealed frae the lords of counsell to the nixt free generall assembly and parliament, as their only supreme nationall judicatories competent ; That no subscription, whether by the lords of council or others, be no wayes prejudiciall to the first covenant ; withall warning and exhorting all men to hold their hands from all other covenants till the nixt generall assembly, for saving the countrie from contrair oaths ; That as to the king's forgiveness, they protested what they had done was lawfull.

Thus, is thir protestations publickly read out be the said Mr. Archibald Johnston: wherupon James earle of Montrose, in name of the noblemen; Mr. Alexander Gibson younger of Durie, in name of the barrons; George Porterfeild merchant burges of Glasgou, in name of the burrows; Mr. Henry Rollock minister, at Edinburgh, in name of the ministers; and the said Mr. Archibald Johnston reader, in name and behalfe of all who adhered to the Confession of Faith and covenant lately renewed within this kingdome, took instruments in the hands of three nottars present at the said mercate croce of Edinburgh, befor many hundred witnesses; and what his majestie had most graciously done, yea, and forgiven, as is formerly said, and pleasantly accepted be the lords of privy councill, is altogether misregairded be thir covenanters and nowayes acceptable to them; as be the particular condescendence contained in their imprinted protestations most largely does appear. Allwayes, after takeing instruments upon thir protestations ilk man dissolves, and goes sundrie getts.

Ye heard, a litle befor, of ane act of councill made anent the king's proclamation to all his subjects to subscribe the Confession of Faith and Band of Maintainance. The samen was directed out, amonst the rest, to the marquess of Huntly, the earle of Marischall, the earle of Kinghorn for himselfe and as tutor to the earle of Errol, the lord Forbes, the lord Frazer, and laird of Drum, commissioners conjunctly and severally, for the shyre of Aberdein; and to the said marquess of Huntly, the earles of Marischall and Findlater, for the sherriffdome of Banff; and to the said marquess of Huntly, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Lovitt, the lairds of Grant and M'Kintosh, all conjunctlie and severally; with power to them to pass to the severall bounds above written, and to exhibite the said Confession of Faith and Band above specifeit, marked and subscribed be the clerk of councill; and to require his majesties leidges, of whatsoever rank or qualitie, to subscribe the samen; and to make report of their diligence, betuixt and the 13th day of November nixt.

How soon the lords of councill, and his majestie's high commissioner, sent this proclamation with the covenant above exprest to the lord marquess of Huntly, he most humbly and willingly obeyed and accepted the charge, (albeit the rest of the commissioners throw the haill three shires refused, ilk sherriffdome after others,) and in peaceable manner, upon the 4th of October, being Thursday, came to New Aberdein, accompanied with his two sones, the lord Gordon and lord Aboyne, the laird of Cluny, and fundrie other barrons and gentlemen, and produced and exhibited the Confession of Faith and Band above

expressed, in presence of the town's people convened for that effect, who very willingly subscribed the samen (except such as were covenanters) upon paper copied from the print.

Upon Fryday the 5th of October, he sent John Spence Rothsay herauld, with his coat armes, to the mercate croce of Aberdein, to publish the proclamatione above expressed: but ther wer standing upon the croce attending the same, the lord Frazer, and master of Forbes, with three notars called Robert Keith, Mr. Alexander Forbes, and Mr. James Cheyne, with multitudes of people about them. The herauld seeing such a convention, befor he begane his proclamatione, charged them in the king's name to go down from the croce; whilk they did, and stood upon the gate, hard besyde. Howsoon the people wer putt off the croce, the lord marques comes frae his lodgeing with his sons and friends, and the laird Drum sherriff of Aberdein as one of the forsaids commissioners, and ascended up the croce, standing besyde the herauld and all his company, bair headed. The drum touked, and the proclamation published, wher the lord Frazer and master of Forbes with their nottars came to hear at the south syde of the croce wher they stood first. The proclamation ended, the marques gave ane great shout, saying, 'God save the king,' syne peaceably left the croce: but immediately the lord Frazer and master of Forbes came to the same place wher the marques stood, and made protestations against the samen sett down in writt, and took instruments, throwing the paper wheron the protestations were written, out of his hand into the air, and gave also ane great shout saying, 'God save the king.' The people cryed all out with great joy at the marques' shout, but few or none cryed out with the lord Frazer; the marques standing looking out at Pittfodell's foir lodgeing, beholding their protestations. Then they went home to their lodgeings.

Upon Munday the 8th of October, the marques came over to the bishop's house of Old Aberdein, wher the bishop himselfe was present, principall, regents, and haill body of the toun, was convened, and ther caused publickly read out the foresaid Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance which was imprinted; as ye may see hereafter sett down word be word. After reading wherof, the bishop, the principall, the regents, gentrie and haill commons of the toun, willingly obeyed and subscribed the samen; whose names was (besydes their subscriptions) written and noted upon ane other paper. But Mr. John Lundie master of the grammar school subscribed not this covenant.

Whilk being done, the marques rode from Aberdein, upon the nynth of October, and directed the forsaide herauld, with the toun's drummer, to Banff and



Inverness, to make the same proclamation, with ane discreet man to receive the people's subscriptiones: but no obedience was gotten ther, but protestations and instruments taken, as is formerly said; and this noble marquis was evill rewarded for all his paines, as after ye shall hear. Allwayes, he reported his dilligence to the lords of counsell, befor the 13th day of November.

It was reported, that his majestie lyked weill of the toun of Aberdein, and their doctors and ministers of both Aberdeins. Wherupon, he makes New Aberdein sheriffs within themselves, which they never had before, and that heritable. He gave them the superiorities of the haill temple lands within their burgh, and ratified their haill liberties in ample forme. But dear was thir favours bought; as ye may hereafter see, at diverse parts of this survey.

It was said, the king wrote to our doctors of Aberdein, to goe to this ensuing generall assembly, and to contribute their best affections for settling of all matters, and that the marquis of Huntly (advertised therof by the commissioner his Grace) defyred them also to be in readieness; but none obeyed, for plain fear. Allwayes ther was chosen for commissioners, Doctor Baron, and Doctor Sibbald, Doctor Guild, and Mr. David Lindsay person of Balhelvie, for the presbitrie and burgh of Aberdein: but none went except Doctor Guild and Mr. David Lindsay; with whom went also Mr. John Lundie master of the Grammar school, and common procurator of the King's Colledge, for such affairs as concerned them, and to answer to such complaints as happened to be given in against the principall or members therof, but had no more commission; but he went beyond his warrant, as ye may hear. Mr. James Hervie minister at the New Kirk went also, commissioner for the doctors of Aberdein and antecovenanting ministers within the presbytrie of Aberdein.

The laird of Frendraucht, in this moneth of October, maliciously laid on three several summondses against the marquis of Huntly, as heir to his unquhile father: ane therof, to hear ane decret transferred against him for 200000 merks for his skaith sustained be the light horsemen; and ane other, to hear and see ane decret transferred for 100000 merks of spulzieation of the teind sheaves of Drumblait; the third, to hear and see ane decret transferred for making of ane new tack of the saids teinds; whilk decreits had been obtained befor at Frendraucht's instance against the marquis' father: but little followed upon thir charges.

Upon the third Tuesday and 16th day of October, the provinciall synod sat down in the Colledge Kirk of Old Aberdein. The bishop was present, and

many covenanting and ante-covenanting of the ministrie was there. Thomas Crombie of Kemnay, and Mr. William Davidstone sherriff depute of Aberdeen, came ther, directed frae the marquess of Huntly to the brethren to subscribe the king's covenant and band. Some obeyed, some refused, and some gave delaying answers; at last they dissolved in peace.

Upon Sunday the 28th of October, the pariochiners of St. Macher Kirk wer warned, after sermon, be the reader, to come in on Wednesday nixt, and subscribe the king's covenant and band of mantainance; but few came: and siclike, ane fast was proclaimed to be kept, on Sunday thereafter befor the doun fitting of the generall assembly; which was solemnly kept.

Upon the 1st day of November, our soveraigne Lord's Session sat down in Edinburgh; but ther was little adoe: many of the Lords of Session, except Craighall, Durie, Cranstoun, and Innerteil, subscribed the king's covenant.

Now, the covenanters are carefull to try what complaints or faults could be found in the bishops, and speak out many things against them, which drew their names to be odious among the common people. Amongst the rest, the master of Forbes moved some complaints against the bishop of Aberdeen, his own father's brother upon the mother's fyde, befor the presbyteries of Alford and Turreff; which were referred to the generall assemblie, and the bishop warned thereto.

In this moneth of November, the queen mother came well convoyed out of France to London. She was well received, and honourable intertained upon the king's charges; who was also thought to be no good instrument in the troubles following, she being ane Roman Catholick.

About this time, the earle of Marr constabull of the castle of Edinburgh, disposed his right of the samen constabullarie, as is supposed, to the marquess of Hamilton; allwayes it is still overwatched be the covenanters, suffering nothing to be imported therin but at their discretion: but how, or whom till, this disposition was made be Marr, is uncertain; but he quytes the place.

Upon the 16th day of November, proclamatione was made at the croce of Edinburgh, discharging convocation of the king's leidges to come to the nixt ensewing generall assembly; and none to come ther but the chosen commissioners and their ordinary servants, and that in peaceable manner, not with forbidden wapins, as hagbutts, pistols, and such like; under the pain of treason. But the covenanters protested against the samen, saying, it was lawfull for all men, upon his own charges, to resort to ane nationall assembly for instructing



of their minds in matters of religion ; and it was leifum to them to wear forbidden wapins, alse weill as the rest of their contrair faction did. Thus, without regard to the king's proclamation, they went on as they pleased, contrair the king's proclamation.

In the mean time, befor down fitting of the said general assembly, the hail archbishops and bishops are cited to compear before the presbytrie of Edinburgh, to answer to the complaint of John earle of Sutherland, John earle of Athole, and diverse others noblemen, and at the instance of fundrie barrons, churchmen and burgeses. The complaint was odious, if it had bein true, grounded upon corrupt doctrine, poperie, arminianisme, superstition, and will-worship, evil life, and many other points. They are called before the presbytrie of Edinburgh, who could not weill be judges ; and in respect of their not compearance, this complaint is referred to the generall assemblie, befor whom they durst not compear for fear of their lives, albeit the king had commanded them to come. The complainers were (of set purpose) holden out as commissioners, to the effect they might compear as pairties. And upon the nixt sabbath, being the 28th of October, the said complaint was read out of all the kirks of the presbytrie of Edinburgh, to make the bishops odious ; and therewith, warned them to compear befor the generall assembly, to be holden at Glasgow, the 21st of November, according to ane act of the said presbytrie ; which was but short citation, many of the saids bishops dwelling farr distant.

Upon the 21st day of November, James marquess of Hamilton, as his majestie's commissioner, and hail lords of council, with many other nobles, barrons, burgeses, and clergie, conveyed in Glasgow. The most eminent preacher of the toun preached within the heigh church of Glasgow in the morning, and after sermon, out of the pulpit, desyred all present to beginne the action by choosinge of ane moderator. Weill, within the said church, the assembly thereafter sits down ; the church doors was straitly guarded be the toun, none had entrance but he who had ane token of lead, declareing he was ane covenanter. Ther came out of ilk presbytrie within the kingdome to this assembly, ane, two, or three, of the ablest covenanting ministers, with two or three ruleing elders who should voice as they did. Now all being sett, the doors closed and guarded, after prayer, as use is, they begane to choise ane moderator : but first, the commissioner desired his commission to be read ; whilk was done, and that day dissolved. The nixt day a moderator is urged : but first, the commissioner desired his majestie's letter sent to them to be read ; which



was done, and they fell to chuse ane moderator: but Doctor Hamilton minister of Glasffoord (haveing be moyan win in) stands up as commissioner for the archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, the bishops of Edinburgh, Galloway, Ross, and Breichin, be virtue of their subscribed warrands, dated at Holyroodhouse, Newcastle, and Glasgow, the 16th, 17th, and 20th days of November 1638; and presented unto the commissioner's grace, generall declinators in paper against the unlawfulness of this assembly; and desired the same to be read; which was refused, while first ane moderator should be chosen; whereupon the commissioner and said Doctor Hamilton both took instruments in the hands of the clerk register, and protested against any such election, and that the same should not be prejudicial to the king nor lawes of the kingdom. Mr. Alexander Henderson was chosen moderator, and the assembly books had to Edinburgh be Mr. Thomas Sandielands, and frae that, to Glasgow, which gave them information how to rule bishops. His father wanted his clerkship, but was soundly payed his pensions out of the bishoprick of Aberdeen, for sending of thir books; but Mr. Archibald Johnston was chosen clerk in his place. The moderator and clerk being chosen, the commissioner desired the earle of Traquair thesaurer, the earle of Roxburgh lord privie seal, the earle of Argyle, the earle of Lauderdale, the earle of Southesk, all lords of secret council, and Sir Lewis Stuart advocate, to be joyned with him as assessors, and to have voice as he had in matters questionable, as was used in unquhile king James' time: but this desire was absolutely denied, saying, his grace had power to consult with his assessors, but should have no voice in the assembly; and if the king himselfe were there, he should have but one voice; and that not negative neither, more nor affirmative, than any one member of the assembly had; marvellous to see! whereof the like was never refused before at our Scottish Generall Assemblies: but this article was foresein by the Tables at Edinburgh, and order given to refuse the same, which the commissioner's grace beheld patiently. The 4th day, they began to read their severall commissions; the 5th day, they went on in their elections; the 6th day, being the 27th of November, the commissioner urges againe the reading of the bishops' declinators and protestations; which was done be Mr. Archibald Johnston the clerk; whereat ther was much laughter be the brethren, and much reasoning betuixt them and the commissioner's grace. Upon the morne, the moderator desired the clerk to read their answers to the saids declinators, and concludes to establish the generall assembly as ane lawfull judicatorie against bishops, without the king's authoritie or consent of his commissioner, who

made still oppositione against the samen. And finding lay elders brought in to give voices in the said assemblie, as the ministers whom they had chosen commissioners befor them would voice; and no assessor granted to the king; and that the bishops wer cited to compear befor such judges as wer their mortal enemies; for thir reasons, and others disorders of this assemblie, the commissioner appeared to become impatient, and required and commanded them, in his majestie's name, not to proceed any further, and to say prayers and dissolve the assembly; protesting, what they had done or should do might no wayes touch the king's prerogative or obledge his subjects, nor that their assemblie acts should be esteemed lawfull, but declared null. But the moderator desired his grace to forbear to dissolve their assembly, in simulate manner, and withall to hear their answers against his protestation; wherof it appears they were weill enough acquaint. The commissioner refused to hear the samen read, and commanded them to rise under all highest paines; whilk they plane-ly disobeyed, and sat still; wherupon he suddenly starts up, and goes to the door, (whom the lords of councill followed) leaving their clerk reading their answers; and immediately causes ane herauld goe to the croce of Glasgow in his coat armes, with ane proclamation made up be him and the lords of secrete councill, and subscribed with their hands and given under his majestie's signet, dated the 29th of November; and be sound of trumpet discharged the said general assemblie; and in his hienefs' name commanded the said pretended moderator, commissioners, ruling elders, and all other members therof, not to treat, consult, or conclude any farther in the said assemblie, under pain of treason, and that they should rise up and dissolve out of the town of Glasgow within 24 hours; discharging also all his majestie's good subjects, from giving obedience to their pretended acts, as in the letters raised theranent more fully purports; and the commissioner standing at the croce, hereupon took instruments. But the covenanters protested, and took instruments in the contrair, saying, his majestie had indicted this generall assembly, whilk he nor his commissioner could not dissolve againe without consent of the samen assemblie.

Allwayes, the commissioner directed the samen letters to be published at Edinburgh, and sends his own declaration therewith; and sicklyk to the mar-ques of Huntly, to cause publish, as hereafter does appear; syne goes to horse towards Hamilton; but at his onlouping the earle of Argyle, the earle of Rothes, and lord Lindsay, three pillars of the covenant, had some privie speiches with him, whilk drew suspicion that he was on their side.

Here it is to be marked, that ther was ane act of counsell, dated at Holyroodhouse the 24th of September 1638; wherof the tenor follows:

The whilk day, a noble Marques, James Marques of Hamilton, earle of Arran and Cambridge, his majestie's commissiouner, having produced before the lords of secreit counsell, upon the 22d day of this instant, a warrant signed by his majestie, of the date the nynth of September instant: wherin, amongs others his majestie's gracious and royal expressions, for preservation of the puritie of religion, and due obedience to his majestie's authoritie in the maintenance thairof, his majestie did will and ordane that the lords thamefelves sould sweare and subscribe the Confession and generall Band mentioned in his majestie's said warrant, and also sould take suche order, as all his majestie's lieges may subscribe the same. And the saids lords of secreit counsell, acknowledging his majestie's pious and gracious disposition and affection to the puritie of God's truth, did upon the 22d day of September instant, unanimously, and with all humble, heartie, and sincere affection, sweare and subscribe the Confession of Faith dated in Marche 1580, according as it was then profest within this kingdome, togidder with the foresaid generall Band dated in anno 1589. And now, to the effect that all his majestie's lieges may give the like obedience to his majestie's so pious desire, thairfor the saids lords have ordained, and ordanis all his majestie's lieges of whatsoever estat, degree or qualitie, ecclesiasticall or civill, to swear and subscribe the said Confession dated the 2d of March 1580, and that according to the said date and tenor thairof, and as it was then profest within this kingdome; togidder with the said generall Band dated in anno 1589; as they will answer at the contrare, upon thair obedience; and ordanis officers of armes to pas to the mercat croce of Edinburgh, and make publication heireof, and at all other places neidfull; wherethrow none pretend ignorance of the same.

Upon this act, the covenanters alleadged, that the foresaid Confession of Faith was understood to be as it was then professed and received when it was made; and that, in that Confession defences both of doctrine and discipline then establisshed is sworne: at which time episcopall government being (as they alleadged) abolished, it must needs follow, that the same government is, by this late oath, abjured. This act, so set furth to give contentment, turns our covenanters quite contrair to the king's opinion, who still maintained episcopacie, as ye have heard before; and they set to bear them down simpliciter, and that this act should carry the sense of abjureing episcopacie. Wherat the commissiouner's grace sett out ane declaration in print, purging himselfe of any suspicion could aryse from the said act, and mantaining episcopacie to be good and lawfull; whilk printed declaration he caused publish and spread, to make his own part good at his master the king's hands; albeit he was under deadly suspicion to be on the covenanters' course, as hereafter will appear.

The marques of Hamilton rydes directly frae Glasgow to Hamilton, and haistiely wrytes to the king of the generall assemblie, with his own haill proceedings: wher I will stay a whyle, and return to the generall assembly. They fitt still; but many flies home for fear of this proclamation, such as John Ken-



neddy of Kermuck, a ruleing elder of the presbytrie of Ellon, Mr. John Anand perfon of Kynnoir, Mr. Andrew Logie perfon of Rayne, Mr. Joseph Brodie minifter at Keith, Mr. Thomas Thoirs minifter at Udney, Mr. John Watson minifter at , and diverse others. But their removing was marked, and forced to yeild.

Mr. John Lundie being fent over as agent for the colledge of Old Aberdein, as ye have before, to attend fuch affaires as happened to occurr concerning them, went beyond his commiffion, and gave in ane petition to the Affembly, defireing Mr. James Sandielands canonift, the cantor, chorifters and chaplains, to be removed as unnecessary members, liveing upon the colledge rents, brought in againft the king's foundation. It was heard, and ane committie appointed to vifit the faid colledge, as ye have afterwards.

The affembly goes on, and abolifhes the hail bishops of Scotland be their acts, as follows :

The generall Affemblye having heard the lybells, and complaints, given in againft Mr. John Spotifwood pretended archbifhop of St. Andrews, Mr. Patrick Lindfay pretended archbifhop of Glasgow, Mr. David Lindfay pretended bifhop of Edinburgh, Mr. Adam Bellenden pretended bifhop of Aberdein, Mr. Thomas Sidferfe pretended bifhop of Galloway, Mr. John Maxwell pretended bifhop of Rofs, Mr. Walter Whitefoord pretended bifhop of Breichen, and Mr. James Wedderburn, pretended bifhop of Dumblane : therfore the Affembly moved with zeal to the glorie of God, and purging of his kirk, hath ordained the faids pretended bishops to be depofed ; and by thefe presents doth depofe them not only of the office of commiffionarie, to vote in parliament, council, or convention in name of the kirk, but alfo of all functions, whether of pretended epifcopall or minifteriall calling ; declareth them infamous ; and likewise ordaineth the faids pretended bishops to be excommunicate, and declared to be of thefe, whom Chrift commandeth to be holden by all and every one of the faithfull as ethnicks and publicanes ; and the fentence of excommunication to be pronounced be Mr. Alexander Henderfone, moderatour, in face of the affembly, in the heigh kirk of Glasgow ; and the execution of the fentence to be intimate, in all the kirks of Scotland, by the pafours of every particular congregation, as they will be answerable to their presbyteries and fynods, or the next general Affembly, in cafe of the negligence of presbyteries and fynods.

And ficklelike, be ane other act of the faid affemblye, as follows, viz.

The generall Affemblye having heard the lybells, and complaints, given in againft Mr. Alexander Lindfay pretended bifhop of Dunkeld, Mr. John Guthrie pretended bifhop of Murray, Mr. John Graham pretended bifhop of Orknay, Mr. James Fairley pretended bifhop of Leffimoir, and Mr. Neill Campbell pretended bifhop of the Ifles : therfore the Affembly moved with zeal to the glorie of God, and purging of the kirk, ordaines the faids pretended bishops to be depofed ; and by thefe presents doth depofe them not only of the office of commiffionarie, vote in parliament, council or convention in name of the kirk, but alfo of all functions, whither of pretended epifcopall or minifteriall calling ; and likewise, in cafe they acknowledge not this Affembly, reverence not the constitutions therof, obey not the fentence, and make not their repentance conforme to the order prescribed by this affembly, ordaines them to be excommunicate, and declared to be of thefe whom

Christ commandeth to be holden by all and every one of the faithfull as ethnicks and publicanes ; and the sentence of excommunication to be pronounced, upon their refusall, in the kirks appointed, by any of those who are particularly named to have the charge of trying of their repentance or impenitencie ; and that the execution of this sentence be intimate, in all the kirks within this realme, by the pastors of every particular congregation, as they will be answerable to their presbyteries and synods, or the next generall Assembly in case of negligence of the presbyteries and synods.

Thus, by thir two acts, is our haill bishops of Scotland, deposed, degraded, and ordained to be excommunicate, in manner forsaide ; without hearing of the bishops themselves, who might not come, in respect of the shortness of their forged citations, made up against them, as ye have heard ; and durst not compare for fear of their lives befor this Assembly to make their own part good ; and without the king's authoritie, warrand, or commissioun, which was strange to see. Allwayes, upon the 13th day of December, Mr. Alexander Henderson moderator, after sermon, in the high kirk of Glasgow, in presence of the Assembly and haill auditors, red out openly and publicly the saids two acts, and therewith excommunicate, the saids Mr. John Spotiswood archbishop of St. Andrews, Mr. Patrick Lindsay archbishop of Glasgow, Mr. David Lindsay bishop of Edinburgh, Mr. Adam Bellenden bishop of Aberdeen, Mr. Thomas Sydserf bishop of Galloway, Mr. John Maxwell bishop of Ross, Mr. Walter Whytefoord bishop of Breichen, and Mr. James Wedderburn bishop of Dunblane. The rest of the bishops were not at this time excommunicate. This being done, and all closed, they begane to establish committee courts, consisting of nobles, barrons, burgeses, and ministers, to sitt at Edinburgh ; for taking order with refusers to subscribe the covenant, refractory ministers, and other disobedients, and of all other matters which could not be overtaken at this time be the assembly ; and to punish or deprive. This was the first incomming of committees that ever was heard of, in like fashion, within this kingdome, and which bred thereafter meikell sorrow against the king and his loyall subjects ; for within the haill burrows of Scotland, the cheifest men of the covenant dwelling within ilk shire, barrons, burgeses and ministers, had their committee courts ordinarily fitting, abusing the king's leidges with greivous burdens, levie of men, money, horse, armes, taxations and other charges, to assist England in defence of the covenant and religion ; and besydes, if any subject minted to arise to defend the king's authority, in any part within Scotland, advertisement ran frae committee to committee, while it came to the estates, and suddenlie rose in armes against such persones. Many evils wrought thir committee courts, which here I cannot expresse.

This assemblie, (but warrand of the king) of their own authority, indicts ane other generall assemblie, to be holden at Edinburgh the 13th of August 1639; and upon the 20th of December, they rose up and dissolved frae this assemblie, wanting the king's or commissiонер's ratification and approbation, without which it was simpliciter null; but they got all their wills, as we may see hereafter.

Likeas, the committee of the said Assemblie sitting in Edinburgh deposes Dr. Elliot, Dr. Hanna, Mr. Alexander Thomfone, and Mr. David Mitchell, all ministers of Edinburgh, of their offices and functions, for not subscribing of the covenant. This was the first act of this committee of the general Assemblie ordained to sitt constantly in Edinburgh for the kirk affairs, as is formerly said.

Ye heard before, of the commissiонер's discharging of this assemblie, and of his writeing to his majestie of their haill procedure. The king is highlie offended, and sends down to him ane proclamation, dated at Oatlands 8th of December 1638, declareing, how this assemblie was holden without bishops, and they choosed their commissiонers of the ministrie and laytie, and elected their moderator; and after this assemblie was charged to rise up and dissolve, under the pain of treason, that they disobeyed and satt still, deposed bishops, and made fundrie other acts without authoritie: therfor his majestie commanded and charged his good subjects not to give obedience to the said assemblie acts or committees direct therfrae, declareing them faife and frie of all paine and censure that might follow therupone; chargeing also all presbyteries, kirk sessions, and ministers within this realm, at their meetings or in their sermons, that they, on no wayes, approve or allow of the said unlawfull assemblie, under the paine of punishment; commanding all such as heard their approbation in their sermons, to relate the samen to the counsell; as also chargeing all judges, clerks, and wryters, not to pass or grant any bill, summonds, letters or execution upon any act of the said pretended generall assemblie, and all keepers of the signet, that they should not signet the samen; shewing also, his majestie never intended to exclude episcopacy; discharging his subjects from subscribing of band, giving oath, nor to swear and subscribe the said Confession, in any other sence than which is contained in the declaration manifested and emitted by his highness' commissiонер. Likeas his majestie promised, and, on the word of a king, obleided him by all the royall authoritie and power wherwith God had endowed him, to protect and defend his good subjects that refused to acknowledge the said pretended generall assemblie,



from any iust ground of fear or danger for doeing therof, and to defend them in their persones and goods against whatsomever person or persons who should dare to trouble or molest them; as the saids letters at great length propoſe;

The marquis of Hamiltoun caused proclame thir letters at the croce of Edinburgh, but ſolemne proteſtationes is made againſt the ſamen. He ſet likewayes the double of the ſaidſ letters, and letters proclaimed at Glasgow before diſſolveing of the aſſembly, to the marquis of Huntly; who, upon the 29th of November, was come to his own houſe in the Old toun to dwell, deſyring him to cauſe make proclamation therof, and of his own declaration, at the croces of Aberdein, Stonehaven, and other burrows in the north; and cauſed, at the commiſſioners deſyre, Raban the printer in Aberdein imprint diuerſe copies of the ſamen. But ſtill proteſtationes were made againſt John Spence Rothſay herauld in his coat armes proclamer therof, except in Aberdein, wher the marquis himſelfe was preſent at the proclamation of thir peices. Thus the marquis diligently upon his own great expences, cauſed uſe thir proclamations, which gott no obedience, and in end turned all to nought.

And in the mean time, the hail aſſembly acts are boldly intimat and publiſhed throw all the paroch kirks of Scotland, alſe weill againſt the depositions and excommunications of the biſhops, in manner forſaid, as otherwayes, except brave Aberdein, that would in nowayes hear nor ſuffer the ſaid acts to be publiſhed within their kirks, whyle they wer compelled therto, ſare againſt their wills, as after ye ſhall hear.

Lykeas, the committee of the aſſembly craved letters of horning againſt the excommunicat biſhops. But howſoever they were granted, Mr. James Gordon, keeper of his majeſtie's ſignet, would on nowayes ſignet the ſamen, but went his way towards England, wher his maſter the earle of Stirling ſecretary of Scotland was remaining, with the ſignet, becauſe the king had forbidden the ſame by his proclamation, as ye have heard, and ſtayed ther whyle October 1639. Dureing his abſence, the lords of counſill devyſed all letters paſſing the ſignet to be ſupplied be the ſubſcription of one named George Hadden and be his mark; ſuch was the order obſerved now a dayes in this kingdome.

Now the biſhop of Aberdein, miſregairding his excommunication and aſſembly acts, preaches ordinarily, after his accuſtomed manner, at Old Aberdein; and, upon the 23d of December being Sunday, gave the communion at the ſaid kirk to ſuch of the parochiners as conveined, and to the marquis of Huntly, being dwelling in the Old toun, his two ſones and other freinds, and to the re-

gents of the King's Colledge; but thir regents were therafter censured for taking the communion out of ane excommunicat man's hands; lykeas this bishop's mouth was shortly closed, and forced to leave the countrie, as ye may see.

The doctors of Aberdein were mainly encouraged by the king's proclamations; but they suffered the smart of their wryteings. And as ye heard befor, the lords of secreit counsell glaidly subscribed the king's confession, seeing him mantaine episcopacie, turned all their coatts, and adhere to the confession and covenant; wherby episcopacie was abjured, to the king's great greiff.

About this time, John Dugar and his accomplices took Alexander Forbes alias Plagnie, out of his own house in Bogfyde, spulzied his goods, band his hands, and took him sworn to pay ane certain sounge of money; fyne let him at libertie. He meant himselfe to the marquess of Huntly, who made him frie of his oath; but he was evill requited therfor, as ye may hear. This John Dugar was the father of Patrick Ger, whom James Grant slew, as is said befor. He did great skaith to the name of Forbes, such as the lairds of Corse, Leslie, Craigivar, and some others; abused their bounds, and plundered their horse, nolt, sheep, goods and geir, because they were the instruments of Gilliroy's death: and the Forbeses concluded to watch his comeing and goeing, and to gett him if they might. This made him oppress the Forbeses' bounds by all the rest of the countrie.

Upon the day of Alexander Keith of Balmure brake ward, and was conveyed, out of the tolbuith of Aberdein, in ane trunk, to ane boat ready lying at the shoar, and transported him haiftiely away, and lands him in Angus, wher he goes to the place of Innerbraky, and lay quietly ther. The town of Aberdein hearing this, and that they were in great danger of meikle debt for which he was wairded, sent shortly a company of brave men, took him out of that place perforce, delivered him to the provest and baillies of St. Johnstoun, wher he was wairded within their tolbuith, and in great miserie lived two or three yeirs, fyne departed this life in miserable maner.

The covenanters now begins to watch the king's castle of Edinburgh more straitly nor before, both day and night, and suffered nothing to come out nor goe in but by their leave.

Doctor Scrogie gave the communion, upon Yeull day, in Old Aberdein, notwithstanding the same was forbidden by the assemblie acts.

The marquess of Hamilton caused transport be sea, in ane of the king's ships called the Swallow, the king's plate, tapestrie, and others, lying at Holyrood house, together with his own plate and plenishing out of Hamilton, and

had to London, about the last of December; and upon Yeull evin, takes journey towards London, wher he remained whyll ye hear afterwards.

Upon the 24th of November, Mr. David Bellenden, sone to the bishop, and person of Kincardine, departed this life in his father's house; and, without ane funeral sermon, was buried.

Upon the second day of August before, John Porter, wright, racklesaly fell off ane scaffold sett for the pricketts of St. Machir kirk, and suddenly dyed, but remeid.

1639. Upon the first of January 1639, the constabull of Dundie directed ane messenger at armes to publish the declaration and king's proclamations forsaik at the croce of Dundie, as the marquess caused doe in Aberdein: but ther came two baillies, the one called Cochran, the other called Simpson, and protested against the samen, and took instruments therupon; and in end, after some speeches betuixt them and the messenger, they violently take him, and waird him in their tolbuith, without regaird to the king or his laws; wher he remained a long time, and when their will came, was putt to libertie. Wonderfull to see the king's messenger so used in serveing the king himselfe.

Upon the 5th of January, Doctor Guild returns frae the generall assemblee home to b erdein. Upon the morne being Sunday, he intended to read out the assemblee acts, after sermon, and names of the excommunicat bishops, as he was directed: but the toun of Aberdein sent him word they would not hear them read out of their pulpitts, saying, the king's proclamations charged his loyal subjects not to hear nor obey the samen. Wherupon Dr Guild went and preached; but made no publicatione, whyle he wrote to the Table at Edinburgh; whilk he did; wherupon meikle sorrow followed upon noble Aberdein.

Mr. David Lindlay parson of Belhelvie likewayes came home with him, haveing the like direction. And, upon the same Sunday and fixth of January, he went to pulpit in his own kirk of Belhelvie; but befor the sermon, the marquess of Huntly had ther ane messenger, with ane nottar, publishing, in presence of the haill pariochiners, the declaration and proclamations foresaid, inhibiteing them to hear or obey the assemblee acts; and herupon instruments was taken be the messenger in the nottar's hand, syne depairted. But the said Mr. David Lindlay boldly misregairded the samen proclamations made at the kirk door, and, after sermon, read out the haill assemblee acts with the names of the bishops who were altogether deposed, and the names of such bishops as were excommunicat, viz. the archbishop of St. Andrews, the archbishop of



Glasgow, the bishop of Edinburgh, the bishop of Aberdeen, the bishop of Dunkeld, the bishop of Ross, the bishop of Galloway, the bishop of Breichin, and the bishop of Dumblane. Thir were deposed and excommunicate, only; and the rest of the bishops were deposed, but not excommunicate; as ye have befor.

Likeas, the index of thir haill acts was directed be the Table (as it is now called) fitting in Edinburgh, to the haill kirks within the diocie of Aberdeen, to be publictly intimate in forme forsaide; and orders given for holding of ane committee, to try and censure such of the ministrie as would not subscribe the covenant; wherupon some fled the countrie, some deprived of their benefices; but most of all came in, fware and subscribed this covenant; as after does appear.

Ye heard befor, of ane clandestine band made betuixt our nobilitie, ministrie, and others of Scotland, and some of the nobles, knights, clergie, and others of the lower house of England. The truth is, ther wer abuses, in both kingdomes, that needed reformation, as report went, in kirk and policie, whilk the countrie could not gett repaired, so long as bishops stood, who were ane of the three estates of parliament, followed still the king, and in matters questionable their votes cuist the ballance; therefore they conclude to goe on upon ane course, and sweip out the bishops of both nations, cropt and root; and, for that effect, to make us Scotts begine the play, against established laws, and whither the king would or not to cast out our bishops, and they should follow; and in the meantime to fortifie and assist us quietlie, both in brotherly assistance, and never to suffer the king to be able to correct us, do what we liked to doe, as weill proved. Now the principall men of our Scotts, that was upon this plott with the English, were the marquess of Hamiltoun, the earle of Argyll, the earle of Rothes, the earle of Cassells, the lord Lindfay, the lord Balmerinloch, the lord Couper; haveing drawen in the bodie of the haill puritan ministers and provosts of the haill burrows of Scotland; who first devyfed the abuse, to begine at the bishop of Edinburgh, as ye have heard, and then to ascend degrie by degrie, in form whilk tended to meikle sorrow, blood, and mischeife, throw out the king's hail dominions, before all was done, and to the unspeakable greif and displeasure of our spotless gracious soveraigne, whom they mightiely abused without respect to his authoritie.

Now about this time, or a litle before, ther came out of Germany, from the wars, home to Scotland, ane gentleman of base birth, born in Balveny, who had served long and fortunately in the German wars, and called to his name Felt Marshall Lefslie his Excellence. His name indeed was Lefslie, but

by his valour and good luke, attained to this title his Excellence, inferior to none but to the king of Sweden, under whom he served amongst all his cavallerie. Weill, this Felt Marshall Leslie, haveing conquest, frae nought, honour and wealth in great abundance, resolved to come home to his native countrie of Scotland, and fettle himselfe befyde his chief the earle of Rothes, as he did indeed, and coft fair lands in Fyfe. But this earle, forseeing the troubles, wherof himselfe was one of the principall beginners, took hold of this Leslie, who was both wise and stout, acquaints him with this plot, and had his advice for furthering therof to his power. And first, he advyces cannon to be caffen, in the Potterraw, by one captain Hamiltone; he began to dreill the earle's men in Fyfe; he caused send to Holland for ammunition, powder and ball, muskets, carrabines, pistolls, pikes, swords, cannon, cartill, and all other sort of necessar armes fitt for old and young souldiers, in great abundance; he caused send to Germany, France, Holland, Denmark, and other countries, for the most expert and valliant captains, lieutenants, and under officers, who came in great numbers in hopes of bloody warrs, thinking (as they were all Scotts souldiers that came) to make up their fortunes upon the ruine of our kingdome, but the Lord did otherwayes, blessed be his holy name; he establishe a councill of warr, consisting of nobles, crowners, captains, and others wyse and expert perfonen; and, in the beginning of this moneth of January, began to cast trenches about the toun of Leith.

Ye heard befor, how the king's Covenant was subscribed at Aberdein; yet Mr. John Lundie master of the grammar school in Old Aberdein, did not (upon his own reafones) subscribe the famen, at that time; allwayes, upon the 14th of January, he comes now to the marques of Huntlie's house in Old Aberdein, and willingly subscribed the Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance, which the marques accepted; he haveing subscribed befor the Covenant, and who was at the generall assemblie holden at Glasgowe, yet now he subscribes the king's Confession and Band of Mantainance willingly of his own accord, upon plane fear of trouble.

It was said, that Prince Pallatyn and his brother Prince Robert [Rupert] were both taken by the Imperialists, but his eldest brother escaped by flight, and that the Emperour, royally, but ransome, sent Prince Robert to his uncle the king of Britain, as ye may see hereafter, to whom he did singular service.

Upon the 14th of January, the name of Forbes had ane great meiting convened at Monymusk, for their own busieness. The marques of Huntly hearing of this meiting, conveyed his freinds, about 300 men, at Kintoir, upon the



18th day of January. It is said, he wrote for Monymusk, and others his vassals; but none came to him except the laird of Brux only, of the name of Forbes, wherof he has diverse vassals. They advysed the marquis to remove out of the Old town and goe dwell in New Aberdein, for some appearance of troubles whilk was likely to fall out in the countrie, and because his freinds might be better eased to dwell beyde him in New Aberdein nor they could be in Old Aberdein, and diverse of his freinds should come in competent number, their time about, and attend his service upon their own expences; whilk council the marquis followed, as ye may see hereafter.

Now, the committee of estates and kirk, finding their covenant subscribed, and their acts of assembly proclaimed and intimate in peaceable manner; except some of the ministry, the hail bishops, and in speciall the marquis of Huntlie and some of his freinds, and most part of the toun of Aberdein and doctors therof, who wilfully stood to the king's opinion, misregarding their covenant and assembly acts, and not suffering the samen to be intimate be Dr. Guild within their kirk, as was done through the hail kirks of Scotland, obediently; and sicklyke, that the marquis opposed all their doings, in a manner, by publishing of the king's proclamations, at diverse times, throw the North, therby bringing the people to mislike of their covenant and hail procedure: thir and the like motives, the nobilitie, barrons, burgeses, and clergie take to heart, and, after mature deliberation, resolve to raise armes, and to cause the marquis, the burgh of Aberdein, doctors therof, and all other outstanding ministers, to come in, and doe that perforce, whilk they would not doe willingly; as indeid came over true to pass, to their greif and hie displeasure; as ye may hereafter shortly see.

The burgh of Aberdein, more stoutly nor wysely bydeing be the king, and hearing dayly of great preparations makeing in the south, begane to look to themselves, and to use all possible means for their defence. Lykeas, upon the 17th of January, they begane to watch their toun, and nightly had 36 men in armes, for that effect: they made up their catbands throw the hail streets: they dressed and charged their cart pieces, whilk quietly and treacherously were altogither poysoned by the covenanters within the toun, and ramforced so with stones that with great paine they wer cleansed, and made clean. Thus, the toun being nightly watched, ther came down the get certaine of their own colliginers, who were all covenanters' sones within and without the toun, wherof Patrick Leslie burges, and Mr. Andrew Cant minister, their two sones, were principall ones; the watch commanded them to their beds, whilk they refused;



wherupon they presented hagbutts to thir schollars, syne went their way. Complaint, upon the morne, was made against them for troubleing the watch: they are forced to come in and acknowledge their offence, and come in the toun's will; but fundry of them left the colledge, and went a landward to their covenanting fathers.

Now, about this time, ther came warrand from about 29 earles and lords, by and attour barrons, burgeses, and ministers, in written missives, and sealed with ane common seal, as report past, signifying throw all Scotland to the covenanters, the great danger they wer in for religion, and that they feared England would ryse against them; willing them therfor to take up the hail rentalls of Scotland, als well of freind as foe, and to raise 13s. 4d. out of ilk chalder of victuall or silver rent, for raising of men; and that ilk sherriffshope should try the number of their men, and armes; and to have all in readines, as occasion should offer; and to levie colonells, captains, ensignes, serjants, and other officers to dreill and trayne up their souldiers. And they order, how commissiouners should be chosen to sitt three moneths at the Council Table at Edinburgh, their time about; and likeways, how commissiouners should be chosen for ruleing of ilk presbytrie and parochine of the land; and set down instructions in write anent all thir buiffinesses; whilk bred great trouble in the uptakeing of the rentall within ilk sherriffdome, and number of men, and armes, and others abovementioned.

Upon the 25th of January, Sir Thomas Burnett of Leyes, ane faithfull lover and follower of the house of Huntly, and ane great covenanter also, came to Aberdein, and in freindly manner declaired to the marquess, that ther was, frae the Council Table of Edinburgh, ane committee directed to make publication of the assemblie acts at the mercate croce of Aberdein, and likeways to visite the Colledge of Old Aberdein, and repair the faults therof; and demanded his lordship how he was pleased therwith. To whom the marquess gave no contented answer, as done against the king's command. Then Leyes answered, 'My lord, I fear thir things will be done by ane army.' But the marquess hearkened not therunto, and so they parted. But it came over true to pass, notwithstanding of all the king's proclamations.

Upon Thursday the penult of Januar, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, their kine and freinds, the laird of Frendraucht, the laird of Streichen, the baillie of Slaynes (be direction of the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Yester, and the laird of Auldbar, as tutors to the young earle of Erroll) with many others, conveyed at Turreff, for chusing of their commissiouners, to goe to Edinburgh.

and remaine for three moneths space upon the common expences of the countrie. The marquess, hearing of this meiting, sent before ane herauld, and caused proclame, at the croce of Turreff, the proclamations and declaration forsaids. But at their comeing they made protestations against the samen, and took instruments therupon, and went to the election of their commissiioners, and elected the laird of Frendraucht and the laird of Streichen commissiioners; syne dissolved in peace.

Ther were meetings also at Banff, Elgine, Forreiss, Nairne, Inverness, Dornoch, and Ferfio, for chuseing of the like commissiioners. But before their meittings, the marquess most carefully caused proclame the forsaids proclamations and declaration by ane herauld with touk of drum; but still protestations were made, and instruments taken. Allwayes, the herauld and drummer returned home saiffe and sound, about the 25 of this instant Januar, and reported their dilligence to the marquess, with protestations and instruments taken against them.

The toun of Aberdein, seeing thir committees go so, conveyined the tounship within the tolbuith, and began to chuse out captains, ensignes, serjands, and other officers, for dreilling of their men in the links, and learning them to handle their armes. But they tynt their travell, as ye shall hear, and was fore disappointed and pitiefully borne down.

Ye heard, how the marquess of Huntly was advysed to dwell in New Aberdein. It is said, he wrote to his cousin the earle Marischall, for the lend of his house in Aberdein, to dwell in for a time (thinking and takeing Marischall still to be on the king's syde, as he was not): but he was refused. Allwayes, the laird of Pitfoddells kyndly lent him his house; and, upon the last of January, he flitted out of Old Aberdein, with his haille familie and goods; and ther took up house. It was condescended amongst his friends, that 24 gentlemen, wherof ther should be three barrons weill provyded, was appointed weekly to attend and serve this noble marquess in Aberdein, their weik about; and when 24 went out, other 24 to come in, and dayly to eat at the marquess' table. And sicklyke, ther was eight gentlemen appointed, to watch his lodgeing on the night, their time about, with fire and candle still burning, ilk night, within the house. This order begane to be keeped, upon the fourth of February, to the marquess' great charges and expences, and fashrie of his kine and freinds: but all for nought, it did no good. Ane freind, as was thought, wrote to the marquess, desireing him to have ane care of his own person, ambiguously; wherupon this order followed, as is above written: but it continowed not long, for the marquess left Aberdein, as ye shall hear afterwards.

The Earl Marischall, being dwelling in Inverurie about this time, raised his household, and, upon the second day of February, came riding throw Aberdein, and would not salute the Marquess; but rode to Dunnottar, and there took up house.

Upon the first day of February, the earle of Montrose, the earle of Kinghorne, the laird of Aulbarr, and diverse others barrons and gentlemen, covenanters, came to Forfar, head burgh of the shyre of Angus, and held ane committee (be direction of the Tables at Edinburgh) within the tolbuith thereof; to whom came the earle of Southesk, the lord Ogilvie, the master of Spynie, the constabull of Dundee, and fundrie others of the king's faction. They were defyred to subscribe ane new covenant, abjuring episcopacie, &c.; whilk they simpliciter refused. Then they begane to stent the king's leidges within the shyre of Angus. Southesk speired, by what authoritie they were thus stenting the king's leidges? Montrose (being his son in law) answered, their warrant was from the Table, (for so were their counccills at Edinburgh now named) requireing him also and the rest that were ther to number their men, and have them weill armed, and in readines, to concurr and assist the Table. Southesk answered, they were all the king's men, subject to his service, but to no Table nor subject fitting therat; and that their lands were not subject to be stented, nor their men numbered, but at the king's command, and in his service; and so they took their leave, leaveing Montrose and the rest sitting still, in the tolbuith of Forfar, at their committee.

Upon Sunday the 3d of February, ane solemne fast was keeped in New Aberdein, anent the appearand troubles of the kingdome.

Upon the seventh day of February, Thomas Frazer younger of Streichen, James Frazer brother to the lord Lovat, Mr. Alexander M'Kenzie of Cullcowie brother to the earle of Seaforth, with the toun of Inverness, and many other countriemen, conveyed at the said burgh, hearing of William Gordon of Knockespack his comeing, at command of the marquess of Huntly, to furnish and provyde his castle of Inverness, with men, meat, and amunition, and had with him, muskets, powder, ball, and other necessaries, for that effect. But they gathered together, went betuixt him and the castle, and would not suffer him to enter, and violently and masterfully reft and took frae the gentleman his haill armes, &c.; saying, this house pertained not to the marquess nor yet to the king, but only was built for defence of the countrie. The gentleman could make no pleasant answer, but took instruments against them, and was blyth to win away. In the mean time, ther was ane strait watch of 50 men sett



nightly, to keep this castle, furnished be the M'Kenzies, Fraasers, Rosses, Monros, and other countrie clans, and be the toun of Inverness, their night about. For they brake up the yeitts, doors, and windows of that staitly castle; spoylized the pleasant plenishing, and his rich librarie of books, and brought all to nought which was within that house, inferior to few of the kingdome for decoirment. The gentleman returned back, told the marques; but he was forced patientlie to suffer this unheard of oppression to the noble house of Huntly, to his great grief and skaith.

The Table had appointed ane committee also, to be holden at Turreff, for stenting of the countrie and numbering of men, as was done before at Forfar. And to this effect, ther conveyed the earle of Montrose, the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Coupar, with fundrie other barrons and gentlemen, about nyne score, weill horfed, and weill armed gallants, haveing buff coats, carrabins, swords, pistolls, and the like armes. They came not be Aberdein, but, upon Wednesday the 13th of February, they lodged with the lord Frazer, at his place of Muchallis, and in the countrie about. And upon the morne being the 14th of Februar, they rode from Muchallis to Turreff, haveing the lord Frazer, one of the committee, with them, and his freinds; where there mett them the master of Forbes with his freinds and followers, another of the said committee; the earle of Marischall himselfe was not there, but his men, tennents, and servants, of Buchan and Marr, wer ther; and likewayes, the young earle of Erroll, his men, tennents, and servants of Buchan wer ther, albeit himselfe was but ane young bairne; about the number of 800, weill horfed, weill armed gentlemen, and on foot together, with buff coats, swords, corslets, jackis, pistolls, carrabines, hagbutts, and other wapinis. Thus, they took in the toun of Turreff, and busked very advantageously their muskets round about the dykes of the kirk yeard, and sat down within the kirk therof, such as was of the committee, viz. Montrose, Kinghorne, Coupar, Frazer, and Forbes; as is befor noted.

Now, the marques of Huntly, being at the buriall of his aunt the lady Forveran, and daughter to the laird of Geight, short whyle befor this time; and hearing of this committee to be holden at Turreff, and talkeing of the samen, some evil disposed persons informed his lordship that he durst not come ther that day. The marques incensed therwith, came frae the buriall to his house in Aberdein, and shortly wrytes to his freinds, to meit him without any armes, except swords and shotts; and, upon the said Wednesday the 13th of February, he lap on in Aberdein, haveing his two sones the lord Gordon and the lord

Aboyne with him, the earle of Findlater, the master of Rae who by accident was then in Aberdein, the laird Drum, the laird Banff, the laird Geight, the laird of Haddoch, the laird of Pitfoddells, the laird of Foveran, the laird of Newtown, the laird of Udny, with many others that mett him. Allwayes, he lap on in Aberdein, about 60 horse with fwords, pistolls, and hagbutts allnary; and, upon Wedensday, he came to Kellie, the laird of Haddoch's house, at night. Upon the morne being Thursday and the 14th of February, he lap on; and at the Broad Foord of Towie, two miles distant from Turreff, the marquis himselfe begane to rank and putt his men in order, and to take up the number of them, which was estimate to be about 2000 brave weil horfed gentlemen and brave footmen, albeit wanting armes, except sword and shott, as I have said. Thus, the marquis came forward, in order of battell, up the northwest syde of Turreff, in sight of the other companyes, ilk ane looking to others, but any kind of offence or injurious word. The marquis, having thus peaceablie past by, dissolved his company, ilk man to go home, and himselfe, that night, went to Forglan, pertaining to the laird of Banff. The covenanters heard indeed of the marquis' comeing, and therefore they took in the toun, and bulked the yeard dykes very commodiously, as I have said; and seeing ther was nothing but peace, they held their committee within the kirk of Turreff, stented, taxed, and numbered the men, ordaining them to be in readines, with their armes, to attend the Table. It was reported, ther came to assist this committee out of Murray, the laird of Innes, the sherriff of Murray, the lairds of Pluscardyne, Tarbett, Brodie, and others, about 12 score brave weil horfed gentlemen. Allwayes, upon the said 14th of February, this committee dissolved in peace, and the lords returned back to Muchalles; the rest were lodged, that night, at Inverurie and Kintoir. Upon the morne, they rode to Dunnotter, wher they were made weilcome, and Marischall ther declared himselfe clearlie to be ane covenanter, whilk was doubtfull before; and suae furth ilk man home. The marquis of Huntly came from Forglan to Kellie, upon Fryday at even; and, upon Saturday, he returned to his own lodgeing in New Aberdein. This buffieness did no good to the marquis, but was evil devysed and councelled to make a show of his strength and power, without doeing any other service; for the whilk and others his doeings, he was with his freinds pitifully born down and oppressed; as ye may hereafter see.

It was said, the marquis, the bishop of Aberdein, the toun of Aberdein, and doctors of both Aberdeins, had received letters frae the king, thanking



them for their constancie, intreating perseverance to the end, approving the doctors for their wryteings, promising to remember their paines, and desyring the marquess in ane speciall manner to stand stedfast to his loyaltie; and that he would send to Aberdein 3000 souldiers to defend the toun and north countrie round about, with money, powder, ball, ammunition, and all other things necessary, be sea. Which letters encouraged the marquess, the toun, and all. Lykeas, the marquess himselfe read this letter to his people whom he loved, goeing to Turreff; wherat they mightiely rejoyced, and made them to stand out against the covenanters to the uttermost, to their great shame and disgrace; as ye may hereafter see.

The toun of Aberdein, fearing that this committee should be holden in their toun comeing back frae Turreff, begane to make preparations for their own defence, resolveing not to give them enterance, if they happened to come for keeping of their committees or publishing of their assemblie acts; and for that effect, begane to big up their back yeitts, close their ports, have their catbands in readines, their cannons clear, and had ane strait watch both day and night kept, and their men in good order to gainstand them and their doings (if they came) to the outtermost; but they wer shortlie pacified, because thir people comeing nor going past not be Aberdein, but rode the heigh way be Muchalls.

Right suae, the masters and members of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, possest with the like fear, that they should come and hold ane committee within their colledge, by procurement of Mr. John Lundie, as ye have befor, who, without warrand, desired the bishop of Aberdein as alleadged chancellor, Mr. James Sandielands canonist, and Doctor William Gordon medicinar, to be removed, as unnecessary members, frae the said Colledge, and unlawfully brought in and established by umquhile Patrick bishop of Aberdein against the foundation set down be umquhile king James, takeing up the rents without any lawfull service, whilk rather belonged to the masters and inward members of the said Colledge, who cairfully attended their callings for up-bringing of the youth. The forsaide petition was given in befor the generall Assemblie without warrand of the Colledge members, yet was weill heard by the Assemblie, who ordained ane committee to come and visite the said Colledge. The which comeing to the masters ears, directly accused the said Mr. John Lundie for passing by his commiffion, and giveing in such ane petition befor the said Assemblie, and accused him befor the bishop Bellenden and other outward members of the said Colledge, alleadging he had wronged the liberties



of the house, by drawing them under censure of ane committee of the assembly, who were only answerable to the king and his counsell for any offence or oversight; but the said Mr. Jehn Lundie pleaded guiltie and confessed his error, and by ane act, not subscribed with his hand, confessed he had no warrand nor commission to the effect forsaide. Allwayes, the masters being under fear, that this committee holden at Turreff would come and visite their Colledge in their homegoeing; therefore they sett their haill students to libertie, closed up the yeitts, and ilk man went ane fundrie gate, thinking if they came they should find fast yeitts, and no man ther to abyde their censure: but disappointed of their expectation, and seeing they came not, they reconveined shortly their schollars, and ilk man fell to his own studie and charge calmedy and quietly.

About the nyth of March, ther came to Aberdein ane imprinted proclamation, declareing how his majestie with great patience had suffered our Scots covenanters' disloyall procedure, who, under pretext of religion, had turned rebells, without any ground of religion for their warrand; how they had used frequent convocations of his leidges, guarded his castles, kepted assembly after they were discharged, sett down stents, taxations, and impositions upon his good subjects for mantainance of warr, against the lawes of the kingdome; how seditious pamphletts were dayly written and printed and sent to England, wherof his majestie himselfe had sein the principall missives direct from us out of Scotland, tending therby to draw his good subjects of England to their rebellious opinion, as they had (under cullour of religion) drawn the hearts of his loyall subjects of Scotland. It likewayes declaired, how, by subscribing of this covenant, the English preachers denied his majestie's supremacie and oath of alleadgeance; that his majestie would maintain episcopacie, and that he had no mind to alter or change any materiall poynt of religion; that his Confession and our Confession of Faith was both one; that the inbringing of the Service Books, was to make God to be worshiped throw out all his dominions after one forme and manner; declairing also the haill covenanters, for this illegall procedure, to be traitours; and ordained this proclamation to be read at all the church doors of all the parish kirks in England, that the Christian world might see how he was abused, and how his majestie was forced to take up armes; chargeing therfor and commanding the nobles, earles, lords, knights, &c. throw out all England, to muster their men and inroll their names, that his majestie might know their number, and to meit him at York in their best armes, upon the        day of March nixt. Thir letters were da-

ted the 27th of February. How soon this proclamation was understood be the toun and doctors of Aberdein, and others of their minds, they rejoyced heartfully thereat; but all their mirth turned shortly to murning, as after does appear. The king desired this proclamation to be published at the Scots parish churches also; but was plainly suppressed, none daring to doe the samen, as was done in England.

About this time, James Grant the rebell gets his peace frae the king, and now begins to kyth who durst not be sein since anno 1636; as ye have before heard.

Upon Sunday the 24th of February, some 18 gentlemen of the names of Frazer, Ross, and Cumming, happened in ane ferry boat passing the watter of Findhorne pitiefully to drown.

Upon the 27th of February, the earle Marischal took up muster of his men, tennents, and servants, within his baronies and lands of Kintoir and Skeyne, and inrolled their names so strictly, that scarce men was left to hold and call the plough. There was also ane meeting of the Forbesses and Frasers kept at Monymusk, about this time.

The toun of Aberdein, still trusting to the king's letters and protection, and hearing the covenanters were raising forces to come to Aberdein and compell them to yeild to their wills, whither they would or not, resolved to byde the worst; and, be the marquess' advyce, began to try what victuall and provision was within the toun, in caise they were besieged. Nixt they begane to cast ditches be his advyce, and advyce of Levetenant Colonell Johnstoun, who all this time was in the toun dreilling up the toun's souldiers; and, upon the first day of March, fell to work, and cast deep ditches frae the Gallowget port, down the north syde of the toun towards the Castlehill, and about the hill. And, upon the south syde of the toun, they raised up timber sconses anent the loch, cled with dailles, whereby the toun's musketiers might safely stand and molest the enemy. They had the like sconses at the Gallowget port upon the hill. They had eleven peice of ordinance, which was planted most commodiously upon the toun streits, ilk peice haveing ane timber scone sett up for souldiers to defend the samen. And thus were they busied, man and woman, making great preparations to hold them out, who would not be holden out for them; as ye may shortly hear.

Upon the same first of March, Mr. Andrew Cant minister at Pitflligo came with his wife and childrein to Old Aberdein, where he lodged all night; and, upon the morrow, being Sunday, in his journey, preached at Banchory Dev-

nick; to whom flocked fundrie puritans out of Aberdein to hear him. He was tranflaited from Pitfligo to Newbottle, and had now removed himfelf, and was upon his journey towards Newbottle: a great covenanter, very buffie in thir alterations, and a mortall enemy towards the bifhops. He was thereafter tranflaited from Newbottle to Aberdein.

Now, the covenanters have dayly meittings at their Council Table at Edinburgh; men taken up in the fouth countrey, and dreilling and muftering dayly; commiffioners alfo appointed to take up their number, and fee their order and armour. They omitt no occafion to advance their purpofe. But the bifhops lay ftill and beheld all ftedfaftly, depending upon the king's protection and defence, as he had often written and promifed. And in the mean time the countrie is brought under great fear.

About this time, and begining of March, Mr. John Hay minifter at Raffart, Mr. David Dunbar minifter at Ardclach, and William Rofs provoft of Nairne, all covenanters and commiffioners of the Generall Affembly, in this caice, came to Elgine, mett with the fometime bifhop of Murray comeing fra fermon even at the kirk door of Elgine, and there publictly made intimation to him of his deprivation, chargeing him alfo to make his publict repentance; and whereupon they take instruments. The good bifhop, feeing matters to go fo, left now off to preach any more; albeit he preached after his deprivation, whyle now about the begining of March, as faid is, he left off to preach ilk Sunday, according to his cuftome, and refolves to keep his caftle of Spynie clofe, and come no more out, becaufe he had furnifhed the famen with men, munition, victuals, and all things neceffar, and refolved to keep this ftrengh to the outmoft: but he was forced to give it over or all was done, as ye may hereafter fee.

Ye heard of the king's proclamation. It was not fuffered to be publifhed here as in England, but altogither fuppreft; alleadgeing, they were there all called traitours who were of the covenant, againft all order, for none fhould be proclaimed traitors whyll firft they be tryed, affized, and legally convicted of treason in counsell or court of Parliament, according to the Scottifh laws; and that his majeftie ought not, upon evill information of their enemies, goe about to proclaime them traitours, without advyce of the lords of counsell; and fo would not fuffer them to be publifhed.

Upon the 14th of March, there was a meitting amongft the nobles and others at Perth, where the earls of Argyle and Montrofe, the lord Couper, the mafter of Forbes, and fome others were. It was faid, that Argyle writt to his good



brother the marquess of Huntly, desyreing him to be at this convention, or then send his eldest son. But he writt back his excuse, saying, he could not come himselfe, and his son was but young; but he should send ane commissioner there; as he did, and sent Doctor Gordon to Perth. This convention continued whyle the 18th of March, syne dissolved. It was said, the marquess of Huntly was desyred by Argyle's letter to meet him at Breichen, but the marquess wrote back his excuse, saying, he could not win. Argyle urged a meeting with him quietly, either at Breichen or Fettercairne, to have communed upon thir affaires; but still he refused. He was also diverse times advertised be some of his freinds, that if he would not concurr and assist the covenanters' designes, he should be carried to Edinburgh and wairded in the Castle thereof: but he misregairded all councill, albeit it over surely followed and came to pass to his shame and skaith. He would not leave the king; but dayly looked for help and supply from his majestie, wherein he was deceived. The earle of Argyle seeing he could gett no meitting of the marquess, he beheld him, and from this convention rode to Argyle. Ilk ane of the rest went a fundrie gett, and Dr. Gordon returned to the marquess to Aberdein.

About this time also, the covenanters begane to cast fortifications and trenches about the toun of Leith, be advyce and direction of the foresaid Felt Marishal Leslie, and both men and women came running to this work.

This Leslie wrote also to Germany, France, Holland, and diverse other pairts for expert captains, commanders, and officers to attend service, as it fell out; to whom came numbers of brave commanders, thinking to make up a fortune in their native kingdom, how soon the troubles begane, as then dayly was looked for.

Sir Alexander Gordon of Cluny, knight barronet, being sent be the marquess to goe to the king be land, returned to Aberdein be sea in one of the king's pinnages upon the nynth of March. This pinnage guarded and convoyed ane other merchant ship, to the port of the said burgh, wherein there was 2000 musketts, bandiliers, and musket staves; 1000 pikes with harness and armes both for footmen and horsemen; and carrabins, horse picks, pistolls, powder, lead, and match. Thir armes were brought on shoar, and delivered to the marquess upon the 17th of March. The toun of Aberdein entertained the captain of this pinnage kyndly, and had ane nightly watch of fourscore musketiers to save and defend her frae all danger so long as she lay within the harbour. The laird of Cluny brought this captain over to his own house in the Old town of Aberdein, and made him good cheir. Now thir armes came frae the king to

the marquess, whilk he shortly disperst and spred to such as would buy and give their ticket for payment, at Martinmas, of such souldiers as was agreed upon; and then to restore such armes as they bought back againe to the said marquess at the said terme. The laird of Cluny brought letters also from the king to the marquess, with ane lieutenandrie. Diverse came and bought of thir armes, and gave their ticket for payment of ilk musket, bandilier, powder, ball, musket staff, and match 15lib. ; and for ilk pick 9s. And so, the rest of the armes was all pryced and given out upon note of payment, as said is. Now this lieutenandrie came home, whither past our Scotts sealls or not, I know not; but he accepted the samen glaidly ; and sent for such men as wanted armes, of his own dwelling in Strabogie, Garth, Eingzie, and Auchindoun, who came to Aberdein, about 500 men, on foot for the most part, whom he furnished. They came to the toun in good order and array, and shortly returned back againe to their own houses, about or upon the 19th of March.

The councill of warr within Aberdein begane againe to try the provision and victuals within the toun; and, upon the 17th of March, ane solemne fast was kept for the peace of the countrie.

Upon Friday the 22d of March, the bishop of Aberdein flitted and removed from his own pallace in Old Aberdein over to the toun, and dwelt in Thomas Cargill's house, in these troublesome times, for his better securitie. But he was forced at last to flee the countrie also.

The marquess of Huntly his lieutenandrie extended from the North water to Caithness inclusive, which he caused proclaime at the croce of Aberdein, upon the 16th of March, bearing thir words,

George marquess of Huntly, earle of Eingzie, lord Gordon, &c. his majestie's lieutenant in the North, from the North water of Esk to Caithness inclusive, to our lovitts and heraulds, pursuants, messengers, conjunctlie and severallie, speciallie constitute, greeting. Forasmeikle as it concerns his majestie's speciall service, that all his majestie's leidges of whatsomever qualitie, rank, or condition, be sufficiently provyded in armes, and be in readieness prepared with all dilligence to repair when and where he thinks fitting, upon 48 hours advertisement, with 15 days' provision. These are therfor to require and command yow, or any of yow, upon the sight hereof, that ye pass to the mercate croce of New Aberdein, head burgh of the shyre thereof, and there, be open proclamations, in his majestie's name and authoritie, make due and lawfull publication of the premises ; and withall, in his said majestie's name, and also in our name as his lieutenant, to require, command, and charge all and sundrie earles, lords, barons, heretors, sherriffs, provests, and baillies within burrows, and all others his majestie's leidges also weill to burgh as to land, regalitie and royaltie, of whatsomever qualitie, rank, place, office, or condition, betwixt 60 and 16, to be sufficiently provyded in armes, and to be in readieness, and prepared with 15 days provision, to rise, concurr, assist, and pass forward with us his majestie's lieutenant in his majestie's service, or with any others authorized

be us, whensoever we shall cause give due and lawfull advertisement upon 48 hours to that effect, under all highest paine and charge that after may follow. Lykeas also we require and command yow in our soveraigne lord's name, and in our name, as lieutenant aforaid, exprelsly to inhibite and discharge all convocations and gatherings whatfomever of his majestie's good subjects, at whatfomever time hereafter or place, not being authorisid be our warrand for that effect, as they will answer at their highest perill; wheranent thir presents shall be your sufficient warrand.

Subcrived at Aberdein

Sic subscribitur

the 16th of March 1639.

HUNTLY.

He sent out the like charges against the lord Frazer, the laird of Monymusk, the laird of Leyes Burnet, the laird of Kermuk, and diverse others of the prime covenanters in this countrie, in Buchan, Marr, Mearns, Garioch, and diverse other parts in the North; and sicklyke charging the antecovenanters, nobles, barrons, and gentrie, by giveing ilk one coppies, to meet him as lieutenant, and in their best armes, with 15 days provision, upon the 25th of March, conforme to the charge abovementioned, at Inverurie, as the place appointed. Lykeas, in all haist, he sent and caused make proclamations in forme foraid at the mercate croces of Banff, Elgine, Forres, Nairne, and other burrows north.

Notwithstanding of this lieutenantrie, and charges and proclamations following therupon, there was little or no obedience given thereto, but the covenanters (having their own intelligence from the Councill Table) misregarded the samen entirely, thinking once to be masters of the armes that were come home to the marques; as they were indeed, as hereafter does appear.

Now as the marques is thus occupied, the Old town and Spithill bounds was mustered upon the 22d day of March, who was mustered before upon the 13th of the said moneth, ranked and numbered with the men of Seatoun, in presence of the bishop of Aberdein and the laird of Cluny his baillie depute, at the Dowcatt Grein, and estimat to the number of eight score persones, waik, feeble, and unarmed bodies for the most part. The marques directed threescore muskets, staves, powder, calmes, lead, and match, and thirty pikes, for helping to arme thir people, and took their ticketts for the pryce or restitution in manner foraid.

Now the Old town people thus armed, with the people of Spithill and Seatoun, were mustered, as is said, and drawn up in array at the Old town croce, when they were all charged to goe meet the marques of Huntly, the foraid 25th of March, at Inverurie, with 15 days provision, whilk they obeyed, and went out of the Old town, Spithill and Seatoun, about 100 men, with diverse musketeers out of New Aberdein. Thus was the countrie people drawn to



such extremitie, that they knew not whom to obey, whither the king's proclamations and his lieutenant's charges, or the covenanters' commandment.

Upon the forsaide 22d of March, the Colledge of Old Aberdein was left desolate; the masters, members, students, and schollers, took all the flight, hearing of the comeing of the covenanters to Aberdein with irresistable forces, and cast up the Colledge yeitts. They had received before of the marques's armour 20 musketts, and 30 pikes, for defence of the Colledge, of the price and condition forsaide; but they did little good service, being plundered from them afterwards

Upon the 25th of March being Munday, the marques went to horse in Aberdein, with about 100 horse, haveing the lord Seatoun then in his company, with his daughters and bairnes, and rode altogether that samen day to Inverurie, and left direction to transport his haill familie, men servants and woemen servants, in flight plenishing, goods and gear out of Aberdein to Strathbogie, that samen day; whilk was done because he had gotten sure information that the covenanters were comeing with an army in all haist to Aberdein, and against himself also. Allwayes, he rydes forward to Inverurie, upon the hearing of the covenanters' comeing, and for the particular reason following; which was, he being dwelling in Aberdein, there came to him James Burnett of Craigmyle, with some other well affected freinds, shewing that the covenanters were gathering, and that they had ane convention to be at Old Montrose shortlie, resolving to come to Aberdein, who would the contrair, and publish their assembly acts, and visite the Old toun Colledge, and to take order with the antecovenanters and outstanding ministers in this countrey in all haist; seeing the haill kingdome was obedient except Aberdein, and the marques and some of the North; and therefore desyred his lordship out of love, (but any warrand) that he would be pleased to behold them to go on, otherwayes, they were makeing such preparation, that they would come, and would not be resisted. Thereafter, they went to the councill of Aberdein, desiring them willingly to come in and subscribe the covenant, obey the assemblee acts, and suffer them to be published, and suffer the Old toun Colledge to be visited, and contribute in expences and all other things with the covenanters frae the beginning of this busshenness, otherwayes it would stand to their shame and skaith by their expectation. The marques, and the provest, and baillies, heard all, but gave little answer to their freinds. Allwayes, they goe to councill, to see what was best to be done; and in end concludes, that the marques should send to this convention, holden be the covenanters at Montrose, two freinds in com-



1





KING'S COLLEGE OF OLD ABERDEEN.

From a picture preserved in the college supposed to have been painted by Jamieson

03

miffion, and the toun fhould fend other two commiffioners to them, to underftand thir covenanters minds. Lykeas, his lordfhip fent Mr. Robert Gordon of Straloch, and Doctor Gordon medicinar in Old Aberdein; and the toun fent Doctor Johnfton phyfician in New Aberdein, and George Morifon burgefs ther, upon the 21ft of March, to Old Montrofe, where the earle of Montrofe, the earle of Argyle, the lord Couper, and diverfe others covenanters, had their meitting. The commiffioners declaired they were fent frae the marques and burgh of Aberdein (hearing of their gathering of forces) to demand if they had any intention againft them, or to purfue, injure, or moleft them be armes; if they had fuch intention, to advertife them, whereby they might be upon their guard; if otherwayes, to fend affurance to them be wryte of their peaceable refolutions. Wherunto answer was made to the faids commiffioners, that they were not to doe any wrong violently, but againft fuch as flood out againft them and their covenant; and that they would ftrive to compell them to yeild, who would not fubmitt willingly. Further affurance, be wryte, they would not grant. The commiffioners told how the marques and burgh of Aberdein were peaceably fett, obedient to the king and his lawes, and dayly wifhing the weill and quiett of the kingdome; and, therefore, looked not to be invaded or purfued without doing any wrong. The commiffioners gott no other answer, but returned back to Aberdein, and told the marques and the toun their answer, and that there was great appearance of trouble to follow; whilk bred no fmall mifcontentment to the marques, and great fear to the burgh of Aberdein. Allwayes, upon the receipt of this answer, the marques haftiely refolves to leave Aberdein in the midft of their diftreffes; takes his children with him, with whom alfo there happened to be the Lord Seatoun; and leaves direction to his fervants to flitt and remove themfelves, goods, and gear, after him to Strabogie; goes to horfe, and upon the 25th of March comes to Inverurie, where there met him about 5000 brave gentlemen, whereof there was 1000 horfe in good order and weill armed: but the earle of Findlater, whom he cheifly expected, came not there. The marques caufes draw them up there in order of battell, and was glad of their comeing; who came, fome for fear and obedience of the lieutenantrie, but the moft part was of his own vaffalls, dependants, freinds, and followers. After this view, they encamped there all night. And upon the morne, the marques goes to councill, where it was found expedient to diffolve this army, in refpect of the great army comeing haftiely from the fouth, who had great affiftance here in the north, readie to meitt them, which hardly he with his power could refift or defend. Whereupon



the marquess, after a good countenance, thanking the people for their obedient coming and conveying, gave them leave to go home; and so dissolved without more ado; and he himselfe rydes to Strabogie. Many marvelled at this purpose. Some holding opinion that the marquess might have stayed and given the covenanters battell; others alleadged it was most dangerous, the chance of warr being uncertaine, so that if he had fouchen and bein overcome, himselfe, his kine, freinds, and their lands, had been entirely spoilzied, wracked and undone, without any appearance of help or recoverie; and, if it happened him to be victorious, the covenanters were able to renew the battle, and bring the haill bodie of the countrey against him, which he was unable to gaine stand, and had no hope of help frae the king, nor appearance of thanks at his hands, if he had entered in blood, yea suppose he had bein victorious. Howsoever men judged and thought of this buffeness, the marquess took this course and dissolved, as said is.

About this samentime, the marquess' foot post called William Nicolson, after going to the king with letters, in the coming home again with letters, was taken be the covenanters, and his letters masterfully spoilzied frae him; whereat the marquess was offended, as he had reason, for his own letters were kept up against himselfe. Yet it was willingly done by the post, for which he was hanged.

Word came also that the Castle of Edinburgh was rendered be one called Hadden, brother to the laird of Glendyaik, under-captain thereof, to the town of Edinburgh, and taken in be them.

The noble burgh of Aberdeen, being dayly deaved with the coming of an army, and pondering and considering gravely the answer which came frae the covenanters to them, and withall how the marquess had left them, in whom they had especial confidence, and dissolving his army at Inverurie, as ye have heard, far by their expectation, and seeing no help coming frae the king, they begane then to be heartless and comfortless, and entirely to despair, not knowing what course to take; the town also being divyded amongst themselves, some following the king, some following the countrey and their covenant; at last, after diverse consultations, they concluded to give it over, and to quyte the cause, and to think all their paines and travells in this buffeness to be clearly lost and tynt: and therefore, seeing they were not able to make defence against the coming of this army, resolved to cast their swords from their sydes, whilk were then dayly worn, leave off their mustering and dreilling, casting of ditches, keeping of watches, or catbands, removed their ordi-

nance also off the calseyes with their fortificationes, cast open their ports, and made them readie to give the army peaceable entrance within the toun but impediment, suppose fore against their wills. And in the mean time, ilk man begane to look to his own particular weill, for eschewing of this imminent danger. Some removed their best goods out of the way; other some fled the toun with their wiffes and bairnes. Amongst others, there fled be sea about 60 of the bravest men and youths of Aberdein, weill armed with sword, musket, and bandilier, as excellent cavalliers; they took one of the toun's colours and John Poak their drummer with them, and resolve to goe to the king. Thus, they all fled, before they were compelled to subscribe the covenant, contribute in expences, and see the assemblie acts published, which they had so long withstood before. Others againe bade within the toun, such as Mr. Alexander Jaffray provost, the baillies, and others, covenanters. Allwayes, about the 28th of March, shippis at Torry our toun's cavilliers in ane ship attending their service. With whom shipped also Doctor Leslie principall of the King's Colledge, Dr. Barron professor of divinitie, (for Barron was not ane ordinar minister then in Aberdein, but preached once in the 20 dayes, because he was professor and taught divinitie), Dr. Sibbald one of the ministers of Aberdein, Dr. Rofs, and Dr. Guild, other two of the toun's ministers; but Dr. Rofs might not flie, because he was lying sore sick at that time. Thus, all fled to England, except Guild who fled to Holland. There also shipped with them the lairds of Drum, Pitfoddels, young Foverane, Balgouny, Mr. Alexander Irvine, Robert Irvine, and some others; and, upon the said 28th of March, hoysed up sail, and to the king goe they. But this flight did little good; as after ye may heare. Doctor Forbes of Corse, Doctor Scroggie minister at Old Aberdein, and Mr. Gilbert Rofs reader, fled all their houses, and throw the countrie goe they. Mr. Alexander Middleton, Mr. Alexander Gairden, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie regents, with Mr. Robert Ogilvie sub-principall of the King's College of Old Aberdein, cast up the colledge yeitts and sett the students at liberty, and fled throw the countrey themselves: this was done upon the 22d of March. The bishop of Aberdein flies out of Aberdein, upon 27th March, with John Bellenden his sone, Mr. John Bellenden his brother sone, and John Blaccater his servitor; and quietly throw the countrie goes he. The laird of Ethie in Angus, with some friends, antecovenanters, fled his countrie; shipped for France: he is driven be tempest to Dunbar; they are all taken, ship and goods, and all wairded; yet upon conditions they are all sett at libertie, and their goods restored.

Now, our Aberdein's men, and country barrons, fled all to the king, to complain upon the disorders of the land, and fears that they were under, throw occasion of the covenant. But they tynt all their travell and were forced to come home againe, as ye may hear, except Doctor Baron, who departed this life at Berwick the day of August, and Dr. Rofs deceased in Aberdein, this famen moneth. So thir two learned doctors deceased, and Dr. Guild returned home frae Holland. Dr. Sibbald came not home, but stayed in England.

The bishop of Aberdein was hardly thought of be the covenanters, for preaching ilk Sabbath day untill the 24th of March, and giving of the communion, as ye have heard, after he was excommunicate: but he preached no more after that day. Thus, the assembly foresaid, without authoritie of the king, and expresly against his command cled with the laws, excommunicated and depofed bishops, as they pleased, from their places, dignities, and rents, to the admiration of many, against the laws and their own consciences.

Now, the ministers of Edinburgh, and elsewhere, begin to preach boldly out of the pulpits, exhorting the people to maintaine this good cause; whereupon they went on furiously be their perswasion in defence of this covenant, without the king's warrand or authority.

Now, the Councill Table, finding that they had gotten obedience throw all the burrows of Scotland, and throw the countrie also, and none to stand out, except Aberdein, and Doctors thereof, and the marques of Huntly, his friends and followers, with some of the countrie ministers, who took their dependance frae the king against them and their covenant; how they would not hear the assembly acts published within their kirks; how they would not subscribe their covenant, nor contribute with the covenanters; that they were casting ditches, and using devyces to defend themselves; and that the marques of Huntly was dwelling amongst them, the bishop also in the famen toun giving advyce and counsell; that the marques had gotten home armes, with ane lieutenant-rie, to cross their covenant: upon thir reasones, and diverse others, they raise armes in the south, and haiftly directs Mr. James Baird and James Gibsone, two advocates in Edinburgh, to come quickly to the north, and cause the covenanters there convey and mett their army at Aberdein; which they did, and therewith resolved either to bring the marques, the burgh of Aberdein, their doctors and ministers, and all other outstanders, to come in and subscribe their covenant, and to doe all other obedience willingly, otherways to compell them be force of armes to doe the famen; and upon this resolution they lift their army with great diligence.



In the mean time, the lord Fraſer, the maſter of Forbes, the earle of Erroll (being but ane young bairne) his men, tennents, and ſervants, under the conduct of the laird Delgettie; the lord Pitſligoe (being alſo but ane bairne) his men, tennents, and ſervants, under the conduct of Alexander Forbes of Boyndlie his tutor; with diverſe other barrons and gentlemen, covenanters, convened upon the 28th of March at Kintoir, about the number of 2000 men, horſe and foot, ready to meet the ſouthland covenanters at Aberdein, as they were directed. From Kintoir they came in order of battle to Old Aberdein, where part of them were lodged upon the 29th of March being Fryday, all that night; but the moſt part lay in the fields about the Old Toun, abydeing the coming of the ſouthland army. Upon the whilk Fryday and 29th of March, there came in the evening to the north ſyde of the Tullohill, beſyde Banchorie Devenick on Dee ſyde, within three miles to Aberdein, the earle of Montroſe lord generall, the earle Marifhall, the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Erſkine, the lord Carnegie, the lord Elcho, his excellence Felt Marſhall Leſlie, (who by his witt and valour had atcheivit to this high title of honour as to be called His Excellence) with ane weill prepaired army, both of foot and horſe, drawn out of the ſheriffdomes of Fyfe, Perth, Angus, Mearns, and burrows tounes thereof allennerly. They were eſtimate to be about 9000 men, carriage horſes and all, upon horſe and foot. They had two cartows or quarter cannons following them, with twelve other peice of ordnance. They might have eaſily come to Aberdein that night, haveing daylight enough; but they would not come, but ſtented their pavilions upon the ſaid Tullohill, and reſted there all night.

Upon the morne being Saturday, they came in order of battell weill armed both on horſe and foot, ilk horſeman haveing five ſhot at the leaſt, with ane carabine in his hand, two piſtols by his ſydes, and other two at his ſaddell toir; the pikemen in their ranks with pike and ſword; the muſketiers in their ranks, with muſket, muſket ſtaffe, bandelier, ſword, powder, ball, and match; ilk company both on horſe and foot had their captains, lieutenants, enſignes, ſerjeants, and other officers and commanders, all for the moſt part in buff coats, and in goodly order. They had five colours or enſignes; whereof the earl of Montroſe had one, haveing this motto, 'FOR RELIGION, THE COVENANT, AND THE COUNTRIE,' the earle of Marifhall had one, the earle of Kinghorne had one, and the town of Dundie had two. They had trumpeters to ilk company of horſemen, and drummers to ilk company of footmen; they had their meat, drink, and other proviſion, bag and

baggage carryed with them, all done be advyſe of his excellence Felt Mariſchall Leſſlie, whoſe counsell, generall Montroſe followed in this buſſineſſ. Now, in ſeimly order and good array, this army came forward, and entered the burgh of Aberdein, about ten hours in the morning, at the Over Kirkgate Port, ſyne came down throw the Broadgate, throw the Caſtle gate, out at the Juſtice Port, to the Quein's Links directly. Here it is to be notted, that few or none of this haill army wanted ane blew ribbin hung about his craig down under his left arme, which they called *The Covenanters' Ribbin*. But the lord Gordon, and ſome others of the marqueſſ' bairnes and familie, had ane ribbin, when he was dwelling in the toun, of ane reid fleſh cullor, which they wore in their hatts, and called it *The Royall Ribbin*, as a ſigne of their love and loyaltie to the king. In deſpyte and deriſion thereof this blew ribbin was worne, and called *The Covenanters' Ribbin* be the haill ſouldiers of the army, and would not hear of the royall ribbin; ſuch was their pryde and malice. There came to the Links, the ſamen Saturday, frae the Old Toun and fields about, the lord Fraſer, the maſter of Forbes, the laird Delgettie, the tutor of Pitſligoe, the earl Mariſhall's men in Buchan, with diverſe other barons, their men, tennents, and ſervants, about the number of 2000 horſe and foot, and mett with the army in kindly manner. Shortly after their comeing, a general muſter was taken of the haill army, which was eſtimate about eleven thouſand men, horſe and foot, carriage horſe and all. Muſter being made, all men were commanded, be ſound of trumpet, in generall Montroſe' name, to goe to breakfast either in the Links or in the toun. The generall himſelfe, the nobles, captains, and commanders, for the moſt part, and ſouldiers, ſat down in the Links, and of their own proviſion, with ane ſervitt on their knee, took their breakfast; others went to the toun, and, as they were commanded, returned ſhortly to the army, who complained that they were not made weilcome, and payed deir for ſuch as they gott. Allwayes, ane other view was taken of the army, and ſome weak armeleſſ bodies gott libertie from the generall to goe home. Thereafter, the generall ſent for the provost Mr. Alexander Jaffray, and told him, that his ſouldiers who went to the toun could not gett weilcome nor meat, albeit he directed them to take nothing for nought, and for ſuch as they gott they were extortioned; he ſaid likewayes, the toun of Aberdein, upon their great expenſes and fore travell, was caſting ditches to ſtop their army, and uſeing many other devyces to withſtand their comeing, wherin they proved more willful than ſkilfull, and had loſt all their labours, for all their buſſineſſ; therefore he commanded the provost in all haift to cauſe fill up theſe ditches, to

the effect his army might pass and repass without impediment, and in the mean time to see that his souldiers might be weill entertained without extortion, as occasion offered : all which the provost humbly promised, and so performed, and caused the toun's men haiftiely to fill up the ditches.

After thir speiches, the army immediately was againe drawen up, and the earle of Kinghorne with 1500 men had orders to goe to Aberdein, take in the toun and watch the same, and to send after the army two cartowis or quarter canons, haveing the bullet of about 24 pound weight each. Conform to this order, Kinghorne, after he had taken his leave of the general in the Links, came up to the toun, the samen Saturday, with the lairds of Benholme, Auld-barr, and diverse other men of mark with his company. The earle with some others lodged in skipper Anderson's, to whom came the provost and baillies, and humbly rendered to him the keyes of their tolbuith, their kirks and ports. He causes quarter his souldiers, and setts ane strong watch, both day and night, at ilk port, of musketteirs ; none, day nor night, went in nor out but by their permission. They were closed ilk evening, and opened in the morning about 7 hours. Now brave Aberdein, who wont wysely to guard themselves, is now brought under subjection, and commanded be ane strange governour ; because they were loyal to the king, depended upon his protection, proclamations, and missive letters, which now against their expectations had altogether failed them, to their great grieve, shame, and sorrow ; and none of all the burghs of Scotland brought under this trouble and vexation but only Aberdein, but patience perforce. Governor Kinghorn, (for so the earle was now styled Governour of Aberdein) the same Saturday at night, after he had received the toun's keyes, received also from the lady Pitfoddells, the keyes of that lodgeing wherein the marques had lodged short whyle before. But at the delivery of thir keys, there was ane sudden fray amongst them, throw occasion of ane shott rakeleslie lettin go, in the same house, where the governour and the lady with others were togither. None knew wherfrom nor how this shot came, for all the tryall could be made. Allwayes, the lady in the tumult and pres lost her purse, weill plenished with gold and rings, and could not get the same againe ; and so she took her leave of the governour of Aberdein, leaveing with him the keyes of her husband's house in Aberdein, and wanting her purse also ; but she was restored back her own keyes, but further molestatione.

After the earle of Kinghorne had received orders in the Links, as ye have heard, general Montrose, immediately thereafter, and upon the samen Saturday afternoon, the 30th of March, came not to Aberdein as the toun expected ; but



frae the Links, about four afternoon, marched towards Kentoir, with his army in brave order, where that night they encamped, and Sunday all day also, having their own minister, and hearing preaching.

Munday the first of Aprile, they marched towards Inverurie two miles distant, wher they stented their pavilions that night.

The marquess of Huntly, hearing of their march, understood certainly their coming was for him, (as it was indeed), and to bring him perforce to their opinion. He considered the time, and saw he could not make his pairt good, and that he had gotten no help frae the king as was promised, resolved suddenly to take the best course for himselfe, to save his honor, his house unspoiled, and his freinds and servants unplundered; and thereupon, upon the forsaide first of Aprile, he sent Mr Robert Gordon of Straloch, and Doctor Gordon physician indweller in Aberdein, to Inverurie to the camp, before they should march farrer on, and speak with the earle of Montrose, generall, and to desyre him to come, eleven and himselfe, with ane sword at ilk man's syde, but any more armour, at ane Sparrmure near to Blackhall, two myles distant frae the camp, where the marquess of Huntly should meitt him with the like number and single swords, to the effect they might conferr together upon this buisness. The generall was content (be advyse of the nobles, Felt Marischal Leslie, and others, captaines in the camp) to meet the marquess, the 4th of Aprile nixt being Thursday, place and manner above specified.

Upon the first of Aprile, governour Kinghorne directed to Old Aberdein 20 musketeirs to take one of the marquess of Huntly's foot posts called Jacques, who was presently come frae the king with letters to his master. He is had to Aberdein, and warded in the tolbuith; of whom ye shall hear more.

Upon Tuesday the 2d of Aprile, governour Kinghorne caused transport twelve piece of ordinance pertaining to the toune from off the calsey, and carry them into the earle of Marischall's close, and anent his yeitt.

Upon this Tuesday, word came to Aberdein, that Dumbrettoun the king's house was taken in be the covenanters by ane prettie slight, which was thus; the captain thereof called Stewart, a religious gentleman, trew to the king, happened upon ane Sunday to goe hear devotion at ane church without the castell, fearing no evill nor danger; but he is suddenly taken by the covenanters, who was laid for him; he is compelled to cast off his cloathes, which were shortly putt upon ane other gentleman of his shape and quantitie, and he put on his cloathes upon him againe. Thus, apparrell interchanged, they commanded this captain, under paine of death, to tell the watch word, which, for

fear of his life, he truly told. Then they go on the night quietly, onsein be the castileans, and had this counterfeit captain with them, who cryed and called by the watch word; which being heard, yeitts are cassen open, in goes the covenanters with greater power nor was within to defend it, and takes in this strong strength, and mans and fortifies the sament to their mind.

The king's house of Dalkeith was also taken in by the covenanters; out of the which they took the royall ornaments of the crown, such as crown, sword, and scepter, and had them to the castell of Edinburgh; which castell was also taken in be them before, as ye have heard. Thir royall ornaments was conveyed befor and hidden in Dalkeith.

Upon the sament Tuesday and second of Aprile, there was ane committee holden, within the Greyfriar kirk of New Aberdein, be governour King-horne, the master of Forbes, (who came for that purpose frae the camp) the lairds of Auldbar, Benholme, Dun, Leyes, with some others. Mr. David Lyndsay, person of Belhelvie, was said to be moderator of this committee. To the which committee, upon the 24th of March before, was summoned, in name of the assemblie and moderator, the principall of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, the four regents, canonist, doctor of medicine, civilist, sacrist, and cantor, founded members therof; as also, the hail doctors and ministers of Aberdein, such as Dr. John Forbes of Corse professor, Dr. Leslie principall, Dr. Scroggie minister at Old Aberdein; Doctor Barron, Doctor Sibbald, Doctor Ross, three ministers at New Aberdein; together with all and sundrie other ministers within the province or diocie, who had not as yet subscribed the covenant, to compare, upon the second day of Aprile thereafter, within any of the Aberdeins where it should happen the moderator and his assessors to be for the time, and there to underly such censure, and with certification, contained in the principall summonds. Thus, were they summoned, to the forsaide second of Aprile, both churchmen, nobles, barrons, burgesses, and commons. Whereupon the provost, baillies, council, and communtie of Aberdein (who had stilly stood out before) came now in perforce, (so many of them as were at home, and had not fled) and diverse of the ministrie and gentlemen and others came all in throw plane fear and perforce, and humbly subscribe and swear this covenant, albeit they had sworn the king's covenant, before they be their great oath swear to byde be this covenant now subscribed. The ministers of Aberdein would not come in, upon no condition, to subscribe this covenant; and the principall and members of the King's Colledge were not at this time called, and nothing was done against them. This committee satt all Tues-

day, Wedensday, Thursday, and Friday; and then rose. They continowed some buffieness to the 16th of Aprile, being ane provincial assemblie. And so, this committie dissolved, reserving the rest to the provincially assemblie, to be holden at Aberdein the forsaide 16th of Aprile. See more of a committie holden, the 10th of Aprile, in the said colledge.

Upon Wedensday the 3d of Aprile, governour Kinghorne caused take up inventar of such goods and geir as was within the laird of Pitfoddells' house, also weill pertaining to the laird himselfe, as that which the marquess left behind him, at his removing therefrae. And inventar being taken, he caused redeliver back againe to the lady Pitfoddells her keyes, which he had taken before, but any more molestation, hurt, or prejudice to such goods as was there, either belonging to the marquess or to her husband.

The samed Wedensday, the governour forsaide caused quarter the town of Aberdein, and commanded the provost and baillies to see the samed done, to the effect knowledge might be had, how the army at their back coming should be sustained.

Thursday the 4th of Aprile, the laird of Auldbarr with some souldiers came over frae the Town to the Old Town, and having gotten knowledge that the people had hid such poor arms, as they had, from this army, within some of the kirk vaults, he masterfully took the keyes, and medled with the armes; but they were all restored back againe except ten muskets: see afterwards. In the mean time, some of his rascally souldiers began (which none did before) to abuse the bishop's stately palace, and spulzie the samed, against Auldbarr's will and commandment.

Ye heard before, of ane meeting drawn on betuixt the marquess of Huntly and generall Montrose. The 4th of Aprile being Thursday, the marquess came, eleven and himselfe, with only swords be their sydes, wherof the lord Oliphant and his son James the lord Aboyne were two. The generall, in like manner, mett him at the place appointed, with eleven and himselfe, in like armes, whereof the lord Elcho and lord Coupar were two. After salutation, they lighted frae their horses, and upon foot fell to conference, but nothing was ended; yet both took to be advysed till the morne. They parted, the marquess rode, that night, two miles frae the camp to Legatsden, where he souped and went all night to Pitcaple to his bed, without whom he could doe nothing, and so had their advyce; and the generall returned back to the camp.

Upon the morne being Fryday and 5th of Aprile, the saids lords mett againe, in the samed place and forme forsaide; wher, it was said, the marquess



past some conditions in write, obleidgeing him to stand to the Confession of Faith, made in anno 1580 and anno 1581, and that he would defend the king, the religion, lawes, and liberties of the kingdome to his power; that he would doe his best to cause his freinds, men tennents and servants subscribe the covenant, otherwayes to behold them. Thir were the conditions, as was alleadged, which the marquess subscribed and delivered to the generall. Thereafter they parted in peace, without diffimulation, as was thought. The marquess went not near the camp, but straight to Strabogie; and the generall rode close to the camp, where after consultation they were weill pleased, and he praised for his paines.

Upon the samed Fryday and 5th of Aprile, the lairds of Benholme and Auldbarr came over out of the New toun to Old Aberdein, accompanied with fouldiers and muskateirs. They first heard devotion; Mr. James Martine minister at Peterhead, being with them, preached in the Old toun kirk, upon the last verse of the 28th psalme; he laboured to condemne episcopacie, and to persuade the people conveined to subscribe the covenant. Sermon being ended, the said barons, the said minister, with some others, went to the consistory house, where the Old toun people also flocked; and albeit the most part of them had subscribed the king's covenant before, yet for plain fear of trouble and plundering of their houses and goods, being kinglefs, helpless, freindless, and moyanless, they subscribed over again this their covenant. Thir two barrons with the said Mr. James Martine, subscribed the samed first; thereafter Mr. Thomas Sandielands commisser of Aberdein, and Mr. James Sandielands his brother commissarie clerk, and all the rest of the Old toun, followed. This being subscribed, the laird of Auldbarr gave back to them the keyes of their voltes wher their armour lay, that ilk man might receive back his own; so that there was only ten muskets wanting, convoyed away be Auldbarr's fouldiers.

In the mean time, thir rascall fouldiers fell to againe to abuse the bishop's pallace, entered the yeitts and doors, and begane to spuillzie the samed; but indeed Auldbarr (being advertised thereof) went himselfe and chaiffed them away, so that there was little wrong done that day. Thereafter, the lairds of Benholme and Auldbarr, with their fouldiers, and Mr. James Mairtyne, returned back againe to the New toun, but any more skaith.

This samed Friday and 5th of Aprile, word came to Aberdein, that the marquess and the army had settled and ended, chargeing them to make proclamations throw the toune, for prepareing of lodgeings rouses and entertainment

to the army, upon their own expenses ; whilk was done be the provost and bailies, at the governour's command.

Thus, upon Saturday the 6th of Aprile, the army lifted their camp frae Inverurie, and begane to march towards Aberdein. Be the way, there came and mett the army 12 hielandmen, who declared to the generall, that the earle of Argyle their master had sent, out of his countrey, 500 men weill armed in hieland fashion, with captains and commanders, to attend their service, and service of himselfe, as generall. He received their commission graciously, thanked their master the earle of Argyle, and directed them to goe and live upon the lands and bestiall pertaining to the laird of Drum and laird of Pitfoddells, and to hold together unseparate or broken, and to dwell upon thir men's meins and upon their grounds, whyle further advertisement ; forbidding them exprefely not to come near Aberdein, at this time, because the army was presently goeing there themselves to be quartered. Thus, the gentlemen returned to their hieland company with their directions, which they took in good part, and lived royally upon the goods, nolt, sheep, cornes, and victuall of the ground above specifiet, to the great hurt and wrack of the countrie people, for their master's cause, being great ante-covenanters. And as this generall had directed thir hielandmen to doe, right so himselfe did, dureing the space his army was lyeing at Inverurie ; for they plundered frae Thomas Crombie of Kemnay, out of his ground, as an ante-covenanter, about 22 score bolls of victuall, which he had laid up in stoir within his girnells in Kemnay. The earle of Marishall's men of Skeyne and Kintoir were busie about this plundering with the rest of the souldiers ; and it was sold very cheap, at 6s. 8d. the boll, because they could not carry it with them. The lord Erskine caused plunder, frae Mr. Alexander Reid, six score bolls of victuall, out of the lands of Kildrummy. The laird of Pitmedden's ground of Barrach, and fundrie other pairts in this countrey, about this time, was pitifully spuilzied and plundered ; whilk made them all to come in and subscribe the covenant, albeit they had subscribed the king's covenant before, and were glaid to obtaine the generall's protection to save their ground from any farder molestation. Allwayes, the army marches on and comes to Aberdein, the forsaide Saturday before even, and went not to the Links to byde, as they did at their outgoeing. The generall himselfe, governour Kinghorne, and the rest of the nobles, were all weill lodged in skipper Anderson's house. Felt Marshall Leslie was lodged in Patrick Leslie's house. The rest of the army, according to their rank and place, was quartered and weill served ; but little pay—ment was made therefore, because the generall commanded the provest and



baillies to make provifion and to pay the people for the famen, whilk they did not, to the hurt of fundrie honeft people, who had made the furnifhing out of their own purfes, and got no payment from the proveft and baillies, as faid is. Allwayes, direction was given to ftay the two Cartows, which was come no farther nor Halkertoun, oncome farther north.

The bifhop of Murray, fearing that this army fhould come alfo to Spynny, had beforhand manned and fortified the famen ftroingly, for his own defence; which alfo was but folly, and turned to nought, as hereafter ye may hear. But at this time, frae they gott the marquifs of Huntly, they compted not for him, but beheld him keep his houfe.

Allwayes, the haill remanent bifhops and archbifhops, (except the archbifhop of Glasgou, who was old and tender, keeping his bed, and Mr John Abernethie bifhop of Caithnefs, who had dimitted his bifhoprick and difclaimed the famen,) was forced to fly Scotland, and goe unto the king to England for their faiftie and protection; excepting alfo the bifhop of Dunkeld, who difclaimed likewayes epifcopacie, and yielded to their afsembly acts.

About this famen time, and moneth of Aprile, of their flight, the bifhop of Rofs' wife fled her dwelling houfe in Channorie for plaine fear, and went to Mr. Alexander Innes, minifter of Rothemay, her own brother, and dwelt and remained with him a whyle, whill her husband fent for her.

After the marquifs' meiting with the generall, as ye have heard, many of his friends, fuch as the lairds of Gight, Haddoch, Newtoun, Foverane, Pitmedden, Harthill, and diverfe others, came in perforce, feeing no help nor releiffe, and fubfcribed the covenant, who had fubfcribed the king's covenant before; but the fear of this army, nor no other thing, could move the laird of Banff to come in and fubfcribe this covenant, but ftoutly ftood out the king's man, for the which he payed dear for all. See hereafter.

About this time, Donald Farquharfone of Tulliegarmouth, baillie of the marquifs' lands of Strathaven, haveing gotten fome mufkets, pickes, and other armour frae him, whyle he was in Aberdein dwelling; and his fervants bringing the armes out of Aberdein home to him at his directione, Alexander Strachan of Glenkindie, a great covenanter, maifterfully took them be the way; whereat the faid Donald took heigh offence, and repaired himfelf afterwards, as ye may hear.

There was alfo taken be the covenanters, about this fame time, certain carbines, mufkets, pickes, corfeletts, and ammunition, pertaining to the Lord Rae, out of ane bark happening be chance to come to Peterhead, as fhe was carrying



them to Strathnaver, the laird lord's countrie. The master of Rae, being in this countrie, and hearing of this wrong, went and told the earl Marhall, how his father's armes were plundered, in his bounds, be the covenanters. The earl gave him no contentment, but seemed to allow the samen wrong, saying, his father was not ane good covenanter, which made this fault; allwayes, when the countrie turned peaceable, he should cause restore them againe. The master of Rae took his leave with small contentment.

Ye heard how the army returned to Aberdein, upon Saturday the 6th of Aprile. Upon Sunday the seventh of Aprile, devotion be stranger minifters throw all the pulpits of new Aberdein, seeing their own minifters were fled and gone. The nobles and others filled the churches. After sermon, intimation was made of the sentence of excommunication pronounced be Mr. Alexander Henderfone, moderator of the assembly, against the archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgou, the bishops of Edinburgh, Aberdein, Galloway, Ross, Dumblain, Brechine, charging all men not to hear their preaching nor bear them company, under paines of censure of the kirk. Mr Patrick Leslie minister at Skeyne (Doctor Scroggie being fled and obscure) preached this samen Sunday in the Old toun, and made the like intimation out of the pulpit of the same sentence.

Munday the 8th of Aprile, the generall took up a new muster of his army in the Links. Some weak persones gott leave home. Both New and Old Aberdeins were now quartered, and the poor bodies of the Old Toun gott no payment for such fouldiers as they received.

Upon Tuesday the 9th of Aprile, the earl of Seaforth, the master of Lovat, the laird Innes, the provost of Elgine, and diverse other barrons, came out of Ross and Murray, about 300 weil horfed gentellmen, to salute the army at Aberdein, and to offer their service. They were made weilcome, and stayed whyll the 13th of Aprile; fyne gott their leave, and they returned home but more employment.

Wednesday the 10th of Aprile, ane solemne fast was kept throw New Aberdein, but none in Old Aberdein, for Dr. Scroggie durst not be sein. Both before and afternoon, there was preaching and prayers. Mr. Robert Douglas minister at Kirkaldie preached before noon. After sermon, he read out the covenant, and caused all the haill toun's people conveyed, who had not yet subscribed, to stand up before him in the kirk, both man and woman; and the men subscribed this covenant. Thereafter, both man and woman was urged to swear be their uplifted hands to God, that they did subscribe and swear this covenant

•

willingly, freely, and from their hearts, and not for any fear or dread that should happen. Syne the kirk scailled and dissolved. But the Lord knows, how thir toune's people were brought under perjurie for plaine fear, and not from a willing mind, by tyrranny and oppreſſion of thir covenanters, who compelled them to ſwear and ſubſcribe, ſuppoſe they knew it was againſt their hearts. Allwayes, brave Aberdein is forced to obey, notwithstanding they had ſmall aſſurance of the army or good Argyle's hielandmen, but their goods might be plundered, the beſt whereof they cannely convoyed out of fight ; ſo all ſubſcribed and ſware within the toun of New Aberdein, except ſuch as were happily out of Scotland.

The king's covenant and countrie covenant were thought to be aggrievable in termes, except only, that the countrie covenant aboliſhed biſhops, and the king's covenant approved the ſamen, as his majeſtie alleadged. See hereafter, anent the covenant.

Upon the forſaid 10th of Aprile, the marqueſs of Huntly, with his two ſones, the lord Gordon and the lord Aboyne, came frae Strabogie with about 40 horſe, fore againſt his freinds' will, to New Aberdein, and lodged in the laird of Pitfoddells' houſe. But whither it was communed upon betuixt him and generall Montroſe at their conferences, that he ſhould come into the toun and viſite him, or that he was written for be the generall, to come in, I know not ; but it was moſt conſtantly reported, he would not have come, but upon the general's letter. Howſoever it was, he came, as is ſaid before. Upon the morne, being Thurſday, there was ane council holden amongſt the nobles, barrons and others, who alſo ſent for the marqueſs, who came ; and after ſome conſultations, this counſill diſſolved ſhortly, and the marqueſs returned to his own lodgeing.

Lykeas immediately thereafter, the lord Fraſer, the maſter of Forbes, the lairds of Innes, Benholme, Auldbarr, and Mr. David Lindſay parſon of Belhelvie, being directed by the ſaid counſill, to goe viſite the colledge of Old Aberdein, as they who were appointed commiſſioners by the General Aſſembly, and the ſaid Mr. David Lindſay moderator of this commiſſion, the members of the ſaid colledge were ſummoned to this committee, except Dr. William Leſlie principall, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, one of the regents, who were fled of ſett purpoſe from this work. The reſt of the members compeared, ſuch as Mr. Robert Ogilvie ſub-principall, Mr. Alexander Middletoun, Mr. Alexander Gairden, two of the regents, Mr. John Lundie humaniſt or gramarian, Mr. Gilbert Roſs cantor, Patrick Innes ſacriſter ;

and, of the outward members, compeared Doctor Gordon mediciner, and Mr. James Sandielands younger cannonist. They all subscribe the covenant at this committee; and were ordained to make publick repentance, such as received the communion out of the bishop of Aberdein his hands after his excommunication, and this repentance to be at Machar kirk, thereafter to continow in their places; but they were not put to it, and so quietly kepted their rounes. The absents were discharged of their offices. Mr. Gilbert Rofs, cantor, was discharged as ane unprofitable member. Mr. James Sandielands was discharged as canonist; but he made application to the next Generall Assemblie, and craftily by moyan gott his place, to teach the Cannon law by limitation, viz. to teach *De matrimonio, testamentis, and teyndis*; because all the rest of these lawes smelled of poperie, as they alleadged. Thir lawes being made, they continowed their committee to the 15th of May, and caused fummond the haille members to that effect, for takeing a full order with the said colledge; but none came to keep this committee, but only the parsons of Belhelvie, and so wanting assessors he could doe nothing alone. But remember, there were no students in the colledge at the time, because they had all fled before the incomeing of the army. But remember, at this visitation, Doctor William Lefslie principall, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, regent, were both depofed, altho absent.

Upon Thursday the 11 of Aprile, the earle of Argyll's hielandmen (at command of generall Montrose) came in to Aberdein (from out of the bounds of Drum, and Pitfoddells' ground, and the country thereabout, where they wanted not abundance of beafts, mutton, and good fare, for little pay,) in order of battell, with bagpipes and hieland armes, about 500 men. They went about the croce in rank, and being viewed, the generall commanded them to goe to their lodgeings, which were prepared within the toun for them; and that they should do no wrong, whilk they carefully obeyed, and for the which the toun gave them 500 merks in money, when they removed with the foot army.

Generall Montrose commanded the proveft, baillies, and councill of the burgh of Aberdein to convey within their councill house, wher the generall in presence of them all declared, that the outstanding of Aberdein was the cause of the comeing of this army, tending to their great charges and expences, and that the toun was ordained to pay 100,000 merks to set up their los. Whereunto the proveft answered, that they were unable to pay the same. The generall noblie said, since ye have subscribed our covenant, we think us all but one; therfor we will not take so great a sounge from you, upon condition



ye contribute with us in this our good cause since the beginning and in time coming, with men and monyes, as occasion shall offer; and in the mean time, give up the names of your neighbours who have fled the town for fear of us, that we may plunder their goods at our pleasure during their absence; and likewise, with all convenient speed, to goe fortifie your blockhouse with men and cannon, and other necessaries, for defence of foraigne invasion, if it shall happen, at the water mouth; and withall, to lay us down ten thousand merks for support of our armies' charges. What shall be said? The town of Aberdeen was forced to pay the samen, and to promise performance and obedience to all the rest. But neither was the blockhouse fortified, nor yet the absent burgeses' goods plundered. Allwayes, he ordained the town to send over their commissioners to the Grein Table, to learn what fyne they should pay for their outstading against the countrie as they did, by and attour this 10,000 merks.

Upon Good Fryday the 12th of Aprile, there was no preaching in any of the Aberdeins, as use was; but Felt Marishall Leslie, upon this samen day, marched from Aberdeen with the foot army south, and the feild peices also, leaving the horse army behind him, with generall Montrose and the rest of the nobles. He took also with him, to the Grein Table, the marqués' boy, called English Jacques, who was taken before, with ane other called Gordon, and meafon by his calling, for alleadged saying they would shoot Felt Leslie, and was therefore taken and waired in Aberdeen; and now both thir men were bound together and had to Edinburgh, in his company; and after long imprisonment, and sharp tryals, they are found innocent, and set to libertie out of the tolbuith of Edinburgh. Thus, Felt Leslie marched, upon Good Fryday; but in none of the Aberdeins was ther preaching, as was used befor, upon Good Fryday, according to the Perth articles; such was the change of time.

Now orders put to Aberdeen, the foot army dispatched, and all things settled, the generall and nobles began to think, how to captivate and treacherously take the marqués of Huntly with them south, as doubtles they had orders so to doe before they came north, as many men thought. Allwayes, upon this same Good Fryday at even, the generall and nobles invited the marqués and his two sones to supper in their own lodging in skipper Anderfon's house, where they supped altogether, and made mirrie. After supper, they travell with the marqués, (as was said,) saying, it was good to him to quyte his lieutenandrie, and to send the samen back againe to the king; shewing, that it was stopped at the sealls, and therefore none would give obedience to the samen, in thir

dangerous times; as also to wryte to his majestie favourable and freindly of the covenanters, as his good and loyall subjects; and to direct, upon the morne, with the laird of Clunie, thir letters and lieutenandrie to the king. The marques understanding, that his lieutenandrie was not, nor could be gotten throw the sealls, as they said, and that but the samen being past he would gett litle obedience when he happened to have adoe, resolved shortly to doe as they desired, because he had pairtly reason, and wrote his letters, and in their presence directed the laird of Cluny the samen Friday at night, to take journey upon the morne being Saturday, towards the king. Thus all being ended, the marques with his two sones took their leaves frae the generall and nobles, and peaceably came over to Pitfoddells' house, his own lodgeing, and presently directed ane boy to goe to Leggitiden upon the morne, and to have his dinner ready; but he was deceived. The lords finding the marques most noble to yield to their desyres, which they never thought he would doe, looking upon ane refuseall to have made ane ground and quarrell to have taken him south, resolved upon ane other course to draw him under wrak, which with reasons they could nowayes bring to pass. And first, (the marques haveing mind of no evill) the generall causes sett strait watches at the foir and back yeitts of his lodgeing, and at the stable doors where his horses stood, with musketeers, to the end the marques might not ryde, (as he intended,) upon the morne, home to Strathboggie; whereof the marques had no knowledge, whyle upon the morne.

Allwayes, the generall and the nobles, upon Saturday the 13th of Aprile in the morning, sent in two noblemen to the marques' lodgeing, desiring him with his two sones to come into the earle Marshall's house and speak with the generall. The marques wondering at the watching of his lodgeing, and now sending for him after he had taken his leave in a freindly forme the night before from them, and told he was to ryde home upon the morne, as I have said; allwayes, he with his two sones goes into the earle Marshall's lodgeing, meitts with the generall, and, after freindly salutations, the generall begins to make up a new ground of ane quarrell, and sayes to the marques, "My lord, I would desire you to contribute to pay William Dick 200,000 merks, which is borrowed frae him for lifting of this army to come north." The marques answered, he was not obleiged to pay any part thereof, because it was borrowed, waired and employed but his advyce or consent, and that he had spent as meikle in this buffienes for his own part, as any nobleman in the land had done, out of his own purse. 2do, He desyred him to take

James Grant, John Dugar, and their accomplices, rebels, bloodshedders and murtherers, and great troublers and oppressors of the countrey people. The marques answered, he bore no publick office nor had commission to that effect; whilk albeit he had, James Grant had gotten the king's remission, and so could not take him; and as for John Dugar, he would concurr with the rest of the countrey to take him, as he was employed. 3tio, He desired the marques to agrie with the laird of Frendraught, and take him by the hand; because the covenant admitted of no hatred nor feid to stand unreconceiled. He answered, what he had subscribed to the generall on no wayes obleidged him to take Frendraught be the hand, nor would he take him be the hand upon no condition. The generall haveing used and proponed thir frivolous petitions and demands, and getting such reasonable answers as he could not weill eschew, he then broke up the thing he most earnestly would have bein at, (which was the marques himselfe), and changing his purpose, sayes, "My lord, seeing we are all now freinds, will ye goe south to Edinburgh with us?" He answered, he was not of such mind, nor was he prepared to goe south at this time, because he was goeing home to Strathbogie. The general said, "Your lordship will do weill to go with us." The marques seeing his purpose, answered quickly, "My lord, I came here to this toune upon assureance that I should come and goe at my own pleasure but molestation or inquietation; and now I see by condition my lodgeing was guarded, that I could not come out nor in, and now, by my expectation, ye would take myselfe (who is here, and bidden here with your lordship in quiet maner, mirrie and glaid,) and carrie me to Edinburgh, whither I would or not; this in my sight seems not fair nor honourable." Allwayes, says he, "my lord, give me my bond whilk I gave you at Inverurie, and ye shall have ane answer." Whilk the generall obeyed, and delivered to the marques. Then he said, "Whither will ye take me with yow south as ane captive, or willingly of my own mind?" The generall answered, "Make your choice." Then said he, "I will not goe as ane captive, but as ane volunteir." Whereupon he comes to the door, and haistiely goes to his own lodgeing, where he finds the samen straitly guarded with musketeirs. Allwayes he goes in and sits down to breakfast, sends post after the laird of Cluny to stay his journey, as ye have heard, so that he went no farder nor Edinburgh. Some of the marques' freinds thought hardly of his goeing south, without some hostage left behind for his saife returne; but the generall being spoken to refused to grant any hostage. Thus, is this great and mightie marques, great and egregious earle, lord lieutenant of the north be his majestie's



authoritie, a man of fingular spirit and courage, of great freindship, and fure commandment, brought under thir straittes and hard conditiones by his neighbour subjects for being ane loyall subject to his mafter the king; which otherwayes I hope they durft not have hazard to enterpryse be their own strength and following in thir quarters. Allwayes, he was firft forced to tryft and give his bond at Inverurie, then intyfed to come quietly to Aberdein, his lodgeing guarded, himfelfe under trust taken, as ye have heard. All this he was driven to suffer, and behold moft patiently, for the love he carried to the king his mafter, his kine and freinds. Cheifly his dear childrein were grievoufly offended thereat, to fee him taken frae his freinds, and had to Edinburgh amongft his enemies, who never liked his houfe nor standing. What fhould more? After breakfast, the marqués with his two fones the lord Gordon and lord Aboyne, made themfelves ready to goe.

In the meantime the generall caufes reftoir to the provest and baillies the keyes of their ports, tolbuith, and kirks, with their ordinance, and plundered not fo much as one musket out of the toun. He gave orders to the provest and baillies to pay for their entertainment wher they were quartered within the toun; but the honest tounes people got litle payment for their furnishing.

All things ended, the generall with the nobles and reft goe to horfe, the marqués with his two fones and fome servants horfe alfo, trumpets founding; the provost and baillies caufed bring wyne and confeitts to the croce, and humbly entreated them to drink, which they glaidly did, and the marqués with his fones alfo. The marqués fent his fecond fon the lord Aboyne to Strathbogie by permiffion and leive of the generall, at the croce, for bringing of moneyes to his father, and upon promife that he fhould come quickly fouth after them.

Then the trumpetters begane to found, and the army to march, with whom alfo went the hielandmen of Lorne and Argyle. And becaufe they did no wrong within the toun, the provost and baillies caufed deliver to them 500 merks, more for their evill nor for their good, and for keeping their toun from plundering of fuch mercylefs miscreants. Thus, upon the forfaid Saturday and 13th of Apprile, the general with his army marched forward frae Aberdein; and that night the marqués and his eldeft fon with the generall and nobles came to Dunnotter, where they ftaid that night, Sunday all day. Munday, they then rode togither and ftill kepted company, whyll they came to Edinburgh, which was upon Fryday the 19th of Aprile, as ye may fee.

Sunday the 14th of Aprile and Pasch day, Mr. Thomas Mitchell parson of Turreff preached here in Old Aberdein, Dr. Scroggie our own minister being fled, but no communion was given, as was lately used.

Upon Munday the 15th of Aprile, according to the generall's direction, Aberdein directed John Hay, Mr. Robert Farquhar, George Morison, and Mr. Thomas Gray, commissioners for the said burgh of Aberdein, to the Grein Table, to underly and abyde their censure anent the paying of any such fyne as they should be enjoined, for their outstanding against them and their covenant, and bydeing be the king and his covenant. Allwayes they were forced to submitt, and were ordained to pay 40,000 merks of fyne, and to sett caution for payment, or to remaine in Edinburgh whyle it should be paid. Whereupon they remained in Edinburgh, whyle order should be taken therewith.

Upon Tuesday the 16th of Aprile, ane provinciall synod or assemblie holden in New Aberdein, but not in the Colledge Kirk of Old Aberdein, as they sat before, because it was ane Bishop's seat : Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie was moderator. The rounes of the absent ministers of Aberdein who were fled, such as Dr. Sibbald, Dr. Guild, and Dr. Barron professor, were ordained to be supplied, and the toun to be served be other ministers in their stead within the presbytrie whyll the nixt synod, to be holden the 16th of May, that these places might be filled. Syne they dissolved the 17th of Aprile, and continued their affairs till that time.

Upon the foresaid 16th of Aprile, the lord Aboyne being goeing south to his father with moneyes, as ye heard, and sitting at breakfast in Percock, there came to him the laird of Banff (who never would yeild), the laird of Geight, the laird of Haddoch, the laird of Foveraine, and diverse others of his kine and freinds, who had subscribed the covenant before, and declared plainly he should not goe south, but byde in this countrie, now left headless, and that it was over sore ane pledge to have both his father and brother south at the Grein Table allreadie. The lord Aboyne (as the draught was drawen) yeilded to their desire, and turned back to Strathbogie againe with his father's trunks, with resolution to go together for defence of themselves and their freinds at all occasions. But this plot did no good, but bred meikell sorrow, as ye shall hear.

Upon the 18th of Aprile, Dr. Forbes of Corsis, hearing of the continuation of the committee, returned back to his own house in old Aberdein, and preached upon Sunday thereafter in the same toun peaceably, who had fled the toun and bein absent since the 28th of March before.

Word came, that ther was ane committee to be holden at Turreff upon Wednesday the 24th of Aprile, be the earle of Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the Lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, and some others, with their kine and freinds. To the which meeting were warned to come, all such persons within this diocie as had not subscribed their covenant, and ther to subscribe the samen under the pain of plundering. The like pain was never given out befor be any king of this kingdom, but now begune be subjects upon subjects but authoritie. The lord Aboyne and Banff, with the rest of their kine and freinds, who had not subscribed, hearing of this charge, (under the pain of plundering of their houses, rents, goods, and gear) to come in and subscribe this covenant, they thought heavie of this charge, and resolved to gather together for their own defence. So these who had subscribed against their wills, allseweill as those who had not subscribed, flocked together and drew up to ane head, as ye shall hear.

The Queen mother lyes still in England, upon the king's great charges, who came there in November 1638.

No letters came frae the king to his loyall subjects, but what are intercepted be his rebell subjects the covenanters, and such as are sent to his majestie are right sua used; so the king and his subjects leaves off frae more wryteing of missives, and the countrie who depended upon his majestie is now left helpless and comfortless.

Munday the 22d of Aprile, there was ane meiting holden at Monymusk be the earle Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, with fundrie other barrons and burgeses of Aberdein of the covenant, who hearing of the lord Aboyne's ryseing, resolved to continow this committee at Turreff frae the 24th of Aprile to the 26th of the samen moneth, upon hopes that there should come be that time fundrie gentlemen out of Caithness, Sutherland, Ros, Murray, and other parts; and in the meantime they themselves to meit againe together at Kintoir upon the said 24th of Aprile, and so dissolved.

Upon the 24th of Aprile, the earle Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, with fundrie barrons and Aberdein's burgeses, mett together at Kintoir; wher it was concluded that this committee to be holden at Turreff should dissolve, and not be holden the 26th of Aprile. To this meiting at Kintoir, there came out of Aberdein about 30 musketeirs with their commuanders, at thir nobles' command; but they soon turned back but more adoe, fearing the lord Aboyne's power and freindship to gaineftand their



committee. Allways it was ordered that they should meitt againe at Aberdein upon the morne. So this night, the earle Marischall had with him to Hallforest the earle of Seaforth, to byde with him all night.

Upon the 25th of Aprile, the foresaids earles with the lord Fraiser, master of Forbes, barrons, freinds, and souldiers mett againe at Aberdein; to whom came also diverse others barrons and gentlemen, out of Buchan, Marr, and other countries, amounting to 1000 men, wherof ther was but about 80 horsemen; and the number of the haill was about 3000 men. The earle Marischall takes in the toune of Aberdein at his own hand, meddled with the keyes of the tol-buith, kirks and ports, quartered the men, who were weill entertained but not weill payed, guarded the ports that none came in nor went out but by his knowledge, now calling himselfe governour of Aberdein, his time about; whereat the toune's people became vexed and weiried, yea and some throw fear fled and left their lodgings desolate, others shifted their best goods asyde, with wae and fore hearts, but patience perforce.

Now, I here leave them bydeing and oppressing Aberdein, and return to the committee appoynted to be holden at Turreff, the 26th of Aprile; where there conveyned the earl of Seaforth's friends (himselfe being in Aberdein), the earle of Findlater's freinds, the minor earle of Erroll's freinds under the conduct of the laird Delgettie, the minor lord Pitligoe's freinds under conduct of Alexander Forbes of Boyndlie his tutor; the lairds of Innes and Grant came out of Murray; and thir people in haill were estimate to be about 1500 men. But because governour Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Fraiser and master of Forbes, were in Aberdein, and came not to Turreff, this committee dissolved, and ilk man home. Whereat fundrie marvelled, being the first committee that ever so dissolved but more adoe.

Now the earles and lords forsaids being in Aberdein at this time, as ye have heard, they there appointed ane committee over againe to be holden at Turreff upon the 20th day of May nixt, and continowed all matters to that day. Governour Marischall caused take out of the laird of Pitfoddell's cellar, two barrells full of powder, pertaining to the marquess of Huntly. He delivered back the toune's keyes to the provost and baillies. Some gott payment, others wanted, for their entertainment, being there Thursday at night, Friday all day, and Saturday whyll afternoone, that they gott their leave; chargeing them be proclamatione to be in readieness upon 24 hours warning. The earle of Seaforth that same night took his leave also, and went home. The governour Marischall removes to Dunnottar. But fundrie honest men's houses within

Aberdein were robbed and ſpulzied, yea and the people grievouſly oppreſſed by louns and lymmers that came here at this time. Thus, the toun of Aberdein was blyth to be quyte of them, who had fled the committee at Turreſ only for fear of the lord Aboyne, as was conſtantly ſpoken.

Upon Friday the 26th of Aprile, the laird of Cluny, upon ſaife conduct frae the Grein Table, came back to Aberdein, being ſtayed in his journey ſouth, as ye have heard before. Governour Mariſchall, yet being in the toun with his army, ſends for him, who, upon wrytten aſſurance, went and had conference; ſyne returns to the Old toun, and declared that the marqueſs with his eldeſt ſone were both waired in the caſtell of Edinburgh, and that he had written for his three virgine daughters, lady Anne, lady Henrietta, and lady Jean, to come to Edinburgh. He ſtaid ſhort whyle here, but rode with his letters frae the marqueſs to the lord Aboyne his ſone.

Upon Sunday the 28th of Aprile, Dr Scroggie preached in Old Aberdein, who had lived in the countrie obſcurely from March, and now returns to his own charge; and Mr. Gilbert Roſs to be reader. See more hereafter.

The lord Aboyne and his freinds hearing of thir meetings at Monymusk, Kintoir, and at Aberdein, and looking aſſuredly that they ſhould hold their committee at Turreſ, and thereafter plunder the laird of Banff, and the reſt, who had not, nor would not ſubſcribe this covenant, and to wrak and diſtroy their houſes, goods, and geir; therefor be advyce he grows to ane head, and conveins of hielandmen and lowlandmen about 2000 horſe and foot, and reſolved to keep this meitting, or otherwayes to defend themſelves from plundering. Lieutenant Crouner Johnſtoun was in his company, a gallant gentleman, who went out of Aberdein with the marqueſs to Strathbogie, where he remained durance thir troubleſome dayes, and whoſe worthie advyce the ſaid lord of Aboyne cheifly followed. But hearing this committee was adjourned to the 20th of May, they beheld, but kept ſtill the feilds.

It was ſaid, whyll as the earle Mariſchall and earle of Seaforth were in Hallforreſt, after their meeting at Kintoir, the lord Aboyne was then in the feilds, and Mr. Robert Gordon of Straloch, and Dr. Gordon in Old Aberdein, went to Mariſchall, travelling for peace, and to eſchew blood; but they gat ane bleat anſwer, and ſo tynt their travell.

Ye heard before, how the noble marqueſs of Huntly was treacherouſly had to Edinburgh; he lodges at his lighting in his ordinar lodgeing, weill watched, I warrand you. Upon the morne being Saturday the 20th of Aprile, he with his ſone is convoyed up the gett and ignominiouſly waired within the caſtle

of Edinburgh, but any offence, injurie, or oppression, but only because he loved his master the king, and would not follow the covenanters' course, and subscribe their confession and covenant, whilk he would never grant to doe willingly; and therefore his neighbour subjects, but law or authoritie of ane king, at their own hands, would perforce bring him to their opinion. And first, they raised ane army and came to Inverurie, whilk he could not resist, nor from whom he could on no wayes flye, be sea or land, and was forced to tryft and give his band, no doubt to their contentment; thereafter, under trust, taken against his will south to Edinburgh; and last of all, wairded, as ye have heard. Thus, was this great and mightie markeis, wyse, valorus, and stout, lieutenant of the North, brought under his fellow subjects obedience, his castle of Inverness taken be them, and masterfully withholden frae him, as ye have heard before. The like injuries that noble house never suffered in any preceeding age. Allwayes, he resolves if he could, he would endure more befor he proved disloyall to his gracious king; and so beheld patiently. The Grein Table appointed five guardians to attend upon him and his sone night and day, upon his own expences, that none should come in nor out but be their sight.

The Covenanters and Grein Table no doubt rendered much praise and honour to generall Montrose and his accomplices, for their paines in bringing Aberdein under subjection, and the great markeis of Huntly to Edinburgh, whereby they lipened for no more disobedience in the north; wherin they were much deceived, and wherof they had cause to repent, in respect of the troubles which followed, and which perchance he might have staved, if he had bein suffered to byde at home, and not to have been so used; no wayes tending to his disgrace, but to the shame and endless indignity of the devyfers and doers therof. It was said, the king (not knowing of this wairding) sent him letters, whilk were intercepted and broken up by the covenanters.

Ye heard before, of ane proclamation sett out by his hieness at all the parioch churches of England, against his disobedient subjects of Scotland. The covenanters wryte out ane answer thereto, called *The remonstrance of the nobilitie, barrons, burgessees, ministers, and commons, within the kingdom of Scotland*: Imprinted at Edinburgh be James Bryfson, 22d of March 1639. Be the whilk, they sett down ane answer to ilk particular reason contained in the king's proclamation; and that they had done no wrong in their haill procedure; and that any proclamation made in England, or sent down here to be proclaimed in Scotland, declairing them and the most part of the bodie of the kingdome to be traitors and rebels, was in itselfe null and unlawfull, as done



be the king upon information of wicked and seditious persones, feiking their own ends, without advyce of counsell or parliament, who had speciall interest in declareing matters of treason, and therefore had good reason to stay the publication of such illegall proclamations. But I reffer myfelfe to this proclamation and remonftrance which was printed and made patent.

Allwayes, the king alledged, he had princely power and authoritie to sett out the like proclamations againft his rebellious subjects, without consent of counsell or parliament, being a borne monarch, and not an elective king, subject to none but to the Almighty God; and also, that he might but their advyce denunce open warr and hostilitie againft his rebell subjects for their difobedience and rebellion. Neverthelefs the king's proclamation is proudly ftoped and stayed from being proclaimed, as his majestie defyred, lest thereby the hearts of the people might be drawn frae their sworn covenant. The king's mind was never to abolifh bifhops, but truely to mantaine them in their rounes, duties, and dignities; and declared the famen, be proclamation at the Croce of Edinburgh, about this fame time: but the covenanters compeared, and made proteftations againft this proclamation, as contrair to their assemblie lately holden at Glasgou, whereby bifhops were absolutely abolifhed, and the kirk to be governed by felfions, presbyteries, provinciall and generall assemblies.

About the 28th of April, the drum touked throw Aberdein, that no fifeer boat should fpeak with any ftranger fhips that should come to the road; which was done be advertifement from the Grein Table. But no fhips came at this time.

Munday the 29th of Aprile, lady Ann Gordon, lady Henrietta, and lady Jean, her two fifters, came frae Strathbogie to Aberdein; and frae that, (at the marquets their father's command, who had fent for them) went to Edinburgh, and fupped the first night with him in the caftle. But on the morne, the Grein Table caufed transport them frae the caftle to their lodgeing, and would not fuffer them to byde befyde their father, to his further difpleafure, and by his expectatione, when he fent North for them; and he was overwatched, fo that none of his bairnes, nor freind, nor fervant, could come or goe but be advyce of this Grein Table; and ftill in the meantime was dealt with be the covenanters to fubfcribe the covenant, which he would never grant to doe, but at the king's command, as by a paper fett out by himfelf, called *The marquets of Huntly's Reply to certaine noblemen, gentlemen, and minifters, covenanters of Scotland, fent from their associates to fignifie to him, that it behoved him either to affift their designes, or be carried to prifon in the caftle of*

*Edinburgh*; the 20th of Aprill 1639, now published, because of a false copie thereof lately printed without authoritie or his own consent. London, printed by Robert Young, his majestie's printer for Scotland, 1640.

*The Marques of Huntly's reply to certaine Noblemen, &c.*

To be your prisoner is by much the less displeasing to me, that my accusation is for nothing else but loyalty, and that I have been brought into this estate by such unfair means, as can never be made appear honorable in those who used them.

Whereas ye offer liberty upon condition of my entering into your covenant; I am not so bad a merchant as to buy it with the loss of my conscience, fidelity and honor; which, in so doing, I should make account to be wholly perished.

I have already given my faith to my prince, upon whose head this crown, by all law of nature and nations, is justly fallen, and will not falsify that faith by joining with any in a pretence of religion, which my own judgement cannot excuse from rebellion; for it is well known, that in the primitive church, no arms were holden lawful, being lifted be subjects against their lawful prince, though the whole frame of christianity was then in question.

Whereas yow would encourage me to be a partaker with yow, by your hopes of supply from France and other forraigne nations, together with your so good intelligence in England, as no danger will come from thence; let me tell yow, that in my opinion their reasons are but vain, the French being now more strictly tyed than before, to uphold the authority of our sacred soveraigne, by a new cemented league of marriage, whereby their interest in his majestie's progeny will overbalance yow, though your cause were better. Other forrainers are meirly unable by their own distractions, and the English have ever been strong enough for us, when only their own king and not ours too did lead them. For my own part, I am in your power, and resolve not to leave that foul title of traitor as an inheritance to my posterity. Yow may take my head from my shoulders, but not my heart from my soveraigne.

This reply is dated the 20th of Aprill, upon which day he was wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, as ye have heard. No doubt he was haisted therto upon the sight of this his noble reply, whereby his loyalty to his master the king may be clearly seen, his taking dishonorable, the covenanters' course not well grounded, and their hopes of help waik and uncertaine. Allwayes, I leave this noble marquis still in waird, while afterwards. Yet it seems he saw not the strait combination betwixt us and England; as hereafter may appear.

In this moneth of Aprill, Doctor John Gordon minister at Elgin fled his charge. He was first deprived for not subscribing the covenant, thence went to England, where he got a kirk, and lived quietly as a preacher there, during the time of their troubles.

Ye heard before, how the bishops fled into England; but none durst come back againe to their places, and the king is grieved and vexed dayly with their complaints and maintenance.

Margaret Bellenden, the bishop of Aberdeen's daughter, follows her father to Berwick, wher she lived not long, but departed this life in January 1640, much lamented; but her father died not yet.

About this time, Donald Farquharstone and some hielandmen of Bray of Marr came down to the Merns and plundered the earle Marischall's bounds of Strathachane; wherat the earle was highly offended.

Upon Thursday the 2d of May, ther came to the River of Forth ane navy of ships, wherof there were 4 ships royall and 26 other ships, weill furnished with men, meat and munition, captaines, commanders, and brave cavaliers, wherof the lord marquess of Hamilton was admirall; there were 3000 soldiers appointed to be landed in the North, for defence of the king's loyall subjects, with four moneths provision, and all materialls necessar for that effect: and his majestie gave his letters patent to the said marquess of Hamilton for that service, trusting to his loyaltie this expedition, so much tending to the king's honor; wherin his majestie was clearly deceived, as ye shall hear, tynt his travell, and expensses, amounting to 13,000 pounds Sterling, whilk he caused deliver to the said admirall for furnishing all things necessar to this army. Howsoon thir ships are sein come up Forth, then bonfyres were sett up in Fyfe, and Lothian, and ilk county, to advertise other for conveyeing haiftiely togither in armes. Edinburgh goes haiftiely to work; but many within that toun, Dundie and Montrose were sore astonished and feared, that knew not the secreit of things; some fled, some set their goods asyde, without just cause, for the marquess of Hamilton was admirall, as is before noticed, and we were assured of his favour and freindship, and that he would do no skaith to ane covenanter; but for fashions sake, wee made mustering of men in Fyfe and Lothian, and throw the countrey.

At this samentime, these who had fled out of Aberdeen and out of the countrey, as ye have before, hearing of the comeing of this sea army for their releiffe, haiftiely imbarcked in ane Kirkaldie ship, about the number of 48 persons, and came forward; but their ship being espyed by the admirall, he caused take her, and take out her ordinance and mariners, and place them in one of his navy, syne directed mariners of his own to convoy our Aberdonians in their Kirkaldie bark.

The lord of Aboyne, upon his own reasones, caused brake up his army, and ilk man to goe home to his own house; and suddenly, upon Fryday the third of May, ships in the Engzie at Cruckedhevin, with some few persons, and to his majestie goes he. This his departure was joyfull to his enemyes, and sorrow-



full to his freinds, who had kythed with him, especially to the lairds of Geight, Haddo, Foverane, Udney, Newtoun, Pitmedden, Tippetie, Harthill, and others, who had followed him after they had subscribed the covenant.

The laird of Banff, and some other barrons and gentlemen, seeing the lord Aboyne's sudden depairtur, begane now to look to themselves, and had ane meiting at Auchterless the 7th of May.

The names of Forbes and Frazer and others had likeways a meiting at Inverurie upon the 8th of May. And likeways ane great meiting holden at Edinburgh amongst the covenanters the samen day.

Upon this samen 8th of May, the barrons, such as Banff, Geight, Cromartie, Haddo, Foverane, Crommie, and some others, with lieutenant crowner Johnston, about 80 horse and 60 foot, came to the kirk yeard of Ellon, and sent to the laird of Kermuck, being in his own house of Arduthie, desyreing him to refuse the countrey covenant and to subscribe the king's covenant. There happened to be with Kermuck, the lairds of Wattertoun and Auchmacoy, with about 18 persons. He returned answer, he could not perjure himselfe and leave his covenant. Allways they did no more wrong to him, but some went in and drank freindly in his house. They urged others likewise to quyte their covenant, but came no speed.

There were togither the laird of Banff, the laird of Geight, the young laird of Cromartie, with some others, who with lieutenant crowner Johnston, upon the 10th of May, intended to come to the place of Towie Barclay, and ther to take out such armes, muskatts, guns and carrabines as the lairds of Delgatie and Towie Barclay had plundred from the said young laird of Cromartie, out of the place of Balquholly. But it happened the lord Fraser and master of Forbes to see their coming; so they manned the house of Towie, closed the yeitts, and shott diverse shotts frae the house head, wher ane servant of the laird of Geight's was shot, called David Prat. The barrons seeing they could not mend themselves, left the house, thinking it no vassalage to stay whyle they were slaine, fyne but more adoe rode their way. But here it is to be marked, that this was the first blood that was drawn here since the beginning of this covenant.

Word came to Aberdeen, that the king was coming to Berwick with ane land army. And befor his incomeing, he had sent ane proclamation to be proclaimed at all the mercat croces of Scotland, bearing in effect his majestie's great patience and gracious procedure from time to time since the beginning of thir uproars, as his proclamations made oftentimes before, bearing his loveing

intentions, clearly doe declair : And now as before, nowayes willing to trouble his antient kingdome of Scotland, if so be the covenanters would brake their lawless covenant, and dissolve the samen ; render and restore his own castells ; sett to libertie such as they had, but warrand, wairded and incarcerat ; and restore such ministers and pastors to their churches, places, and callings, whom violently they had thrust frae ; and diverse other articles ; and that the said covenanters would acknowledge their disorder, ask mercy for the same, and promise loyal obedience in all time comeing : Upon thir conditions, his majestie most freely and graciously not only would pardon and forgive all bygone faults ; frie them of all fears, anent inbringing of alterations, novations or changes in church and pollicie ; and that he should indyte ane parliament, anent the lawfullness and unlawfullness of their last Generall Assemblie holden at Glasgow ; and strive in every thing to give his good subjects pleasure and contentment : Otherwayes, if the covenanters would refuse these his majestie's most gracious offers, that then he did protest before the king of kings, if he was compelled to draw his sword for their rebellious behaviour, that the innocent blood should not be craved at his hands ; but at their hands who were the procurers therof, and workers of the samen : And therewithall be this proclamation denounced open warr and hostility against these rebellious covenanters ; with promise of mercy and forgiveness to all such as by constraint, fear, or persuation had subscribed the samen : And likewayes with power to all the commons, labourers of the ground, men tenants, servants, and yeomanrie, not to pay maill, duety or service to their masters who were covenanters, frae this time furth ; and ilk tennent to pay the halfe of their mailles, ferms and duties to the king, the other halfe to appertain to themselves ; and to keep their tack, steddings and possessions for payment yearly of the halfe duetie to the king allennerly ; and nothing to be payed to their covenanting masters, heretors of the saids lands, but the tennants to keep and retaine in their own hands the other halfe of the said yearly duetie : And farder, chargeing and commanding them to goe on in his majestie's service, with force of armes, fyre and sword against the covenanters ; promiseing mentainance and assistance, and a frie remission of what hurt and prejudice followed therupon. This proclamation, containing diverse other claufes, and conditiones, was imprinted. But howsoever it was his majestie's will and command, that this his proclamation should be publickly proclaimed at the croce of Edinburgh and other burrows of Scotland, yet no obedience was given therto ; but was masterfully stopped and concealed by the Grein Table, least being heard, his majestie's subjects would

have hearkened therto, and fled the covenant, and left the cause manless; and therfor no herauld, purfevant nor messinger durst hazard, for fear of their lives, to goe make the king's proclamation. This imprinted proclamation came to Aberdein about the 14th of May; but the king was not come to Berwick, but lying still at Newcastle, and could gett no obedience in this point.

There came charges frae the Grein Table, about this 14th of May, to Aberdein, chargeing them to transport their 12 peice of ordinance to Montrose, for certain causes knowen to them; whilk the toun thought hardly of, first, in respect the king himselve had gifted to the toun six of thir peices; and nixt, in respect of the fasherie of carrying them; and so they satt this charge, and nothing followed therupon.

Ye heard before, of ane parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 15th of May 1639, whilk, by reason of thir troubles, was not holden according to the indiction.

Ye heard also, how the committee to be holden at Turreff was adjourned to the 20th of May. Now, there begane to gather, to keep this committee, the earle Marischall's men tennents and servants of Buchane, himselve being absent; the infant earle of Erroll's men tennents and servants; the minor lord of Pitligoe's men, with their captains and leaders; the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, the lairds of Delgettie, Towie Barclay, Ludquharne, Craigievarr, Echt, Skene, Tolquhone and Watertoun, being present, and diverse others their kine, freinds, men tennents, and servants; and were estimate to be about 1200 horse and foot. And upon Munday the 13th of May, they came forward to Turreff, thinking there to abyde whyle the 20th of May, that more forces might gather, to hold their committee; and thereafter to goe in feir of warr upon the laird of Banff and such others as had assisted the lord Aboyne, to plunder their goods, and take their persons, and to abuse them at their pleasure. But howfoon the barrons, who had assisted the Lord Aboyne, heard of this meeting, they resolved shortly to wait upon the samen; and convey the lairds of Banff, Abergeldie, Haddo, young Cromartie, Craig, Auchmedden, Foverane, Cromie, Geight, Newtoun, Harthill, Udney, and lieutenant crowner Johnston, with diverse others brave gentlemen, about the number of 800 horse and foot, with some good commanders, such as Arthur Forbes of Blacktoun; and quickly brought out of Strathbogie four brasen feild peices; and understanding the covenanters' forces to encrease daily, therfor they stoutly resolve to take them in time, and to goe on with all diligence; for their committee was to be holden at Turreff the 20th of May, as ye have heard. And the covenanters came



to Turreff, upon the Munday before, being the 13th of May, thinking to abyde ther whyle the twenty day of May to hold their committee: but the barrons quickly followed, and that self samen Munday at night about ten hours they begane to march in very quiet and sober manner, and be the peip of day they came by an unexpected way (whereof the covenanters' watches could have no knowledge) to the toun of Turreff; the trumpets shortly begane to sound, and the drums to touk. The covenanters, wherof some were sleiping in their beds, other some drinking and smoaking tobacco, other some walking and moveing up and down, hearing this fearful noise of drums and trumpets, ran to their arms and confusedly to array, and recollect themselves. And be now both the covenanters and ante-covenanters are standing in others fights, in order of battell. There were two shotts shott out of the earle of Erroll's house against the barrons, whilk they quickly answered with two field pieces. Then the covenanters begane on hott service, and the barrons both, and shott many muskatt shott. Then the barrons shott ane feild piece in amongst them, which did no skaith, but feared the commons. Both pairties played on others. At last there was another feild peice againe shott, the fear wherof made them all clearly to take the flight. Followed the chace. The lord Frazer was said to have foull fauldings, but wan away. The lairds of Echt and Skene, and some others, were taken prisoners. There were some hurt, some slain. The barrons sounds the retreat, and comes immediately back to Turreff, takes meat and drink at their pleasure, and fears Mr. Thomas Mitchell minister at Turreff very evill. And so this committee was after this maner discharged at this time.

Likeas, upon Wedensday, the 15th of May, the barrons, with Banff, and lieutenant Johnston, rydes frae Turreff to New Aberdein, about 800 horse. They plunder the laird of Kermuck and his brother's horse out of ane stable in Aberdein, because they had subscribed the covenant. But they gott their horse againe.

The covenanters, hearing of this trot of Turreff, and that they were come into Aberdein, began to hyde their goods, and to fly out of the toun for saiffy of their lives, mervailing at the overthrow of this meitting at Turreff, whilk was the first that fell out since the beginning of this covenant. Allwayes, the barrons and Banff medles at their own hands with the toun's keyes of the kirks, ports and tolbuith of Aberdein; set strait watches; lodged their men cheifly in the covenanters' houses, such as Patrick Leslie's, Mr. Mathew Lumf-dein's, Mr. William Moir's, Walter Cochran's, the Burnets' and the Jaffrayes',

and their accomplices, who had fled the toun for fear of their lives, except Mr. Alexander Jaffray the provost, who for shame could not weill fly; and the covenanters' wiffes and bairnes kepted their houses and furnished the fouldiers abundantly:—The rest were sustained upon the common good. No doubt but this vexation was very greivous to Aberdein; to be overthrown be ilk pairtie who be might and strength could be master of the feilds, wheras all the other burrows within Scotland lived both first and last at great rest and quietness. Thus, on Wedenfday the 15th of May, they came in to Aberdein.

The forsaide 15th of May, Mr. David Lindsay persone of Belhelvie moderator came to the college of Old Aberdein, there to have holden ane committee, as ye have before; but finding no masters, students, nor schollers within, being disperfed and spred, the house left desolate, and the yeitts closed, he takes instruments that he could gett no entrance, and went to the toun, whom Mr. Robert Ogilvie the subprincipall (happening to be at home) followes, and desired him to come back againe, and he should have patent yeitts; but he simpliciter refused to goe back. Wherupon the subprincipall likeways took instruments, and so pairted, but any more committee holden this day, which ye may see hereafter.

The barrons being come into Aberdein upon Wedenfday the 15th of May, they stayed there all night, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday. Such of the barrons and gentrie who came not in at the first to Aberdein, now dayly come in, such as the lairds of Geight, Haddo, Foverane, Newtoun, Harthill, Udney, Craig, Auchmedden, and Abergeldie. The gentlemen of the Enzie and Strathboggie, with the men tennents and servants of the lairds of Drum and Pitfodells, howbeit themselves had fled the kingdome, many covenanters' men of the name of Forbes, throw plaine fear, came into Aberdein, and yeilded to the barrons. But no covenanter of the toun's men durst be sein upon the calsey, and their houses were weill quartered for entertaining of the fouldiers, alsweill as the antecovenanters houses were quartered be general Montrose or governour Marischall before: but all were sustained upon the toun's charges, for neither covenanter nor antecovenanter gott payment worth ane plak. The barrons with their men were estimate, now in Aberdein, to be about the number of five hundred horsemen and seven hundred footmen. Befydes, Lodovick, the marquess of Huntly his fourth sone, came down Dee fyde with some hie-landmen out of the Brae of Marr, under Donald Farquharfone and under the laird of Abergeldie, and diverse others, among whom James Grant the some time rebell was also with his followers, about 500 men. They took in the place

of Durris, pertaining to John Forbes of Leslie, a great covenanter. There was little plenishing left unconvoyed away befor their comeing. Allwayes, they gott good bear and ale, broke up girnells, and buke bannocks at good fyres, and drank merrilly upon the laird's best drink; fyne carried away with them alse meikle victuall as they could beir, which they could not gett eaten and destroyed; and fyne removed from that to Echt, Skene, Monymusk, and other houfes pertaining to the name of Forbes, all great covenanters. The laird of Glenkindie's bounds was also plundered, at this time, be Donald Farquharfone, for takeing of his armes away, as ye have heard before.

The barrons, resolveing to goe to Durris and spulzie what was left, rendered the keyes back to the toun of Aberdein; and, upon Munday the 20th of May, they rode out about the number forlaid. But be the way it is to be remembered, that the barrons haveing come victoriously frae Turreff to Aberdein, they thought best to send John Leith of Harthill and Mr. William Lumfden advocat in Aberdein, upon the 17th of May, to Dunnotter, to sound the earle Marischall's mind, what he thought of thir busineses, and to understand if his lordship would behold them, or if he would raise forces against them, wherby they might be upon their guard. Wherunto the earle answered, he could say nothing, whyle he had eight dayes leifure to be advysed with his freinds. It is said, the earle was not weill content with thir commiffioners, and scarce gave them prefence, the one being in manner a peasant, and the other being ane papist; allwayes, they returne with this answer to the barrons, whereat they were not weill contented. Therafter, Mr. Robert Gordon of Straloch, and James Burnet of Craigmyle brother german to the laird of Leyes, two peaceable weill fett gentellmen, and fearing great trouble shortly to follow if the barrons kept the feilds, being assured ane army would be raised up against them; they therfor laboured to gett our barrons to break up their army, for eschewing of innocent blood. And to this effect they ryde both to Dunnotter and speak with the earle Marischall, who declaired to them he had no intention to raise arms, except he had orders from the Table; and if the barrons would dissolve their army, he would give them lawfull time of advertifement to reconvein their forces for their own defence; and in the mean time that they should not trouble nor molest Marischall's ground. Thir speeches were thought to be past, but there was no wryte taken therupon; and, as some said, Marischall denied these termes of communing, as hereafter ye shall hear. Allwayes, the barrons, upon Munday the 20th of May, rode out of Aberdein, up Dee syde to Durris, and plundred such as they could gett from the name of



Forbes and others covenanters. They were led be lieutenant crowner Johnston their generall, crowner Gairden, captain Kerr, and Arthur Forbes of Blacktoun, expert and brave commanders, with some others, who kepted their councill of warr dayly whyle as they were at Aberdein, within the tolbuith; and generall Johnston for his witt and policie was honoured amongst them all, and had the first place at all their meettings. After the plundering of Durris, the barrons, hearing no occasion of raising of forces, and confident of Mr Robert Gordon of Straloch and James Burnet of Craigmyle their speeches, resolved to disperse their army, and ilk man to goe home to his own house, and beheld the hielandmen to goe plunder up and down amongst the covenanters as they best pleased: And so, unhappiely they dissolved their army upon 21st of May; and that samen night there only returned back to Aberdein the barrons, with about 30 horse of altogether, that was with such barrons as came quietly to the toun upon the Tuesday and 21st of May forsaide; Wednesday they stayed all day, and whyle Thursday in the morning. They did no wrong within the toun, but lived upon their own expences at this time. In the mean time, the earle Marischall, haveing sure intelligence of the skailing of the barrons' army, began haiftiely to convey forces throw Angus and Mearns, and comes to Tullohill besyde Banchorie Devenick upon the 23rd of May being Thursday, with about 800 horse and foot. The most part of the barrons being in Aberdein, looking for nothing less nor this army, according to their commissioners' speech, except upon lawfull advertisement, evidently now perceived how they were deceived under trust, and were highly offended at the skailing of their army so rashly as they did, without any warrand from the earle Marischall, who constantly refused any such communing with Mr Robert Gordon and James Burnett as they had promised in his name. Allwayes the barrons had no bodie to blame for this high unlooked for disgrace but their two commissioners, to whom they gave too much credite in this buffieness.

In this mean time, Mr David Lindsay, parson of Belhelvie, came in upon the 16th of May, to keep the sub-synod at Aberdein, according to the last ordinance. Diverse other ministers came also. Himselfe preached and touched the antecovenanters upon perjurie and breach of promise against their covenant-oath and subscription; whereat the barons forsaide (being yet in Aberdein) took exception. After sermon, as the form is, the ministrie sits down in the session house, and calls their names and notes the absents: But the lord Fraser, the master of Forbes, the laird of Towie Barclay, and the rest of the laik

elders, came not to this sub-synod, because the barrons were in the toun before them. Allwayes, but more buffenefs the sub-synod dissolves ; but the moderator and his wife's horses were plundered out of the stable, and himselfe narrowly escaped, otherwayes he would have been reproved for his bold preaching against the barrons in their own hearing sitting within the kirk.

Now to returne to the barrons. They, seeing themselves unable to meitt the earle Marischall, resolved to quyte the town, did no wrong, but took their entertainment ; and upon Thursday in the morning, the 23rd of May, they rode therefrae towards Strathboggie, as was said about 30 horse, where they had ane meiting the 24th May ; but did no good to themselves, but woe and wrack, as hereafter doe appear.

Upon Sunday the 19th of May, the barrons being in Aberdein, the bishop Bellenden came pertly to his lodgeing in New Aberdein, with his ordinar servants ; syne upon the morne came over to Old Aberdein to see his own palace, and returned back to New Aberdein againe, where he durst not byde long, but was forced to fly, as ye may see hereafter.

How soon the Table understood how the barrons were receipted in Aberdein, they shortly caused waird Mr Robert Farquhar, Mr Thomas Gray, John Hay, and George Morisone their commissioners, whyle payment was made of their fyne of 40,000 merks, as ye may see before : but it was not taken up, by reasone of the pacification ; but they were otherwayes pitifully fyned, as ye may see.

Now the samen Thursday and 23rd of May that the barrons left Aberdein, the earle Marischall raises his army from Tullohill, and comes in to Aberdein, and of new againe takes in the toun, meddles with the keyes of the ports, kirks and tolbuith, and quarters his souldiers throw the haill houses therof. The antecovenanters, forseeing his comeing, fled, shifted their goods, and some locked up their yeitts and house doors, and ilk ane went a fundrie way.

The bishop of Aberdein, John Bellenden his sone, Mr John Bellenden his nephew, and John Blackwood his servitor, the laird of Cromertie younger, Mr Alexander Innes parson of Rothemay, Mr Alexander Scroggie younger one of the regents in the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, and some others, that same very day that Marischall came in, went aboard of Andrew Findlay skipper his ship being lying in the Road and attending their service, (being ane Aberdein's man himselfe), haiftiely hoysed up sail, and to England for the king goe they : but all for nought, since they were all forced to come home againe, except the bishop who durst not returne, as ye have afterwards.

The covenanters, who had fled the town before, returned proudly back againe, and crop the calfey couragioufly.—Thus, is the miserable burgh of Aberdein brought againe under slavery and subjection, but authoritie, for giveing way to the barrons, whom they were unable to hold out of their town be force of armes, as was weill knowne.

Upon Fryday the 24th of May, the earle Marischall's men of Marr, Skene and Kintoir, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, their kine, freinds and followers, with diverse barrons, came in to Aberdein, about 2000 men. There were about 200 men of the master of Forbes and the laird of Craigievar's men quartered in Old Aberdein; their entertainment was small, and they payed alfe litle for it, being 200 horse and foot, as said is. Many of this company went and brake up the bishop's yeitts; sett on good fyres of his peitts standing within the clofs; they maisterfully brake up the hail doors and windows of this staitly house; they brake down beds, boards, cap-almries, glassen windowes; took out the iron stancheins; brake off the locks; and such as they could carry, had with them, and sold for little or nothing. But they gott none of the bishop's plenishing to speak of, because it was all convoyed away before their comeing, out of their geit. Thus, is this staitly house pitiefully abused be thir miserable rascals, followers, and souldiers of the master of Forbes and Craigievar, albeit the bishop of Aberdein was uncle to the same master of Forbes, being his father's brother upon the mother's fyde; yet, no respect was had here to blood, in thir miserable dayes. The bishop of Brechin's house was so used; and himselfe, wiffe and childrein forced to save their lives by flight. Right so, the bishop of St. Andrew's house, in the abbay of Holyroodhouse, was so handled. Pitiefull to see this our good cause begine with such barbaritie, as brakeing down of lodgeings and plenishing therof!

Now the countrie lords and barrons of the covenant, being come in to the earle Marischall, as ye have heard, sent out their horses and destroyed both grafs and corn, fed where they pleased in the bishop's waird, and round about New Aberdein, to the great greif and skaith of the poor labourers; but they durst not complaine. And, upon Saturday the 25th of May, the earle of Montrose, the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Drummond, the lord Couper, the master of Gray, the young constabull of Dundie, and diverse others, came to Aberdein, about three in the afternoon. They were estimate to 4000 men foot and horse, by baggage horse estimate to be about 300, haveing and carieing their provision, with 13 feild peices. They entered the town at the over Kirk gate Port, in order of battell, with founding of trumpets, touking of drums, and



displayed banners. They went down throw the Broad gate, through the Castle gate, and to the Queen's Links march they, where, all that night, they stayed under strait watch.

The reason of the convention of this haill army, South and North, was against the barrons and laird of Banff, for staying of the committee at Turreff, as ye have heard; and for oppressing and fearing of the covenanters both in burgh and land; and for takeing order with such as had not yet subscribed the covenant in thir north parts; and for plundering of the covenanters' houses and gear, as ye have also heard.

Now, Aberdeen begins againe to grone and make fore lamentation at the in-coming of this huge army, whom they were unable to sustaine, or get meat to buy; being estimate as followes, viz. 4000 men out of Angus and Strathern, and other pairts about; the earle Marischall, 900 men out of Buchan, Mearns, and Marr; the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, the tutor of Pittligoe, the lairds of Monymusk, Leslie, Echt, Craigievar, Glenkindie, Delgatie, and many other countrie barrons, estimate to 1000 men; the earle of Athol had 300 men in hieland armes, with whom he came himselfe; the lairds of Phillorth, Kermuck, Udny, and diverse others, came in to the toun. Attour, there were about 4000 brave men on horse and foot coming out of Caithness, Strathnaver, Sutherland, Ross, and Murray, with the earle of Seaforth, the lord Lovat, the lord Rae, the sherriff of Murray, the lairds of Innes and Pluscardyne, with diverse others barrons, their captaines and commanders, and were upon their journey towards Aberdeen, to have joyned with the army there; but were bravely interrupted and withstood be the name of Gordon and laird of Banff, who haistiely conveyed ane brave company of horse and foot, and rode over Spey; whereat the town of Elgine was fore affrayd, and stood in their armes. The earle of Seaforth and the rest, seeing thir barrons boldly ryde Spey, and come forward in order of battell, they go to array, and resolve to meet them, and were upon their march within two miles of others. In the mean time some peaceable-sett men on both fydes settled the matter so, that on no wayes Murray, Ross, Sutherland, and the rest, should not come over Spey, but return home to their houses; and on the other part the barrons of the name of Gordon, Banff, and the rest should return over Spey, and goe to their houses. And thus, thir country people of Caithness, Strathnaver, and the rest, were stayed oncome to Aberdeen, at this time, to the rest of the army, wherat great exception was taken. This was done be the barrons upon the twentieth eight day of May.

Upon the 26th of May being Sunday, the earle of Montrose, now called likewise Generall, with the rest of the nobles, heard devotion; but the rascal souldiers, in time of both preachings, are abusing and plundering New Aberdeen pitiefully, without regard to God or man. And in the mean time, grafs and corne are eaten and destroyed about both Aberdeins, without fear of the maledictions of the poor labourers of the ground. This same Sunday after afternoon's sermon, the generall gave orders to quarter his haill souldiers within both Aberdeins; whilk was done that night; and on the morne, in New Aberdeen, because Old Aberdeen was quartered before by the master of Forbes his kine and freinds. The bishop's servants saved his books and other in-fight plenishing, and hid them in neighbours' houses of the towne from the violence of the runagate souldiers, who brake down and demolished all they could gett within the bishop's house, without makeing any great benefite to themselves, as ye have heard before.

And as the bishop's house was thus abused and spoilzied, right so the cornes was eaten and destroyed be the horse of this great army, both night and day, during their abode. The salmond fishers both of Dee and Done were all masterfully oppressed, and their salmond taken from them, wherupon ane of thir rascall souldiers was slaine at Dee-side be the wattermen. Now, thir watters pertaining heritable for the most part to burgeses, covenanters, they complained upon thir oppressions to the generall, who commanded ane watch, night and day, to keep and defend both the rivers of Dee and Don from such wrongs and oppression; and thus the wattermen were made frie. But the countrie round about was pitiefully plundered, the meall girnells broken up, eaten and consumed; no fowl, cock, or hen left onkilled. The haill house dogs, messens and whelps within Aberdeen killed and slaine upon the gate, so that neither hound nor messen or other dog was left alive that they could see. The reason was, when the first army came here, ilk captain, commander, fervand and souldier had ane blew ribbin about his craig; in dispyte and derision wherof, when they removed from Aberdeen, some women of Aberdeen (as was alleadged) knitt blew ribbins about their messens' craigs; whereat thir souldiers took offence, and killed all their dogs for this very cause.

Upon Munday the 27th of May, the generall goes to a counsell of warr. They took from the towne of Aberdeen ten thousand merks to save it frae plundering, and took 12 peice of cannon also from them, and shipped them in a bark lyeing at the key head, minding to send them to Montrose: but were disappointed; their armes were plundered, 17 muskats were taken out of the

Colledge and Mr John Lundie's house. See afterwards how Aboyne takes thir armes againe.

This samen Munday, the lairds of Delgatie and Ludquharne cled with the earles of Erroll and Marischall's men, came and took in the place of Foveran pertaining to Sir John Turing knight, and the place of Knockhall pertaining to John Udny of that ilk, both antecovenanters. They sustained themselves, their men and horse upon their ground so long as the army stayd in Aberdein, and did no more skaith. Thir souldiers brake up the laird of Clunie's yeitts in Old Aberdein, and hall door, went in and took out about six scoir pikes, whilk, at the generall's command, were given to the master of Forbes' men; and no more skaith was done within that house, Cluny himselfe being absent.

The drum went throw the Old town, commanding and chargeing the haill indwellers to come, the samen day and 27th of May, with their haill armes to Mr Thomas Lesly's house, and deliver the samen to the laird of Craigievar, under the paine of death. The Old town people, trembling for fear at this uncouth kynd of charge, came all running to Mr Thomas Lesly's house with some few muskatts and hagbutts, others with ane roustie sword, others with an headless speir. The laird of Craigievar takes up all, both good and bad, and divyded them amongst his own armless souldiers. Thus, were thir poor Old town men oppressed and spoilzied of their armes, but law or authority; but no other goods nor gear were plundered out of any of the townes of Aberdein, as the generall had given orders, except armes and the townes fyne.

Tuesday, the 28th May, the tutor of Pittligo and laird of Phillorth came with about 200 men to attend the generall's service. They were forced to lodge in the Old town College, for other quarters could they not gett that night. The same Tuesday, the haill army wairned be touk of drum, to goe to the Links, wher they were mustered, about two afternoon, fyne put back to thir quarters that night.

Ye heard befor, how the noble marques of Huntly was dishonourably taken and wairded, and of his evil usage; none of his daughters suffered to byde with him; his eldest sone not suffered to lye in the chamber with him, but he himselfe alone. Attour, upon his own expensses he was compelled to sustaine five guardians to over-watch him, as if he had bein ane odious traitor or greivous malefactor. All this he behoooved to suffer for the king's cause, who was never letten to understand the truth of this marques' miseries; but contrairwayes, by his cruell and malignant enemies the king was informed, that the



marquess had proved disloyall, had yeilded willingly and subscribed the covenant, and that he had fauld the king's armes which came from England to him to the king's enemies, covenanters, and that he came in willingly to Aberdein of set purpose to be taken be Montrose and his accomplices. Thus, was this noble marquess falsely traduced to his majestie, (wherof he then had no knowledge), and doubtless it offended the king in high measure, whyle the truth was tryed, and the marquess found loyall and true to his majestie; and then the king begins to lament the miseries that this noble marquess was brought under for his sake, but could on no wayes relieve nor help him, who keiped waird still.

The toun of Aberdein, seeing themselves fore oppressed by the feiding and sustaining thir armies without payment, besydes other slaveries, begane heavily to regrave their miseries to the generall and rest of the nobles and commanders, saying, they had subscribed the covenant, and yet were borne down and persecute dayly, wheras the rest of the haill burrows of Scotland lived at peace and rest but perturbation or inquietation. There was no compassion had to their complaints, but the generall answered, Ye have done what ye can to saiff the king and his subjects unfettled in peace; and that letters were sent be the marquess of Huntly and toun of Aberdein to his majestie, assuring him of their service, and that he would get great assistance in the north if his majestie had adoe, (whilk letters were intercepted be the covenanters on the way); and that, after they had sworne and subscribed the covenant, they had willfully and willingly receipt the barrons within their toun, who were enemies to the good cause and to their haill designs, and who had oppressed and plundered the true covenanters in their persones, goods and geir, and therefor the toun of Aberdein was not to be trusted nor beleived, (for the most part), to be good covenanters, albeit they had sworn and subscribed their covenant, as is said. Whereunto the toun of Aberdein made answer, what they had wrytten or done was out of good intent; and as for the barrons, they had no power to hold them out of their burgh, and were troubled and molested be them, and got no more good. But no regard was had to thir reasones nor thir complaints, but forced to suffer and abyde thir calamities with very sore hearts. And as they were oppressed, so the countrie antecovenanters were pitiefully plagued, and plundered in their victualls, fleshes, fouls, and other commodities, whilk bred great scarcitie in this land, but authoritie of the king or regaird to their countrie; for the whilk they got dayly maledictions.

The king, all this whyle, is lying at Newcastle, with some volunteirs and few foot souldiers, and England had refused to raise ane army, whilk the king earnestly desired; saying, they could not raise armes against their neighbour kingdome, except they had bein declared by council or parliament open rebels and traitors against his majestie, according to the Scots lawes; and howsoever be instigation of wicked and malignant persones he had sent out his proclamation declareing them rebels and traitors, without advyce of his council or parliament, yet it was no ground or just cause to move open war betuixt the king and his subjects. Wherupon, the king was compelled, sore against his will, to lye all this time at Newcastle, not knowing of the secreit clandestine band and combination past betuixt the English and Scots, wherethrow he was fully disappointed of all his designs; as ye may see hereafter at his coming to Berwick.

Upon Thursday the 30th of May, the lairds of Banff, Newtown, Foveran, Fedderet, and diverse others, take ship at Down, and resolved to goe to the king, since they could not keep their countrey with saiftie. See more hereafter, how the lord Aboyne brought them back againe.

The forsaide Thursday, about ten hours in the morning, the generall raises his army out of both Aberdeins, and begins to march throw Old Aberdeen. The footmen marches first, and the general with the horsemen followed. They were estimate about 6000 foot and horse, by baggage horse estimate to 600, that came out of Angous and Stratherne only, with 3000 men on horse and foot; 900 men came with the earle Marischall out of the Mearns, Kintoir, and Skeyne; 1000 came frae the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, the tutor of Pittligo, the laird of Phillorth, with diverse others barrons of Buchan, Marr, and Garrioch. Thir people lived all upon the countrie and Aberdeins; but the Angous men had their provision following them upon their march, but otherwayes lived upon their quarters as the rest did. There met the generall on his way the earle of Erroll's men out of Buchane, and the earle Marischall's men out of that bounds also, with many barrons; the earle of Athole with 300 hielandman was likewayes in this army. They took ane of the toune's collours of Aberdeen, and gave it to the toune of Aberbrothick's souldiers, because they had none of their own, and whilk was not their kynd to carry. Thus, this army goes forward, in order of battell, with ensignes, trumpetts, drumes, bagpipes, captains, and commanders, throw the Old town followed ten brasen field pieces also; and went that night to Udney, where they camped that night.



Fryday the last of May, they marched from Udney to the house of Haddo, pertaining to the laird of Haddo, called Kellie.

Saturday the first of June, they marched frae Kellie to the place of Geight, where they remained all night. They did no more skaith, but took their entertainment off the ground wherever they came, upon their own privie expences.

Now, as this army is lying at Geight, resolved to take the house, with the rest of the ante-covenanters' houses therabout, such as Udney, Kellie, and some other places, there came to the road of Aberdein, upon Sunday the 2nd of June, and Whytuesday, ane colliear ship, wherin was embarked the earles of Glencairne and Tulliebarden, the lord Aboyne, the laird Drum, with crowner Gun, and some other English captaines and leaders. This ship, meitting with the bark wherin Banff, Fedderet, Newtoun and the rest was, caused them to come aboard of their ship, and leave their voyage. There came also in ane bark, who was in company of the said ship, fundrie of our Aberdein's men who had fled the toun and gone to England; and sicklyke fundrie ministers, such as Mr Thomas Thoirs minister at Udney, Mr John Paterfone minister at Foverane, Mr David Leitch minister at Ellon, Mr John Gregorie minister at Drumoack, Mr Francis Thomson minister at Pitterculter, Mr John Kempt preacher, with some others, who for this covenant had fled the countrie to the king. This great ship had also within her store of ammunition, powder, ball, muskets, swords, pickes and the like armes. She had ane pynnage following her, and two barks lying besyde her. In the one, our Aberdein's men and ministers were; and the other was the bark wherin the lairds of Banff, Newtoun, Foverane, and Fedderet, had shipped. This ship was direct be the king to the Forth, wher his royall navy was lying, with speciall direction to the lord Aboyne to speak to the admirall and to receive 3000 souldiers, with all kynd of provision and moneyes to sustaine them, dureing the space of four monethes, frae him, according as his majestie had commanded him; and that he should land them at Aberdein or Cromertie, for defence of the countrie and of brave Aberdein; and to send expert captaines and commanders, wherby they might joyne and knitt with the king's loyall subjects in the North, for their defence, as said is. The lord Aboyne speaks the admirall in Forth, according to the king's command. He day by day promifes, but never minds to performe, as he who is sett against the king's cause. The lord Aboyne depended day by day, but comes no speid; and the admirall's last answer was, that he should come his way to the road of Aberdein, and he should have his souldiers after him shortly. The lord Aboyne believes his



word ; and under no fuspicion of deceit, he takes his leave, and forward comes he to the road of Aberdein, upon the said fecond day of June, with his pynnage : but be the way, he meitts ane bark goeing to Montrofe with fome seven peice of ordinance and mufkets, fworbs, pickes and other brave armes plundered from Aberdein, as ye have heard, direct be the generall to Montrofe ; but Aboyne takes this bark, ordinance and armes, and brings the ordinance and armes to the road ; and hearing Montrofe had fhipped other five peice of ordinance, and ſent to Dundie, whilk belonged to Aberdein, he ſends haiftiely and takes thir five peice of ordinance alfo ; wherat general Montrofe was much offended.

About the laft of May, his majeftie came to Berwick with 7000 foot land fouldiers, 3000 horfemen, and 500 dragownes, wherupon ane fouldier rydes, lights, and fights on foot : right fo, he had directed out before ane navie from England, to come to Forth, of 30 ſhips ; wherof there were fome ſhips royall. His majeftie alfo made the marquifs of Hamilton his admirall over this fleit ; wherin there was about 8000 fouldiers, captaines and commanders, by ſkip-pers and faillers, with powder, ball, ammunition, and other proviſions neceſſar for four months ſpace, and moneyes about 13,000 lib. ſterling. He directed this admirall, (in whom he had too much truſt) to land 3000 fouldiers for defence of Aberdein and the North, as is formerly ſaid ; whilk he ſlighted fairly ; as ye may ſee how he paſt out of Forth.

The lord Aboyne comes to the road of Aberdein, ſtill looking for the coming of his fouldiers ; but he was begylled. Alwayes, according to the laws of the ſea, he ſends the 12 peice of ordinance to the good lord admirall, as ſea plundering ; but more wyfely he kepted all the reſt of the tounes armour to himſelfe, and did not ſend them alfo. Which 12 peice were left upon the ſhoar of Burntisland be the admirall, when he went out of Forth back with his army, wher they yet lye.

Now, how ſoon the town's covenanters heard that the king was come to Berwick with ane land army, and ane navy come to Forth, and therwith ſeeing the collier with ane pynnage and two other barks come to the road, they apprehended great fear and dreadure, and haiftiely ſend word to the army lying at Geight, who ſhortly left the ſeige but more ſkaith ; and upon Munday the 3rd of June they came all in marching to Aberdein, without doeing of more valſalage ; albeit their reſolution was to have wracked and abuſed the haill barrons and gentrie who was at the Raid of Turreff, as ye have heard, and that be plaine force, without authoritie of ane king or law ; howſoever they plun-

lered their victualls, beif and mutton, cock and hen, destroyed both grafs and cornes wherever they came, to the great wrack of the countrie. Yet God blessed the cornes thus eaten and destroyed, that they produced ane plentiefull crop ; yet peats and fyre was very scarce, throw want of servants to cast and win them, and thir troubles in the countrey.

It is said, whyle this army is lying at Geight, John Spence Rothsay herauld was sent for be the laird of Dun, or taken and apprehended be him as ane ante-covenanter ; as lykewayes Allaister Sandysone messenger being doing his lawfull affairs within the Mearns, was, be the means of ane recanting jesuit called Abernethie, taken, with ane Aberdein's burgesis called John Gordon ; and they with John Spence was had, all three, to Dunnotter as ante-covenanters, and waird in ane strait dungeon, put in the irons, but any offence but being the king's servants. No comfort they had of fyre or candle, meat or drink, or bedding, but lay fast in the irons, day and night, without sunshyne or light of the heavens, and was miserably fed upon brown bread and small drink during the space of 14 dayes, whyle it pleased the Lord to releive them, as ye may see hereafter. Thus, was the king's heraulds, messengers and burgeses cruelly demained and abused, without respect to the king or his lawes.

It is here also to be noticed, that Doctor Scroggie seeing thir ships come to the road, he came back and preached at his Old toun kirk, upon Whytuesday, who durst not be sein since the 19th of May. See more of him hereafter.

Ye heard how the army came back againe from Geight to Aberdein upon the covenanters' advertisement, who no doubt had gotten counsell and advyce be moyan of the marquess of Hamilton, to retein now, befor the incomeing of this army. Aberdein carefully caused touk drums throw the toun, chargeing all manner of men to be in readieness with their best armes to defend the incomeing of thir ships lying in the road, and to attend the incomeing of the army from Geight, who came in, as ye have heard, about five hours at even. But befor their incomeing, the toun of Aberdein sent out to the road Mr Matthew Lumsden, and some other honest men, commissioners for them, to demand what they were, and what was the cause of their comeing. The lord Aboyne gave them no good answer, but dismissed them shortly ; and, in the mean time, kept besyde him the said Mr Matthew Lumsden, because he was ane known covenanters, whyle he got libertie.

The same Munday that the army came back to Aberdein, the earle Marischall left them in the toun, and that same night rydes to Dunnotter with some few horses. The army bydes still, Monday all night, Tuesday ; and on Wed-

ensday, trumpets founds and drums touks, lifts their army and begins to march fouth againe, carreing in their company their feild peices, wherat the toun of Aberdein was very joyfull and glaid to be free of their quartering and charges, whilk was no finall burden to them. The nobles rydes, that night, to Dunnotter, and syne South, and scattered their army to the great fear and dreadure of the covenanters within Aberdein; for provost Jaffray, Patrick Lefslie, John Lefslie, the Burnets, Thomas Mowat, Thomas Mortymer, and many others of that faction, took all the flight frae the toun, ilk man for his own faistie, after they had first put their goods and best geir out of the way. In like manner, the earle Marischal caused transport his haill goods and geir, out of his house in Aberdein, such as might be transported, to Dunnotter; but his meall girnells baid behind, whilk was weill plundered, as ye shall hear.

This coallier ship with her pynnage and two other barks lay still in the road, to whom went out of Aberdein diverse ladyes and gentellwomen to see and salute them, who were made weillcome and returned back againe saifely.

Upon Thursday the 6th of June, the earle of Glencairne, the earle of Tullibardine, the lord of Aboyne, the laird of Drum, the laird of Fedderet, the laird of Foverane, the laird of Newtoun, and their followers, came ashoar; with whom came also the laird of Banff sore sick in the hott fever, and transported in ane wand bed to William Cordiner's house in New Aberdein, and from that carried in the said wand bed to Foverane, wher he lay still whyle God sent him his health againe.

There came also ashoar crowner Gun, with diverse other English captaine and officers; and immediately after their landing, the lord Aboyne caused Robert Irvine, one of the toun's officers, (because neither herauld, pursuivant, nor messenger, could be found,) goe to the croce, and there, as he had order frae the king, caused make proclamation of ane imprinted paper, commanding all his majestie's loyall subjects not to obey the covenanters' mailles, ~~farmes~~, nor duties, nor obligation debt, but to pay the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to be keeped be themselves; that such as was threatned or perswaded to subscribe the covenant against their will, upon their repentance, should be remitted and forgiven; and that ilk true subject should come in and subscribe the oath urged in England, wherof the tenor followes:

I do faithfully swear and subscribe, profess and promise, that I will honour and obey my soveraigne lord king Charles, and will bear faith and true alledgeance unto him, and defend and maintaine his royall power and authoritie; and that I will not bear armes, nor do any rebellious act or hostile against him, or protest against any of his royall commands, but submit myselfe in all due



obedience ; and that I will not enter into any covenant or band of mutuall defence and assistance of any sort of persones by force, without his majestie's soveraigne royall authoritie ; and do renounce and abjure all other bands and covenants whatfomever contrair to what I have sworne, herein professed and promised, as help me God in Chrift Jesus.

This oath was imprinted at England, sworne and subscribed by all the king's loyall subjects ther ; wherof the lord Aboyne brought ane imprinted double, to be subscribed here in thir pairts.

. Likewayes, his majestie haveing made him lieutenant in the North, in his father's place, (now lying in captivitie) he caused even then proclaime the samen at the said mercat croce, bearing him to be lieutenant frae the North watter to Caithness.

Thir proclamations ended, the nobles would stay no longer in the toun, but came down to Futtie, weill convoyed with such of the toun's men as were loyall to the king, with hagbut and musket. The lords sups in Futtie ; and after supper went aboard in their own ship boats attending upon them, wher they stayed that night, long looking for men from the admirall Hamilton : But none came at all. Allwayes, the earle of Glencairne and earle of Tullibardine thereafter within two or three dayes took their leive of the lord of Aboyne in Aberdein, and departed home. Lewes Gordon, the third son of the lord marquess of Huntly, hearing of the comeing of his brother the lord of Aboyne, with assurance of 3000 men to come from the admirall, he haiftiely raises his father's ground, friends and followers, men tennents and servants, who most glaidly and willingly came with him ; and upon Fryday the 7th of June marched in brave order, about 1000 men on horse and foot, weill armed brave men, with captains, commanders and leaders, trumpetts, drums and bagpipes, and to Aberdein came they to meitt the lord Aboyne ; haveing also in their company four feild peices of brass, whilk they brought with them out of Strathbogie. Thus againe, is poor Aberdein brought under subjectione and quartered ; but the covenanters being all fled their houses, the men enter and getts good entertainment frae their wives, without any pay.

The nobles comes againe on shoar to meitt this company, with crowner Gun and some other English captains ; they take in both Aberdeins, and quarters their souldiers. The earles of Glencairne and Tulliebardine takes their leive, as said is.

John Dugar with his lawless souldiers was in this company, and lodged in Old Aberdein, in George King's house ; but he was shortly discharged as ane runnagate lymmer, bloodshedder and murtherer, and in whatsoever company

he was in, the same could not weill prosper, as was moft evident : yet it is true Lewes knew nothing of his being in his company.

The laird Drum fent in, the fame night, to the toun 100 horfe, being Saturday.

James Grant, the fometime rebell, and now remitted, comes in, this Saturday, with his followers, and takes up his lodgeing at Don fyde in Patrick Leslie's houfe.

Donald Farquharfone and his hielandmen comes to the toun. Thir foulleis lowns plundered meat, drink, and fheep, wherever they came. They oppreffed the Old toun ; and brought in out of the countrie honeft men's fheep, and fold, at the croce of Old Aberdein to fuch as would buy, ane fheep upon foot for ane groat. The poor men that ought them followed in and coft back their own fheep againe, fuch as was left unflaine for their meat.

The forfaid Saturday, all manner of men within both Aberdeins charged, by touk of drum, to raife in armes and ferve the king, upon his majestie's expenfes, under conduct of the lord Aboyne his lieutenant. This charge was given out at the king's direction, willing him, wherever he went, to raife fouldiers upon his expenfes, and gave orders to admirall Hamilton to give him money for that effect ; but neither men nor money came as the lord Aboyne expected, to his great greiff, fhame and difgrace, as ye fhall fhortly hear. Yet the lord Aboyne proved wyfe in this point, he held ftill his coallier and pynnage lyeing in the road, howfoever the matter went, and nightly goes aboard while he lands altogether ;—at laft failles to Berwick.

The lord of Aboyne, with his captaines and crowners, lands in armes, takes in of new againe this noble toun of Aberdein, medles with the keyes of the ports, kirks and tolbuiths, to their great miferie, as followed. They quarter both Aberdeins, and fet their watches round about the haill toun, ftill confident of men and moneyes daily to come from admirall Hamilton for their help and fupport ; but was clein deceived. He caufed alfo fett Mr Matthew Lumden on fhoar upon the fwearing of the oath, as was faid, who was detained in the fhip, as ye have heard.

Many barrons and gentlemen, hearing of the lord of Aboyne's comeing with affiftance of men and moneyes from the king, came into Aberdein moft glaidly to him ; yea, and many covenanters proved turn-tailles throw playne fear, and came moft willingly in to him, and made up ane trim company, about 2000 men. His out-watches took, into the Mearns, provoft Jaffray and his fone, both great covenanters, who both for plane fear had fled the toun and hid themselves. They took alfo James Burnet of Craigmyle, Robert Keith writer







fervitor to the earle of Marischall, and Alexander Erskine brother to the laird of Pittodrie, great covenanters, who had fled their own houses, and lay lurking in the Mearns. Robert Keith was sent aboard to the ship still lying in the road. The rest got libertie upon swearing and subscribing of the oath and band of alledgeance, as ye have sett down before. But Robert Keith stayed still in the king's coallier ship, as he who was thought to be one of the earle Marischall's cheif counsellors in all thir troubles, being dwelling hard besyde Dunnotter, in Cowie. See more of him how he was sent to Berwick, and put to libertie.

Sunday the 9th of June, Doctor Scroggie came and preached at Old Aberdein.

Munday the 10th of June, the lord Aboyne conveyed his army, being about 2000 men, horse and foot, and daily increasing, and marches from Aberdein towards Kintoir; wher they caused the people swear and subscribe the oath and band of alleadgeance. They plundered meat and drink, and made good fyres; and, wher they wanted peats, broke down beds and boards in honest men's houses to be fyres, and fed their horses with corn and strae, that day and night, but doing any more wrong.

Upon the morn, they ryde out to Hall Forrest, the earle Marischall's house, which was straitly kept; but they at the first rendered the samen to the lord Aboyne; delivered the keys: the souldiers enters, plunders muskets and guns and other armes within the samen; breaks up the girnells, to sustain their army; yet would not plunder nor take any of the countrey people's goods and gear, which was put in this castle for preservation and keeping in thir troublefome times, but ilk man came and received back his own without harme or prejudice; whilk was noblie done.

The laird of Craigievar's lands of Fintrie, a great covenanter, was plundered by the laird of Haddo.

And upon the 12th of June, they rode to the lord Frazer's house of Muchells; but he was fled frae home. The souldiers medled with and plundered his horse, oxen and kyne, and all other goods that they could gett. They threw down haill stacks of corn amongst their horse feit to eat and destroy. Those who were within the place shot out some muskets, but did no skaith. Wherupon they resolved to lay ane feige about the house: but, hearing there was forces ryseing in the South, they left that purpose, and returns back againe to Aberdein; wher he resolves to go to the Mearns and cause proclaim the king's proclamation and his own lieutenandrie at the mercat croce of Stonehaven, and to cause all manner of man to swear and subscribe the oath.

He raised out of Old Aberdein 20 souldiers to goe with him, who never was burdened with the like buffiness befor. He also raised out of New Aberdein 200 souldiers, and makes up about 2500 men, horse and foot, hieland and lowland men, in good order.

Upon Friday the 14th of June, the lord Aboyne begins to march from Aberdein towards Stonehaven, to the effect forsaide, and to cause the people give obedience, or then to persecute them to the death with fyre and sword; and, that same night, he camped about Muchalls in the Mearns and Ellick.

The earle Marischall, hearing of his comeing, sends shortly to Montrose for two cartowes, and brings out of Dunnotter some peices of ordinaunce; conveins about 1200 men, and stylls his peices very commodiously, to cross the lord Aboyne's comeing the way that he was unwysely counsellled to come by crowner Gun, who led him on the Megra hill, and sent word to the earle Marischall that the army should come that way, as ye may hear. This Gun was sent by the king, with the rest of the English captaines, to attend the lord Aboyne's service, being but ane young souldier himselfe, and to counsell and advyse him in all his warra, as he who was ane approven expert captain: but he proved traitor in this buffiness, by information of the marquess of Hamilton befor he came out of England, as clearly does appear.

Now, the lord Aboyne comeing down the Megra hill, wheras they might have gone a more saife way if Gun his counsell had not bein followed, the earle Marischall at Stonehaven had styled his cartowes and ordinaunce just in their faces, and begane most furiously to play upon the army. The hielandmen, hearing the noyse of thir cannons, wherof they were not in use, took the flight immediately. The retreat was sounded, for they durst not hazard to go farder that way in the very face of the cannon. Two poor men was hurt; with little more skaith; and back returns he, without any more vassalage, to Aberdein. The hielandmen got away; and, in their home-goeing, plundered the earle Marischall's lands of Strathachan, and took horse, nolt, and sheep, to the wrack of the countrie people. The haill foot army also fled.

Sunday the 16th of June, the lord Aboyne heard devotion in Aberdein before and afternoon, syne went to his counsel of warr, being about nine score brave horsemen; but few footmen, except James Grant and his company. Doctor Scrogie preached in Old Aberdein this Sunday also.

Upon Munday the 17th of June, the lord Aboyne sends out to recollect his army that was scattered at Cowie, and directs watches out to the Mearns to spy the countrie; where they take the laird of Pury Ogilvie and laird of Pury



Fodderinghame, both strong covenanters, after some skirmishing, and brings them in to Aberdein as their prisoners; whom the lord Aboyne directed to be wairded in Mr Robert Farquhar his house, dureing his pleasure; but was thereafter shortly put to libertie, as hereafter does appear. His foot army gathered, and was about 4000 men, at Leggetfden; but came not in time to the Brig of Dee.

Upon this samen Munday, the earle Marischall, seeing the lord Aboyne's returning back againe to Aberdein, as ye have heard, he gathers his forces, wrytes to the earle of Montrose, and the said Munday comes forward to Tullohill; where he encamps, while more freinds came to him, such as the said earle of Montrose and earle of Kinghorne, who came indeid.

The lord of Aboyne advertised of this gathering, he, upon Tuesday the 18th of June about ten hours, goes to array his souldiers and such as he gott also out of both Aberdeins, and resolves to stop their coming to the toun, by keeping of the Brig of Dee. They carried out their four brazen peices, which did little skaith. Lieutenant Crowner Johnston mans the Brig, fortified the port upon the south end of the same, and caused close up the samen strongly with thick faill to hold out the shot of the cartow. He had about ane hundred brave musketeirs, wherof fiftie was still on service be turns.

Upon the same Tuesday, the earles of Montrose and Kinghorne comes frae the South, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, with diverse barrons and gentlemen, comes frae the North to the earle Marischall. They were estimate altogether about 2000 foot and 300 horse. The lord of Aboyne was of no less number, and more of braver horsemen, lying about the Brig of Dee, this Tuesday; but few footmen. Which day, the earle Marischall and the rest goes to array and marches forward frae Tullohill to the Brig. They begane to shoot their cartowes at the same, whilk was very fearful, being ane quarter cannon haveing her bullet of 20 pound weight. But couragious Johnstoun manfully defended the same with brave musketeirs that came out of both Aberdeins, who gave fyre so abundantly upon their enemies' musketeirs, that they were of them praised and admired for their brave service. Thus, this hail day, they on the one syde persewing the Brig with cannon and musket; and on the other syde they are defending with musket and their four brazen peices, (which did little service); yet no skaith on our syde, except ane tounes man called John Forbes was pitiefully slaine, and William Gordon of Gordon's milne rakleslie shot in the foot, both antecovenanters. Thus, night came, both pairties left off, set their watches, attending the coming of the morning.

Upon Wednesday the 19th of June, the toune's folk, about 50 musketeirs, foolishly left the Brig, with about the like number to keep the samen, and went convoying the corps of the forsaide John Forbes to the toune to be buried; whilk was very unwysely done, and to the tynfall of the Brig. In the mean tyme, a new assault was hotly given. Courageous Johnstoun placed his few souldiers (as he did first) in the rounds of the Brig on both sydes so commodiously, as they defended themselves very stoutly and manfully with little los.

The confederat lords, seeing they could come no speid, devyfes a prittie flight to draw the horsemen frae the Brig, being about the number of nyne score brave gentlemen, (albeit they had no footmen, except James Grant and his company, and the toune's men of baith Aberdeins, because they had scattered at Cowie, as ye have heard, and was quickly gathering againe, but came not in time to the defence of the Brig, as ye shall hear,) better horsed, and more in number than they were of good horse: therfor they stringed up their horse company on the other syde of the watter of Dee, making shew to enter the watter and come throw the samen, to pursue the lord of Aboyne on this syde of the watter; which was far from their mind, and over haiftiely beleived be Aboyne. Wherupon, he rydes up the watter syde to meet thir horsemen at their comeing throw the watter, and leaves the Brig foolishly with brave Johnstoun and about 50 musketeirs only, who wonderfully stood out and defended the samen; albeit cruelly charged both with cartow and musket shot in great abundance, which was more fearfully renewed whereas the lord Aboyne was marching up the watter syde. At last, brave Johnstoun is unhappiely hurt in the thigh or leg be the buffett of ane ston throwen out of the Brig by violence of ane shott, so that he could doe no more service. He haiftiely calls for ane horse, and sayes to his souldiers, "Gallants, doe for yourselves, and haift you to the toune." Wherupon, they all with himselfe took the flight. Then followed in certain capitaines, quickly takes in the Brig peaceablie, and cast out their collours. The lord Aboyne, seeing their horsemen stay upon the other syde of the watter, and not comeing throw the watter as they seimed to intend, and withall seeing their collours upon the Brig, takes the flight shamefully but straik of sword or any other kind of vassalage; for he and his horsemen lay under banks and braes saiffing themselves frae the cartow, and beheld the Aberdein's men defending the Brig, which was pitiefully lost by the ingoeing of the souldiers to John Forbes' buriall, as ye have heard, and by the lord Aboyne his leaving of the samen, and cheifly by the unhappy hurt which brave Johnstoun



received. It is said, our Aberdein's men was praised even of their very enemies for their sure and readie fyre. Ther was flaine of town's men, the forsaide John Forbes, Patrick Gray, David Johnstoun, Thomas Davidstone; and some others hurt and wounded. Amongst the rest, Seaton of Pitmedden, ane brave gentleman, was suddenly shott rydeing up the watter with the lord Aboyne; and on the other fyde, ane brave gentleman called Ramsay, brother to the laird of Balmaine; and some others hurt and wounded. This Brig was taken in, unfortunately, upon the 19th of June about four afternoon, whereas support was coming that same night of Aboyne's freinds; but hearing of the winning of the Brig, came no further than Leggettsden, fyne disperfed and scattered.

Aboyne takes the flight, takes the lairds of Purie Ogilvie and Purie Fodderinghame out of Aberdein, his own prisoners, whom he had taken before, and sends them back to the lords saiffe and sound, freely but ransom. Few followed the chase; so that Aboyne, his freinds and followers, got no skaith.

The confederat lords medles with the Marques's four brazen peices; and, with their own twa cartowes, comes to Aberdein with sound of trumpetts, displayed collours, and touking of drums. As the army marched, the haill covenanters was blyth, and the royalists alsé sorrowfull at this fight, who for plaine fear fled the toun, with their wiffes, and childrein in their armes and carried on their backs, weiping and mourning most pitiefully, straying here and there, not knowing wher to goe. Thus, were they fore distrest for the love they had to the king, and now for following Aboyne

Thir nobles takes in the toun, medles with the keyes of the ports, kirks and tolbuith, quarters their souldiers, and setts watches, and send for the toun's people that had fled, chargeing them by touk of drum to return to their houses, promisseing they should gett no wrong. Whereupon, some returned; others would not, but hid themselves here and there in the countrie.

There was some footmen of this army who had frie quarters in Old Aberdein, at this time; and all the covenanters now prouddie crops the calsey, glaid of the incomeing of this army.

After quartering in both Aberdeins, the soldiers immediately made search for sic musketeirs as served against them at the Brig of Dee; and found about 48 cavilliers, brave fyremen, whom they caused bind be the gardies with towes, in disgraceful manner, and brought to the tolbuith, wher that night they gott neither meat, drink, fyre nor candle, nor bed; and watched the tolbuith for that effect.



Upon Thursday the 20th of June, the nobles went and took up the corps of Pitmedden and Ramsay both; and ilk man was buried in the kirk of Aberdeen, be their own freinds, with lamentation. There was ane dead vollie shott be the souldiers for their own man Ramsay at the Old Kirk door, where William Erskine, brother to the laird of Pittodrie, was suddenly shot dead throw the head, standing amongst the rest; wherof never word nor tryall was gotten, whilk was thought marvellous, but indeid he was a willfull malicious covenantanter.

Therafter the nobles goes to ane counsell of warr, (hearing certainly of a treatie past betuixt the king and his subjects at Berwick, wherof they had knowledge before the intakeing of the Brig, as was said,) fynes Aberdeen in 6000 merks, which was presently payed, louses the toun's men's gardies, who were knit two and two together, and sets them to libertie upon the same Thursday. The town was saved, unplundered, by payment of this sounge.

Upon the morne, the 21st of June, orders was given for transporting south the twa cartowes and marqueis of Huntly's four brassen feild peices; delivered the toun's keyes to the magistrats, and marched the same day south againe; wherupon, the rest of the honest men and women, who had fled, returned gladly to their own houses in Aberdeen.

The lord Aboyne, seeing this army gone, and no appearance of help, as he dayly expected, frae admirall Hamilton, upon the 26th of June boats at the Sandness, and goes aboard in his own ship (who all this time was lying in the road attending his service, with the rest of the English captaines, and traitor Gun also,) and to Berwick failes he. For it is most certaine, this crowner Gun deceived Aboyne, (whose counsell the king had commanded him to follow) by perswasion of the admirall, as was said, a great favourer of the covenant. See more of Gun befor.

Ye see befor, of the king's comeing and his army to Berwick: The Scotts army, at the same time, came to Dunse, four myles frae the king's army; wher they lay encamped, estimat in horse, foot, bag and baggage, to about 20,000 men, with brave captaines, officers and commanders, wherof Leslie was general, furnished with store of ammunition, powder, ball, and other armes.

Now, both armies being encamped within four myles to others, the Scotts humbly desired his majestie to appoint some of the English to hear their humble desires; which his hieness graciously granted. Then, our Scotts was desired to put in their demands in wryteing; wherof one was, That his majestie would ratifie the acts of the late assemblie holden at Glasgow, in the nixt in-

fewing parliament. The king craved to understand, by wryte, the grounds and reasones of thir desyres. The lord Loudoun (who was one of our Scottish combinators, commissiouner with the earle of Rothes chosen for the nobles, Sir James Douglas sheriff of Tevedale commissiouner for the barrons and gentrie, John Smith baillie of Edinburgh commissiouner for the burrows, and Mr Alexander Henderfone minister at Leuchars commissiouner for the clergy,) said, their desires was only to enjoy their religion and liberties according to the ecclesiasticall and civill lawes of this kingdome, and in clearing particulars they would not insist upon any that were not such; whilk his majestie desired him to sett down in wryteing; which he did in these subsequent words:

MEMORANDUM,—That our desires are only the enjoying of our religion and liberties, according to the ecclesiasticall and civill lawes of his majestie's kingdome; to clear, by sufficient grounds, that the particulars which we humbly crave are such, and shall not insist to crave any point which is not so warranted; and that we humbly offer all civill and temporall obedience to your majestie, which can be required or expected of loyall subjects.

(Signed)

LOUDOUN.

Wherunto his majestie most willingly condescended, as most reasonable grounds, founded upon the laws of the kingdome. But, under this fair generall lurked much poyson and great bloodshed, wo and wrak, throwout the king's haill dominions, throw interpretation or misinterpretation of our laws, to his majestie's hie displeasure, he not seeing the combinators' subtile intention both in church and state; yea, and against his royal prerogative; as hereafter is shortly noted in this discourse.

Allwayes, the foresaid Memorandum being the ground of the agriement, it was brought to ane conclusion upon the 17th of June. And, of that same date, the king sets out his Declaration conforme to these grounds, which was weill accepted by these which came in name of the covenant, with humble thanks to the king for doeing of the sament, and giveing ane answer to their petition within the said Declaration, which was fully agreed upon, together with fundrie articles by both parties. The pacification thus concluded, the articles on both sydes were to be performed accordingly. These, on the king's part, were in the Declaration following:

WE, having considered the papers and humble petitions presented to us by these of our subjects in Scotland, who were admitted to attend our pleasure in the camp; and after a full hearing by ourselves of all that they could say or alleadge thereupon, having communicated the same to our council of both kingdome ther present, upon mature deliberation, with their unanimous advyce, We have

thought fit to give this just and gracious answer, That though wee cannot condescend to ratifie and approve the acts of the pretended generall assemblie at Glasgow, for many grave and weightie considerations, which have happened both before and since, much importing the honor and securitie of that true monarchicall government lineally descended upon us from so many of our ancestors; yet such is our gracious pleasure, that notwithstanding the many disorders committed of late, wee are pleased, not only to confirm and make good whatsoever our commissioner hath granted and promised in our name, but also wee are farder graciously pleased to declare and assure, that according to the petitioners' humble desires, all matters ecclesiasticall shall be determined by the assembleis of the kirk, and matters civill by the parliament and other inferior judicatories established by law; which assemble shall accordingly be kept once a yeir, or as shall be aggried upon at the generall assemble.

And for settling the generall distractions of that our kingdome; Our will and pleasure is, That a free generall assemble be kept at Edinburgh the first day of August next insewing, where wee intend, God willing, to be personally present, and for the legal indiction wherof wee have given order and command to our counsell; and thereafter a parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 20th of August next insewing, for ratifying of what shall be concluded in the said assemble, and settling of such other things as may conduce to the peace and good of our native kingdome, and therein ane Act of Oblivion to be passed.

And whereas wee are farder desired that our ships and forces by land be recalled, and all persons' goods and ships restored, and they made saiffe frae invasion, Wee are graciously pleased to dechair, That upon their disarming and disbanding of their forces, dissolving and discharging all their pretended Tables and Conventicles, and restoring unto us all our castles, forts and ammunition of all forts, as likewise our royall honours, and to every one of our good subjects their liberties, lands, houses, goods and meines whatsoever, taken and detained from them since the late pretended generall assemble, wee will presently thereafter recall our fleet, and reter our land forces, and cause restitution to be made to all persons of their ships and goods detained and arrested since the aforesaid time; wherby it may appear that our intention of taking up of armes was noways for invading of our native kingdome, or to innovat religion or laws, but meirly for the mantaining and vindicating of our royall authoritie.

And since that hereby it doth clearly appear, that wee neither have nor doe intend any alteration in religion or laws, but that both shall be maintained by us in their full integritie, wee expect the performance of that humble and dutiefull obedience, which becometh loyall and dutiefull subjects. And as in their severall petitions they have often professed, and as wee have just reason to believe, that our peaceable and weill affected subjects will have great satisfaction be this, so wee take God and the world to witnes, that whatsoever calamities shall insew, by our necessitated suppressing of the insolencies of such as shall continow in their disobedient courses, is not occasioned by us, but by their own procurement.

After his majestie's Declaration thus expressed, followed the Articles of Pacification tending thus, which were agreed upon.

1st. The forces in Scotland to be disbanded and dissolved within 48 hours after publication of his majestie's declaration being agreed upon.

2nd. His hieness' castles, forts, ammunition of all forts and royal honours to be delivered after the said publication, so soon as he should send to receive them.



3rd. His majestie's ships to depairt presently after deliverie of the castles, &c. with the first fair wind ; and in the mean time no interruption of trade or fishing.

4th. His majestie was graciously pleased to cause be restoiied all persones' goods and ships detained and arreisted since the first of November then last by past.

5th. No meittings, treatings, consultations, or convocations of any of his majestie's leidges, but such as are warranted by act of parliament.

6th. All fortifications to desist, and no furdur working therin, and they to be remitted to his majestie's pleasure.

7th. To restore to every one of his hieness' good subjects their liberties, lands, houses, goods and meins whatfomever, taken or detained from them by whatfomever means since the forsaide time.

Upon Tuesday the 18th of June, the forsaide Declaration and Articles of Pacification were signed at the king's pavillion by these for Scotland ; who also signed another paper of submission to his majestie, as follows :

In the Camp, 18th June 1639.

In obedience to his majestie's royall commands, we shall, upon Thursday nixt the 20th of June, dismiss our forces, and immediatly thereafter deliver his majestie's castells, &c. and shall ever in all things carry ourselves like humble, loyall and obedient subjects.

(Sic subscribitur)

ROTHES

DOUGLASS

DUMFERMLING

AL. HENDERSONE

LOUDOUN

A. JOHNSTON.

The Scots commiffioners did likewayes condescend, that his majestie's Declaration should be read and published in their army ; which, by Lyon king of armes of Scotland, upon the 20th of June, was done in prefence of some commiffioners whom the king sent to see it published : Against the whilk (contrair his majestie's expectation) protestations was made, as ye shall hear.

Now, matters in the way of setleing ; his majestie desyred, before removeing of the army frae Dunse, that some of the Scots nobles and others, men of note, should come and conferr with him at his camp ; whilk was plainly refused by the covenanters ; wherat his majestie took high offence. Allwayes, they alleadged some reasones, which was sent in wryte ; as hereafter does appear.

In the mean time, the marquess of Huntly, and his son the lord Gordon, and some others, who were wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, are put to libertie.

The marques places his virgine daughters in the place of Seatoun, with his cufine the earle of Wintoun; fyne rydes with his fone to the king's camp at Berwick.

Robert Keith wryter, who was taken and had to Berwick, as ye heard, is fet to libertie, and fent home. Wherupon the earle Marifchall releives John Gordon, John Spence Rothfay herauld, and Allafter Sandysone messenger, moft unjuftly imprifoned and cruellie handled, as ye have heard.

Now, there is great preparation for chufeing of minifters and rulleing elders, commiffioners to the Generall Affembly, to be holden at Edinburgh the 6th of Auguft nixt; but none except known covenanters were chofen throw all the prefbitries of Scotland. Amongft whom, our prefbitrie of Aberdein, upon the 25th of July, elected Mr David Lindsay parfone of Belhelvie, and Mr Andrew Abercrombie minifter of Fintray, who was chofen their commiffioners, with the earle of Kinghorne, now being in this countrie, to be a rulleing elder; becaufe he had the lands of Belhelvie pertaining to him within this prefbitrie, yet had neither dwelling place nor houfehold remaining within this diocie, yet he is thus chofen, being a great covenanter, a rulleing elder for the prefbitrie of Aberdein.

The king lyes ftill at Berwick, makes Generall Ruthven captain of the caftle of Edinburgh; which was delivered to him with the royall ornaments, viz. crown, fword, and fcepter, to be kept within the faid caftle.

The covenanters difbands their army at Dunfe; yet not fully, as ye fhall hear amongft the king's regraits. Allwayes, the king difbanded his army truely, both be fea and land, and the admirall Hamilton, who had gotten direction to land forces to defend Aberdein and the North, as ye have heard before; yet he obeyes not direction, but lyes ftill in Forth, haveing fecreit conference with the nobles of the covenant, night and day; wherof the king had neither knowledge nor fufpicion; yet he reveilled the king's projects and fecrets, haveing too much his ear, as was thought, at all occafions, to the covenanters, of whom alfo moft politickly he made his own ufe, and held both the king and them in hand for his own ends, not yet known; but fure could never have power to act any thing contrair to the covenanters, becaufe he reveilled all, wherby they were armed againft all dangers; which bred much trouble, sorrow and dulefull calamities throwout the king's haill dominions; which, if he had bein true to his mafter, as is faid, might have bein wyfely and eafely fuppreft in the beginning. But here I end. Admirall Hamilton haveing gotten 13,000 pounds Sterling frae the king for this fruitles expedition, he fpended and

pared as he pleased, comes to the king lyeing at Berwick, makes up accompt of his expensis to his thesaurer, and gives in 2000 lib. sterling which he alleadged was unspent, but kepted the rest to himself. The king approved his doeings, and thought his doeings good service, wherin he was mightiely deceived. See more of Hamilton hereafter, who got his own reward.

In the mean time, the king, lyeing still at Berwick, perceives the covenanters flow to fulfill their part of the articles of pacification; and sees some other disorders unlooked for besydes, whilk he sets down in wryte as followes, viz.

1mo. He alleadged, that the covenanters did make a protestation against the publication of his declaration befor their army at Dunse.

2do. That the forces of Scotland raised against himselfe were not disbanded within 48 hours, but for some time kepted in a bodie some forces, and held in pay their officers.

3tio. That full restitution is not made of his majestie's forts, castles, and ammunition; and the fortifications of Leith stands entirely, albeit the king commanded to cast them down.

4to. That they kepted unlawfull meittings at tables, conventicles, and consultations, after the 20th of July, whilk day, the moneth's time granted be the king to meet and consult upon releiffe to their mutuall burdens only and no other state matters, was expyred; wherin they dayly vex and trouble sic as doe not adhere to their rebellious covenant and pretended assemblie at Glasgow.

5to. Wheras all fortifications bigged but his warrand were remitted to his pleasure, whither to stand or be demolished, and that he commanded them to be cast down, yet no obedience given therto.

6to. None of his majestie's good subjects has gotten their goods, nor dare hazard home to their own houses at full libertie, be reason of the covenanters' furie, animated therto be the said protestation and seditious sermons; and that they are threatened with the loss of their lives, in case they shall repaire to their own duellings.

7mo. Wheras it is declared, that his majestie did not approve the late pretended assemblie at Glasgow; yet, contrair to his hieness' pleasure, they press the subjects to subscribe the approbation therof, and to swear the samen.

8vo. Wheras it pleased the king to grant ane frie assemblie, expecting a choise of sic commissioners as might stand with his hieness' authoritie, they perverted his subjects by anticipating their voices, in makeing them swear to and subscribe the acts of the pretended assemblie holden at Glasgow, and make-



ing commiffioners of thefe (and no others) as adhered therunto, and by oath were bound to maintaine the famen ; and farther deterred others whom his majeftie called to the nixt affembly be his lawfull warrand, threatening them with the loffe of their lives if they repaired thither.

9no. They brand his good fubjects, that adheirs to his majeftie's fervice, with the vyle afperfon of traitors to God and their countrie, threatening to proceed againft them with cenfures accordingly, as though their ferveing the king were treason ; whereas his fubjects are bound to ryfe and affift him under the paine of treason.

10mo. Their protefting that all members of the colledge of juftice and his hienefs' leidges were not to attend the feffion, and that all acts and decreitts fhall be null, taking his royall power out of his hand, who only might command his fubjects to attend the feffion, or difcharge the famen.

It pleaded his majeftie to fend thir miscontentments in paper with the lord Lindfay and lord Loudon to Edinburgh, and to report the combinator's answers to him in wryte, with their reafons why the nobles and others which he fent for in particular came not to his majeftie, according to their bound dewtie. Thir Scots commiffioners take their leave frae the king at Berwick, and came to Edinburgh, and delivered to the Table the foirnamed diforders. Wherunto they made ane answer fhortly in wryte, with reafones why the noble-men fhould not have come to him at Berwick, as he defired ; and fend the famen papers with the faid lord Lindfay and lord Loudon to his majeftie. Of the whilk answers and reafones the tenor followes ; befydes certain greivances, which they fend likewayes to his majeftie with the faids answers, fo as the king alleadged, (and that juftly,) that the pacification was not keeped on their fyde, fo unjuftly it was alleadged by them the king keeped not conditions contained in the faid treatie, as their greivances propoerts, whilk with their answers and reafones followes :

1mo. It is denied that any proteftation was made againft his majeftie's gracious declaration of the pacification ; but on the contrair, both at Dunfe and Edinburgh, public thanksgiveing, with a declaration that we adheir to the Generall Affembly.

2do. It is answered, the famen is obeyed by the generall his furrender, which he had preffed many times before.

3tio. The cannons which were at Leith are delivered to the caftle of Edinburgh, together with the mufkets ; and as for the ball, they are lyeing ftill unmade ufe of.

4to. It is denied, that any unlawfull meittings are kept but such as are warranted by act of Parliament; and although we must adhere to our most necessary and lawfull covenant, yet, to our knowledge, none has been urged to subscribe it.

5to. The fortifications shall be demolished with all convenient diligence.

6to. To the sixth, It is denied.

7mo. We know none of his majesty's good subjects who are now detained or threatened, nor do we allow that any should be troubled; and if any fear themselves, there is one certain way of justice which they may use.

8vo. To the eighth, It is denied, because to our knowledge no such exception has been made at any time of the elections.

9no. To the ninth, It is denied.

10mo. There was nothing protested against the session, to infer any claim that any subject or all the subjects has power to hinder or discharge them; but only in respect of the time, for neither the lords could attend, neither had parties their wrytes in readiness to peruse or defend: They behaved to protest for remedy of law, if any thing should be done in their prejudice.

Besides their answers, (which the judicious reader may easily perceive whither reasonable, to elide his majesty's just grievances, or not,) they eik thus:

As we are most unwilling to fall upon any question which may seem to import the least contradiction with his majesty, so, if it had not been the trust which we gave to the relation of our commissioners, (who did impart to us his majesty's gracious expressions related daily to us at Dunfermline, and put in, not by many of our number, which were one great deal more satisfactory to us than his written declaration,) the same would not have been acceptable, (which called the assembly Pretended, our humble and loyal proceedings Disorders, our courses Disagreeable to monarchicall government,) nor the castle of Edinburgh surrendered, (which was only taken for the safety of the town, simply without assurance by writ of their indemnity,) except for the trust we repose in their religion, and confidence in his majesty's royal word, which we believe they did not forget, but would bring these who adhere to the treaty to one right remembrance thereof; which paper was only written for that cause, least either his majesty or his subjects should aver that they spoke any thing without warrant.

After this, came to his majesty, with their same answers, reasons for staying of the noblemen, as followes in their words.

*Some few of the many reasons for staying of the Noblemen and others (named by his Majesty) from repairing at this time to the court of Berwick.*

His Majesty hath not been in use, at any time of the greatest securitie, to call any of his subjects out of the kingdom after this sort, as at this time which is so full of fear. To call so many of such note, without any command or warrant sent to themselves, seems strange; and may we not say, it was

never his majestie's royal father's use and wont to doe so unto us, since his going into England to this day. Altho his majestie's declaration at Dunse (contrair to our mind and merit) did call the late assemblie ane Pretended Assemblie, our humble and lawfull proceedings Disorders, our courses Disagreeable to monarchicall government, and did threaten us with the terrors of his wrath; yet our desire is to live ane quiet and peaceable life under his majestie's government, and our seall to his majestie's honour (although with some aspersions put upon us befor the world) moveth us to receive them because of diverse gracious expressions, related from his majestie's mouth by our commissioners, which we did hear glaidly, and did note dilligently for our contentment, and that we might be able to satisfie others, and without which the articles of pacification had never served for the beginning of peace; yet we now understand that all or the greatest part of these expressions verball are denyed, which makes our hope to waver, giveth us great cause of jealousie, and moveth us to call in question all the reports made to us from his majestie. His majestie knoweth that what is so instantly pressed at this time was none of the articles agreed upon at that time; and, if (besydes restitution of goods, rendering of the castle, and dissolving of the army,) it had bein then required that these 14 should be sent to the camp at Berwick, the condition had bein harder than that we could have yielded unto, because we cannot judge the minds, intentions and dispositions of hearts, but by that which we hear with our ears, and doth appear in action. We desire to be considered, that all our expressions of favours are put upon our adversaries; they called his majestie's good subjects, and their practices his majestie's service; upon the contrair, haill volumes are spread, and (ever since the treatie of peace,) put in all hands against us, not only stuffed with such reproaches against almost the haill kingdome, and particularly against the persones now sent for, that it were ane dishonour for the king to have such ane kingdome, and a shame to be set over such subjects, as we are described to be; but also containing vows and threatening of exemplarie punishment, upon such as we are reported to be: that the troubles in the north part of the kingdome are not yet ceased: that the garrisons are kepted in Berwick: that the castle of Edinburgh is fortified and furnished above any thing that hath bein heard at any time: that some bloodie and cruell words against the Scots lords have bein overheard in Berwick, and which we could not have beleived, but that it is testified by so many letters sent hither: that our friends and countrymen not only in Ireland, but even now in England, are not only stopped in their trade, but cast in prison for their modest refusing to take othes contrair to their oath and covenant, which they have sworne in their own countrie; a violence not used befor the treatie of peace, and contrair to the lawes of nations, (the rule of common equitie,) of doing that to others whilk we would they should doe unto us, and to the articles of pacification agreed upon with his majestie. These and other the like considered, doth so work upon, that for the present, (except we will doe against our own hearts, and deny our own senses,) we cannot give way to so many eminent persones to repair to Berwick; which we trust his majestie will neither interpret to be disobedient nor indiscreet; since we have bein all cairfull to see all the conditions performed to the uttermost on our part; and there is not of that number, nor of us all, but shall be ready for our own parts to give the most ample testimonie of obedience to his majestie's commandment, and of our being conscious of his majestie's justice and goodness, as his majestie shall reallie find (at his coming) dureing his abode in the kingdome: for we are assured, what hath bein committed be any since the begun pacification, contrair to any of the articles therof, hath proceeded from the disposition of the wicked instruments about him, who are enemies of his majestie's honour and our peace, and have bein the authors of our woefull divisions, whilk we pray the Lord bring to ane happie end, by ane happie and everlasting peace.



With thir reasons, the forsaids lord Lindsay and lord Loudon commissioners forsaids brought frae the covenanters certain greivances to his majestie, to collour the more their breach of duty; wherof the tenor followes:

*Grievances to be remonstrated to his Majestie.*

1mo. The provision laid in the castell extraordinary, as grenadoes, pot peices, and others, which are offensive, and not defensive.

2do. Protections given without payment of duetie.

3tio. Infolencies committed in the north.

4to. Oathes miniftrat to Scotfmen, (especially skippers and Scotfmen merchants, which is contrair to the law of nations, and to the lawes of Scotland,) will bring many inconveniencies, stop the trade, and bring ane number of dangerous evils.

5to. Justice denyed to all those who doe perfew for their just debt in England, if the pairtie shall alleadge they have subscribed the covenant.

6to. Privat mens' outfallings and broylls are questioned as nationall quarrells.

Here it is to be considered, 1st The king's just desires contained in his regrates; 2nd The covenanters' ridiculous answers made therto, containing many minafing threatning speeches against the persone of his royall majestie; and 3rd Their naughtie reasones alleadged for withholding of the nobles oncome to the king, backed also with much more threatening; and lastly, To consider the greivances given in by them, which is no wayes comprehended under the treatie of pacification, as is formerly set down.

The lord Lindsay and lord Loudon haveing presented to his majestie thir answers to his majestie's just desires, with thir reasones and greivances above exprest, and haveing read and at length perused the samen, his majestie waxed wroth therwith, and became impatient, finding, instead of satisfaction whilk he looked for, he received nothing but idle fruitless answers, backed with bitter threatenings. But this royall king was secretly born down in this expedition by the means and working of his disloyall deceiving courtiers, and some of the English nobles, who were lords of his councill, straitly and privatly bound to our covenanters; be that dulefull clandestine band and covenant, as ye have heard befor, wherof the king had no kind of knowledge; they still, after hatching this treacherous covenant, goeing on in other hands, (though secretly,) both in Scotland and England, for the king's overthrow, as hereafter does

scarcely appear. Likeas, English and Scots covenanters had foirsein (before the king's coming to Berwick) what to say and how to answer for concluding of a pretended peace, tending to their own ends. Likeas, under trust his majestie was moved to condescend peice and peice, and day by day, to give content to the covenanters, by these English lords of his counsell and wicked courtiers of our Scots about him, especially the marques of Hamilton, privie to all their plots, and would never reveill the samen to his gracious and royall matter, as in highest measure he was bound to doe, but held craftily both him and the covenanters in hand for his and their own private ends and respects; albeit the king still liked and loved this marques, and gave him too much credit; for the whilk he also got his reward, as ye may see, at last.

Now, our Scots covenanters, being thus assured of England, might boldly doe, speak, and wryte what they pleased to his majestie without fear of censure or correction, as ye may perceive by their papers formerly exprest.

Allwayes, his majesty finding himself so used, without more adoe, or dealing with our covenanters, upon the 29th of July, leaves Berwick, to London he takes journey, after sundry nobles had taken their leave, sic as the marques of Huntly, the lord Gordon; but the lord Aboyn went with the king. See more of the marques of Huntly hereafter.

Here it is to be remembered, that whyle as the king was at Berwick, Mr. Thomas Gray one of the baillies of Aberdein, and Mr. Patrick Chalmers sheriff clerk, were sent commissioners frae Aberdein to his majestie, to shew how they were undone and oppressed be the tyrannie of the covenanters, for their bydeing truely be the king, and to humbly desire him to take some speedie course for their saifetie and protection. His majestie heard them patiently, and lamented their useage, but could not help them at this time, and so they returned comfortless home, as ye have it hereafter.

This sudden depairture of the king with sic greif and discontentment bred great fear in the hearts of his loyall subjects standing to his opinion, looking for trouble, sorrow, and vexation, as surely at length came to pass.

Thow great appearance of thir troubles, ther was no master act kepted in either of the Aberdeins at Lambmas, as was used before; but their young scholars was made masters, before time: Grammar schools, song schools, and other schools, given up; and the bairnes had hame to their parents: No learning at all, fearing alterations and troubles to come, as came indeed.

Upon Sunday 4th of August, fast and prayer throw all Scotland, and both Aberdeins had the like, for a blessing to the next infewing Generall Assembly.



About this time, the bishop of the Ross' wife lifts her house, haill family, goods, and gear, frae Chanorie of Ross; and be sea faills to her husband, because he being in England had wrote for her.

Upon Sunday the 11th of August, doctor Ross, ane of the ordinar ministers at Aberdein, depairted this life in his own house. And likeways, doctor Barron, another of the saids toun's ministers, who had fled frae the covenant to Berwick, as ye heard befor, depairted ther about the samen time. Thir were two learned divynes, who with some other doctors of Aberdein would not embrace the covenant, but stood to the king's opinion, as may be sein in their demands, answers, duplys, and other papers fet out by them and imprinted. They both were weill beloved of their flocks and people whyle they were on life, and after they were dead, heavily regraited. Doctor Barron finding himselfe heavily diseased, sent for his wife, who haistly went, but before she came he was dead; and she saw him honestly buried, and with much sorrow she returned home. It is said, the king ordained her to get ane pension out of the bishoprick of Orkney dureing her lifetime.

Ye heard befor of lieutenant collonell Johnston, how he was hurt at the Brig of Dee. He now recovers his health, ships himselfe, his wife and goods quietly, and to the king goes he, who (as is said) was graciously received, as he weill deserved, for his stout service at the said Brig of Dee.

Upon Munday [Sunday] the 4th of August, ane solemne fast keeped at Edinburgh for the happy succefs of the infewing General Assembly, and little before the down sitting therof.

Upon Tuesday the 12th [13] of August, the Generall Assemblie sat down in Edinburgh. John earle of Traquair comes commissioner for the king be his letters patent. Mr. David Dickson, minister at Irvine, is chosen moderator. The covenant made in anno 1580 and 1581 is be this Assembly explained, and declaired to be ane abjuration of episcopacie, and found to be unlawfull in our kirk; and made up ane new covenant bearing this explanation, That the book of Common Prayer, book of Cannons, book of Consecration and Ordination, Hie Commission, and Articles of Perth, should be abolished. There was many other acts and ordinances set down in this Assembly, whilk here is referred to their own books. It is said, the king's commissioner was not content with their procedure, tending and ineroaching upon the king's royall power; in respect wherof, in the face of the said Assembly, he made ane Declaration and Protestation drawn up in wryte, whilk also was produced in prefence of the lords of Privie Council, and registrat in their books; wherof the tenor follows:



*Ane copie of the Declaration, which the commissioner affirms to have bein given in to the Secret Councill to be registrat in the books therof, and which he requires may be joynd to the act of Councill granting the Assemblie's petition, presented to the clerk of the Assemblie.*

And siclyke, the forsaide day, the Lord Commiffioner desyred of the lords of Privie Counsell, that the severall declaratiouns made and emitted be him in the Generall Assemblie might be insert and registrat in the books of Privie Counsell, thairin to remain *ad futuram rei memoriam*: Quhairk desyre the saide lords fand reasonable, and have ordanit and ordans the saide declaratiouns to be insert and registrat in the books of Privie Counsell; quhairof the tenor followis:—I Johne earle of Traquair, his majestie's commiffioner in this present Assemblie, doe in his majestie's name declare, that notwithstanding of his majestie's awne inclination and manie other grave and weightie reasons moving him, yit sache is his incomparable goodnes towards his subjects of this kingdome, that, for giving satisfaction to his people, and for quieting of the present distractions, he doth consent that the fyve articles of Perth, the government of the kirk by bishops, civill places, and power of kirkmen, be declared unlawfull within this kirk, as contrare to the constitution therof.

And I doe alwayes heirby declare, that the practife of the premises prohibit within this kirk and kingdome shall neither bind nor inferre censure aganis the practifeis outwith the kingdome. And farder, I declare, that the word "occasional," in the end of the act of the date the 17th of this instant, wes not in the draught agreed upon with me in presence of the counsell, bot wes thereafter addit in the Assemblie, without my knowledge or consent. Farther, I declare whatever is allowed be me in this Assemblie, is meirle and onelie as ane act of this Assemblie, without anie respect or relation quhatsoever to the last pretendit Assemblie at Glasgou.

And becaus that manie things have occurred in this present Assemblie, whiche may concerne patronages belonging either to the crowne, bishopricks, or others his majesties good subjects, as also, by findeing civill places and power of kirkmen unlawfull, his majestie may be prejudgit in Parliament; and least heirby, or by anie other act, civill power and authoritie may be wronged, by my weaknes, or not tymelie animadverting therto, I declare and protest that his majestie may be heard for redresse in its awne tyme and place.

And I declare lykewayes, that whatever commiffion and commiffions are direct frome this Assemblie, whiche may import or occasion anie other meittings, or conventions of the subjects, then the ordinarie meittings of kirk sessiouns, presbyteries, synods, and sache like, as are allowed be the lawis of this kingdome, that the samen is null and of no effect, and altogedder disaffianted to by me.

(Sic subscribitur)

Commiffioner TRAQUAIR.

It is said, this Assemblie took exception against thir Declarations and Protestations and the commiffioner himselfe, as ye may see at the 38th chapter of king Charles' second parliament. Allwayes, the Assemblie ordaines their acts to be read throw the pulpits of Edinburgh upon Sunday next. They indicted also, but the king's authoritie or his commiffioner, ane other Generall Assemblie to be holden at Aberdein the 28th day of July nixt to come in anno 1640, closes in peace and ryfes up upon the penult day of the said moneth of August.

and guyders, for alleadged plundering of his house in the town of Turreff, at the raid therof, as ye have before. The marquess answered, he was himselfe wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, and he gave no warrand to doe his house any wrong, nor any other man, and swa should be frie. The lords of parliament thought his answer reasonable, and the persewers lost the cause.

Then comes in ane other more malicious complaint against him, at the instance of the lairds of Frendraught, Leslie, Craigievar, Glenkindie, Alexander Forbes alias Plagne, and diverse others of the Forbes' faction, his old enemies, for alleadged receipting within his ground of John Dugar and remanent of his followers of the name of Clangregor, notorious theiffes, murderers, and robbers of the king's leidges, and of themselves in speciall. This complaint was tryed before ane committie first, and thereafter before the parliament, and dispute vigorously be advocatts in their presence, which is not used before face of parliament. Sir Thomas Hope the king's advocate, Mr. Roger Mowat, and Mr. James Baird were advocatts for the persewers; Sir Lewis Stewart and Mr. John Gilmoir were advocatts for the lord marquess. And after long disputation the marquess was absolved. This he patiently suffered amongst the rest of his heavie crosses.

As thir things were adoeing, the king wrytes back, desyreing the parliament to be adjourned to the 14th of November, whilk was granted, and the parliament continowed to that day, the covenanters makeing many protestationes in the contrair; and so this parliament dissolves with little more adoe.

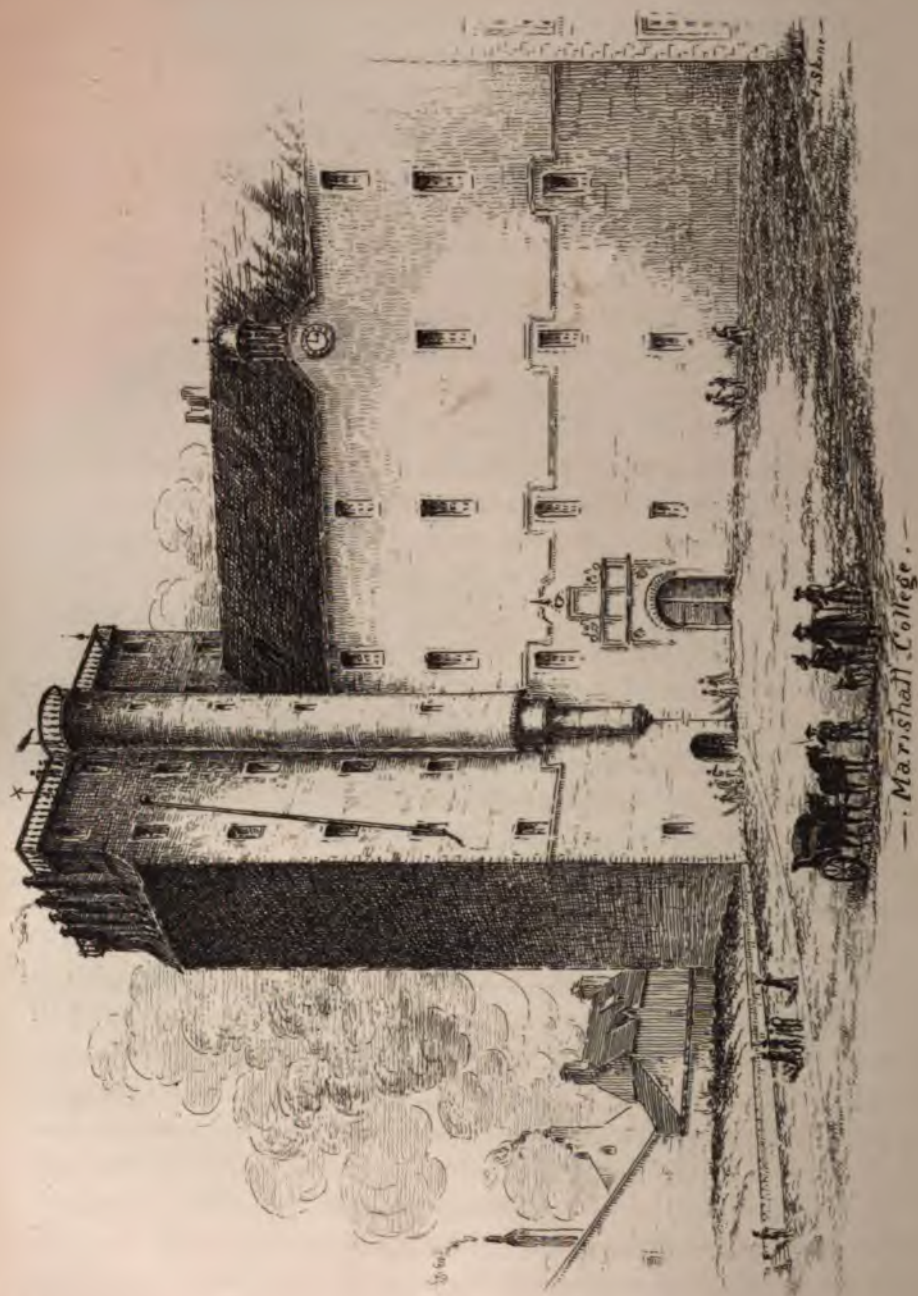
The commissioner, carefull of the keeping of the ornaments of the crown, keeps them in a secreit place whyle they should be sought.

The king sends down to Scotland for his commissioner; but the estates would not suffer him to goe, upon their own reasons, as was alleadged; whereat the king was mightiely incensed.

It is here to be marked, that albeit the king had indicted this parliament, and frae the whilk be continowation day by day to the eleventh of June 1640, upon the whilk day the estates held ane parliament be themselves, without ane commissioner or ornaments of the crown, (as ye may see hereafter); yet there is none of the acts of parliament, made in the earle of Traquair's name as commissioner, registrat amongst the rest of the acts of Parliament, but of set purpose omitted and left out be the covenanters, except there is some mentione made of that which makes for them in the parliament holden be the estates and Robert lord Burleigh their president, upon the 11th of June foresaid, viz. the 5th act, as the samen bears. See more hereafter. Thus, is this parliament

5





— Marshall College —



.

1  
2  
3

4

5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10

11  
12  
13  
14



disdayned and put in oblivion, albeit it ratified bishops, articles of Perth, and power of kirkmen to be unlawful.

About this time, John Meinzie, eldest lawfull son to Sir Paul Meinzie of Kimmundie late provost of Aberdein, happened unhappily to perish ryding throw the North Water. His corps was hastily taken up and convoyed with lamentation to Aberdein; and, upon the 22nd day of August, was buried with vollie of muskatt instead of funerall sermon, as was wont to be given, and many teares shed for his untimely death, being a brave youth of singular expectation.

Ye hear on the other side about Traquair. The king would not hear the earle of Dumfermling and lord Loudoun, whom the covenanters sent up commissioners to his majestie, because they came up to him without his commissioner's consent; but he was no wayes detained by the estates, as is on the other side noted.

Upon Wedensday before Michaelmas, Patrick Leslie is now chosen provost of Aberdein, who, to his great greif, was removed from that place before. He being ane pryme covenanter, and of good estate, recovers his place againe, by the consent of the most part of the councill, who were also all covenanters and upon his course of preferment, he expresse command of the estates of this kingdom, as a man fitting for their service in thir troublesome times, and in such a burgh as the town of Aberdein, whom the estates ever thought was not altogether of their opinion. Howsoever, many of the town's people thought not good of this election, fearing he was prydefull and seditious, and ready to breed dissention amongst them, as over truly it came to pass. The laird Drum, at this Michaelmas, continued sherriff principal of Aberdein for ane year, and Mr. William Davidson continued sherriff depute thereof dureing his lifetime, and Sir John M'Kenzie of Tarbet sherriff principall of Inverness for ane year.

In this moneth of September, ane Holland ship with store of cheese came into the harbour of Aberdein; 24 pound weight thereof sold for eight shillings Scots, wherof the people were weill content.

Upon Friday the 27th of September, on the night, the east quarter of Marischall's College suddenly took fyre, none knowing the manner how. The people gathered, but could not gett it quenched whyle it brunt to nought. Allwayes, it was shortly bigged up againe, yet taken for ane visitation frae God.

About this time, the laird of Banff, seeing he could not live in suretie at home, because he was still the king's man, and would never yield to swear and subscribe the covenant, takes course, for refuge, to goe to the king and seek his protection; but little help had he of him, suppose his majestie liked weill so

to have done : but Banff payed severely for his out-standing, and was cruellie punished and opprest in his estate, as after ye shall hear.

Ye heard befor, how Doctor Leslie principall of the Colledge of Old Aberdein, Doctor Sibbald minister in Aberdein, and diverse others went to Berwick to the king. They came home with the town's commissiioners in August. This Doctor Sibbald was wellcome, entered to his ministrie in Aberdein, and served ther for a whyle : but Doctor William Leslie being before depofed, took himself to ane quiet chamber within the Colledge, lived soberly in the toun upon his own charges, beheld patiently Doctor William Guild occupy his place thereafter, and the changes in thir difficult times. He was ane singular learned man, who could never be moved to swear and subscribe our covenant, saying, he would not hurt his conscience for worldly means. He was never heard to speak immodestly against the covenant nor procedure of thir times, but suffered all things with great patience, attending God's will ; none more fitt, for learning, to his charge in the Colledge, and therewith godly and grave. It is said, the king gave him some money at Berwick, wherupon he lived for a short whyle ; and it is true, he had no great means to the fore of his own, at this time. See more of him hereafter.

In this moneth of September, there came out ane proclamation at the croce of Edinburgh, forbidding the wearing of guns and pistols or carabines, under the paine of death ; but throw the use of the inbringing of the wearing of thir forbidden unlawfull armes for the good cause this proclamation got no obedience, to the great abuse of the land.

Upon the 17th day of October, there was a committee holden within the Colledge of Old Aberdein be diverse barrons, ministers and commissiioners, and Mr. David Lindsay persone of Belhelvie. Ther were appointed to keep this committee fundrie noblemen, but they were in Edinburgh attending the parliament. Their errand was for placing Doctor Guild in the principallitie, in the depofed Doctor William Leslie's place. But because the committee was not fully convened, they caused Doctor William Guild subscribe the covenant absolutely, who had subscribed the samen first with limitation ; and he is chosen rector of this universitie for a year, by such as were present, to begin withall ; and thereafter he was chosen principall, as ye may see hereafter ; and this committee was continowed to the        day of November nixt. This Doctor Guild wrote out ane paper called " Ane freindly and faithful advyce," whilk was printed, concerning thir troubles, and against raising of armes be subjects against their lawfull king, whilk hereafter is copied word be word. Nevertheless he now sub-

scrives this covenant, but limitation, contrair to the opinion of his printed paper, as it would appear, and to his first subscription, being allwayes a temporizer.

Upon the third Tuesday of October, the provincial assembly fits down in the session-house of New Aberdein, and not within the colledge kirk of Old Aberdein, as was used in the bishops' times. Mr David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, being last moderator, preached, as the custome is. After sermon, he and the brethrein, with the ruling elders, viz., ilk minister haveing ane ruling elder chosen out of the worthiest of the sessioners of his presbiterie; weill, ilk minister with his elder is called, and, be direction of the Tables, this assembly is continowed to the 19th of November nixt, and so but more adoe dissolved.

Now the Colledge is taken up shortly after Michaelmas, be Mr. Robert Ogilvie subprincipall, Mr. Alexander Middletoun, and Mr. Alexander Garden, regents standing undeposed. But the principall and Mr. Alexander Scroggie were deposed, as ye have before. The grammar school and other schools, which had lyen idle before, begin now to flourish, and learning taught.

Our soveraigne Lord's session fits not down in Edinburgh, the first of November, for administration of justice, as use was; but was vacand the haille winter session, to the great greif of the true creditor, and pleasure of the debtor unwilling to pay his debt. Thus is this land so greivously abused. Yet sheriffs and commissars held their courts, and other inferior judicatories, as they were wont to doe.

Ye heard before, how Mr. James Gordon, keeper of his majestie's signet, convoyed the samen away to England to his master the earle of Strivling, left the covenanters should seall their malignant proclamations with the samen. He now comes home about this time, and brought back the samen signet with him for serveing the king's leidges; but he gott little thanks frae the covenanters for carrying the samen away.

Ye heard also, how the king had written for his commissioner, and how he was keeped, because he refused to ratifie the assembly acts, and consent to what was done in parliament, as was alledged, whilk he would on nowayes grant to doe without his majestie's expresse command, as indeid he had reasone not to goe by his commission. In the mean time, the confederates send up to the king the lord Loudoun, the sherriff of Tiviotdale, and Mr. Robert Barclay provost of Edinburgh, with whom voluntarily also went the earle of Dumfermling. The king, hearing of their comeing, caused command them, the commissioners, not to approach the court by 8 myles, because he had wrytten for his



commiffioner, who was detained by his fubjects moft unjuftly, againft their oath of alleadgeance, and contrair to the law of nations, whereby ane ambaffader or commiffioner may be recalled be his mafter from any other nation, meikell mair be ane king from his own fubjects, at his pleafure. The commiffioners, feeing the king fo fett, returned back againe, (leaveing the earle of Dumfermling with his majeftie,) without any prefence, in the moneth of November, about the 19th day thereafter. Wherupon the confederates fuffer the earle of Traquair to goe up to the king, as ye may fee hereafter. But the truth is, Traquair was on nowayes detained by the Scots parliament, but fuffered to goe peaceablie: yet the king was offended that they fhould fend up the earle of Dumfermling, and lord Loudoun, (who was only the commiffioners,) commiffioners to him, without warrand of Traquair, being his majeftie's commiffioner in Scotland; and therfor he would not give them prefence, nor hear them.

Upon the fecond day of November, king Charles' turnours, ftrucken be the earle of Strivling, be vertue of the king's gift, were be open proclamation at the croce of Edinburgh, cryed down from two penneyes to one penney; king James' turnours to pafs for two penneyes, becaufe they were no lefs worth; and the Kaird turnours fimpliciter difcharged, as falfe cunzie. But this proclamation was fhortly recalled, becaufe ther was no other money paffing to make change, and fo were fuffered to pafs for two penneyes for a time. See more hereafter.

Upon Sunday the 3rd of November, Doctor Sibbald and Doctor Guild, both minifters at Aberdein, gave the communion to the people fitting at the table, but not upon their knees, as was wont, whereat many were forrie.

Upon the     day of November, John Dugar, that bloody murtherer and oppreffor, came to William Stewart's houfe at Spey-fyde, accompanied with 24 lymmars, fet out his watches, and took up houfe ther; and in the mean time fent down to the Garmoch for expenffis and fpending-filver, otherwayes he would come and plunder their houfes and goods. The people is aftonifhed with this charge, but gave the bearers fair words whyle the countrie was advertifed, who fhortly conveyed. And John Dugar, being informed of their gathering be his out watches, fhortly takes both the ferry-boats, and carryes over his men to the Stanners whilk is in the midft of the watter of Spey, and kepted the ferry-boats faft befide himfelfe, fo that ther was no other boat therabout to follow them. The countrie people, feeing they wanted the boats, and that they could not ryde the watter, it being great, begin to perfew them with fhotts, and they fhott againe, whyle at laft Alexander Anderfone in Garmoch ftanding

be the watter-syde shot this John Dugar upon the said Stanners dead. His men, seeing this, immediately take the flight throw the strynd to the south shoar but any more skaith, and hyne goe they, and the countrie people return home to their houses.

The confederates suffer the earle of Traquair (upon the down coming of their commissioners without the king's presence) to depairt, who, upon the 22nd of November, went up to his majestie, and was weill received, and made knight of the garter, as was said. In the mean time, the confederates wrytes to his majestie with ane gentleman called William Cunninghame, who shortly followed the said earle of Traquair, to desire the king to give presence to their commissioners when they came, and to hear their humble petitions.

About this time, word came to Aberdein, that in the moneth of September 1639, there came to the sea ane Spanish fleit consisting of thertie gallyes, thertin Dunkirkers, seven Hollanders, (taken frae them as pryfes, and mounted be the Spaniards,) with twenty Hamburgers' ships. Martin Harper, trump admiral to the states of Holland, hearing of this fleit, sent advertisement to all the ships under his command, at four several times, to convey themselves together and come in one company. Wherupon his vice-admirall Vitten Vittenfs, with his squadron of five ships, did joyne himselfe with the admirall; they being all in number but seventeen ships of war; yet he resolved (notwithstanding the great disparetie) to attend the Spanish fleit, and to see what advantage he could gaine of it, commanding his fleit to keep themselves close, that the Spanish might not divyde them one from another. The fight then did begin furiously; and the issue was, that the Spanish, in place of going to Dunkirk, (for so it was suspected,) did sett their course towards the Downs, upon the eighteenth of September. At which fight, questionless the Spaniard should have suffered greater loss, if the powder had not begune to grow scant in the Holland fleet, wherof they received out of Calais ane supply; and thereafter shortly followed the Spaniards to the Downs. Befor their arrival, the Spanish admirall made difficultie of takeing down his flag to the English vice-admirall Pennington; which question was soon decyded, when they saw the Holland fleit advanceing, to the contentment of the English vice-admirall haveing anchored at the road. The king directed ane commission to his vice-admiral Pennington, charging him to command both the fleits to abstaine from all hostility, one against another, upon the king's road, and they who did first attempt any act of hostility should be used as enemies to the English; which commission was delivered by Pennington to both admiralls, and withall

desired the Hollands admirall to shew, if he had any warrand from his masters to assault the Spaniards upon the king's road ; and if he had any such order, that he would advertise him the said Pennington, 3 hours before he would putt his order to execution. Wherunto the Hollands admirall answered, that he had no order to assault the Spaniard upon the king's road, or that he afterwards was to receive any order thereanent ; and that Pennington should not take it in evil part, if he did not advertise him 3 hours beforehand, by reason that the wind and tyde might be contrair ; yet that if he could possibly, he would not be wanting to give him due advertisement. At last, after three weeks abode there, the Hollands admirall haveing sought more supply of ships from the States Generall, and obtained the same, and being now 90 warr-ships strong, did call a council of warr, and attending to the resolution and command of the States General, of the date of the 12th and 29th of September, did, by common advyce, resolve to sett upon the Spaniards at the first opportunity ; commanding his vice-admirall Vitten Vittenſa, with 30 warr-ships and 4 fire-ships, to attend the English fleet, and to hinder that they should not assist the Spaniard. He divyded the rest of his fleet (being yet 60 warr-ships) into 5 squadrons, in each placed 12, one to be led by himſelfe, the 2nd by John Everſone vice-admirall of Zeland, the 3rd by Huntibeir, the 4th by Caitz, and the 5th by Hendask Cornelitz. Wherewith, they takeing advantage of a north northweſt wynd, that did blow off the land, whyleſt the Spaniards rode at anchor, upon the 21ſt day of October, they did advance towards the Spaniard in five diſſerſe places ; but did not ſhoot at all, but was firſt ſhot at by the Spaniard throw the ſailles, wherby a ſouldier in Captain Baillie's ſhip was ſlain, of which he gave advertisement to the English vice-admirall, deſyreing him earneſtly to remember his promiſe, that ſince the Spaniards had done the firſt act of hoſtility, he would aſſiſt him to ruine them, or at leaſt would remaine neutrall, ſuffering him to aſſault his enemy, who had firſt violated the king's free road. In the mean time he ſhot furiously upon the Spaniard, the English fleet rideing ſtill at anchor, and beholding ſecurely the iſſue. The Spaniard, ſeeing this, with great expedition cutted his cable, and gott under ſail ; but incontinent 23 of them were by ſuch violence purſewed by the Hollanders, that they chuſed rather to run themſelves aground, than to expect the meitting of the Hollanders' cannon and ſhables. Of the which, 3 were brunt by the fire-ships, 12 grounded, 1 ſhot throw and throw like a ſieve, and 6 ran themſelves aſhoar upon the English coaſt ; which 6 are ſaid to be kept, and manned with English ſouldiers,



and that the king had taken them under his protection. They were two great Spanish galleons, and 4 Hamburgers. The admirall of Portugall, whylest the foir pairt of his galleon was on fire, yet mantained himselfe courageously in the after part of it, 3 hours long; and did at last sink with 800 men, of whom were saved only 100. At the same time, both the vice-admirals of Naples and Castile were shot aground. The vice-admiral of Sicily, with his ship and people, and other 7 galleons, were taken and manned.

Upon the Saturday following, nothing could be done throw storme of weather; but upon Sunday the 23rd of October, the Hollanders took ane other galleon, and upon Munday, ane other; so that of the Spanish ships there were taken 7 galleons, with a frigott and 3 other ships, all brought into Zealand at Ram-makynnd; Item, 2 in Texill; and ane other the admiral Trump brought in with himselfe to the Maes; besydes 3 other galleons, which did sink. The Spanish great admirall Docquendo, with ane Spanish ship and 5 Dunkirkers, did gain the rode of Dunkirk. There was also ane galleon escaped within the Thames. So that the whole Spanish fleet, consisting of 67 ships and 24,000 men, are reduced to 14 galleons and ships; and of the Spaniards ther were pairtly dead, killed, drowned, and brunt near 16,000 men, and 40 of their ships and galleons ruined and destroyed. Upon the Hollander's fyde there were but 2 ships lost, (and that by negligence) in which there perished about 100 men, and all the officers were saiffe. Wherupon the States General thought fitt to appoint a solemne thanksgivinge to the Lord against the nyth of November next.

Whither this battell was fought with so great loss to the Spaniards and with so little loss to the Hollanders, as is before wrytten, is hardly to be beleived; so much the rather as thir newes were written to Aberdein be ane Hollander. But be it as it may be, it is most certain the Spaniards gott there ane terrible overthrow, wherof feldome they had gotten the lyke before.

Many men judged differently wher this fleet of the Spaniards was comeing. Some alleadged, they were sett out by perswasion of the prelates and papists of England to come and subdue the protestants their enemies, alseweill in England as in Scotland and Ireland; but this paper bears, their course was for Dunkirk, and so the other was but ane suspicion.

Ye heard befor, how the marquess of Huntly took up house in the Cannon-gate. All this whyle, he remains and dwells peaceablie ther, as ane good covenanter. In the mean time, the lord Drummond is marryed to lady Ann his eldest daughter, who was ane preceise puritane, and therefore weill lyked in Edinburgh. This marriage was celebrated with great solemnitie. Many nobles

and knights were there. Among the rest, the lord Gordone came frae Strathbogie to the samen, who had bidden there since August 1639. And immediately after this marriage he rydes to England to the king, at command of his father. See more hereafter.

Shortlie after this, the lord Seaton is married to lady Henrietta, the marqués' second daughter, who was not of her sister's religion, but ane Roman catholick. Both thir ladyes' marriages were drawn on be their uncle the earle of Argyle, who was also cautioner for both their tocher goods, viz. the lady Ann the sounge of fourtie thousand merks, Scotts money, and to lady Henrietta the sounge of fourtie thousand merks, money forsaide. For his releiffe wherof, he gatt the wadfett of Lochquhaber and Badyenoch, and for other sounes besyde; as ye may see hereafter: See also, of lady Jean's marriage with the earle of Haddingtoun.

The marqués convoyed ilk ane of his two married daughters to their own houses. He left his third daughter lady Jean with his sister in Wintoun. He procures a faiff conduct or pass from the Tables to his son Lodovick (who then was at Strathbogie,) to come to him wherever he was. Thir turnes settled, the marqués gives up his house in the Cannongate, discharges his servants, and about the 28th of November to the king goes he; his two sones the lord Gordon and lord Aboyne being gone before him. Thomas Crombie of Kemnay followed him also to the king. See more hereafter.

In this moneth of November, a pairt of the castell wall of Edinburgh about the outter yeit fell down; but it was haiftiely repaired and bigged up againe, and the castell weill provyded and furnished with all things necessar. The castell of Dumbretton was also manned and furnished with Englishmen, as was reported. Thir two strengths were (at the treaty of pacification) rendered to the king, whilk bred meikle trouble to the countrie and confederatts, as ye may hear.

About this time, Mr. James Sandielands begane to teach the canon lawes in the Colledge of Old Aberdein, as he was restricted and limited be the General Assembly, viz. to teach only upon Teynds, Testaments, and Matrimony, and to handle no farder of the canon law, but these three heads: moyan (suppose he had his own enemies within the colledge,) bure him throw to be canonist in forme forsaide, for the whilk he gott yeirly payment of about 600 merks for teaching ane unprofitable lesson when he pleased, anes in the week, or anes in the moneth as he liked best; for the whilk he was never found fault with, and he had few auditors except the regents and some students, who thought they tint their lessons idly to hear him; and the members of this col-



ledge thought this gear waired upon him was lost, and meitter to have been bestowed upon them, who indured paines, day and night, for upbringing of the youth. Allwayes, as I have said, he was carried throw by moyan to be canonist in forme forsaide; but it lasted not long, as ye may hereafter see. Strange, to see ane man admitted to teach the lawes, who was never out of the countrie studieing and learning the lawes! Alwayes he is gott to be canonist, and is chosen civilist afterwards.

About this time, the lord Balmirrinoch and his affociats, be direction of the Tables, begane to have meittings in Edinburgh, contrair to the 5th article of the act of pacification, where such meittings contrair to the acts of parliament are discharged.

Upon the first day of December, being Sunday, Doctor Scroggie celebrated the communion in Old Aberdein. He, in his sermon, begane now to exhort the people to obey the ordinances of the kirk, with much such matter. Allwayes, the people received the sament fitting, (Doctor Forbes took it after the sament manner,) and no kneeling was there, as was wont to be. The minister gave it to two or three nearest him, then ilk ane took his own communion bread out of the baffen, and in like manner the minister gave the cup to the two nearest him, syne ilk ane gave the cup to his neighbour. Strange to see such alterations! One year giving the communion to the people kneeling, by vertue of ane act of parliament founded upon Perth articles; and that self same ministers to give the communion after another manner, fitting, at command of the General Assembly, unwarranted by the king.

About this time likewise, Mr. John Spotiswood archbishop of St. Andrews, and high chancellor of Scotland, about the age of threescore and fyftein years, being chased out of his own rouse, fled to England, and depairted this lyfe at London, after he was here excommunicat. Sir Robert Spotiswood his eldest sone and president of the colledge of justice, is compelled to fly his countrie, and go to his ancient father, and durst not return home, while ye may see hereafter; a myld man, weill beloved of many.

Upon the 17th of December, four workmen, about the shoar of Aberdein, bringing ane keill down the watter to ane ship to transport goods, be violence of speit watter are carried out at the watter mouth of Dee, wher they all pitiefully drowned, and the keill caffin in at the Five mile burn. Another visite doubtleis from God to Aberdein, wherof little good use was made.

Upon Sunday the 22nd of December, Doctor Guild and Doctor Sibbald admonished the people not to keep Yuill day nixt following, as contrair to the



ordinance of the church. Some obeyed for fear, others made good cheir, and the covenanters durst not transgress.

Upon the 24th of December, John Leith of Harthill satt down in provost Leslie's dask in the kirk of Aberdein. The provost, comeing to his seat, and seeing him sett there, was offended, and caused pull him out be the officers very prydefully, he being a barron, and cheiff of ane clan. Harthill gave him some evil talk, for the whilk he was presently wairded in the tolbuith of Aberdein, where he lay long, as ye may hereafter see, and was not releived.

Upon the        day of December, the earle of Traquair returns frae the king home. He is honourably received in Edinburgh; he is saluted at his entrie with shott of cannon frae the castle; and at his goeing out. He brings out of Holyroodhouse the crown, sword, and sceptre, (whilk had lyen there since he rode the parliament,) and left them in the castle to be kept there. He renounces his commission, and none miscontent. Therafter shortlie he rydes back to the king. After whom comes Mr. William Cunninghame with ane packet, and the 15th of January 1640 was appointed for upbreaking thereof; and the confederatts both of burgh and land warned to that effect.

Upon the 26th of December, Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, moderator of the presbytrie being conveyned in Old Aberdein, appointed morning and evening prayers in ilk man's house, called the "Familie Exercise," according to the ordinance of the kirk.

1640. Thir confederatts with their commissioners meitts upon the 15th day of January 1640 at Edinburgh, where the king's letters are broken up, declaring now he was content to hear their supplications. Wherupon were shortlie sent the lord Loudon, the sherriff of Tiviotdale, and Mr. Robert Barclay provost of [Edinburgh] to the king with their supplication. The earles of Dunfermling and Kinnoul, with some others who were lovers of peace, went with them. See more hereafter.

About this time, the earles of Marr and Kinghorne, with Sir Thomas Hope advocate, by command of the king, were putt off of the councill; and the said Sir Thomas wairded in his own house of Craighall dureing the king's pleasure, because James Grant's remission was not exped and past the seals upon his majestie's command; allwayes, he relaxed himselfe frae the horne, purchased his remission orderly, and went home to his own countrie peaceably, by all men's expectation, being such a bloodshedder and cruel oppressor, after he had escaped so many dangers.

Upon the       day of January, Mr. David Lindfay archbishop of Glasgow, excommunicat with the rest; and, about the age of 74 years and in great sickness, is forced to fly to the king for refuge and help.

Upon the 14th of January the earle of Haddingtoun married lady Jean Gordon, third daughter to the marquess of Huntly, (himselſe being in England,) be the moyan of the earle of Argyle, who was suretie also for her tocher good, extending to thertie thousand merks, in absence of her father; the earle of Haddingtoun's lands being heired in his first marriage. Thus, the marquess's three daughters are now married.

Upon the       day of January, Margaret Ballendyne, daughter to the deposed bishop of Aberdein, depairted this lyfe in Berwick, following her father to that countrie, much to be lamented, being ane young, modest, wyfe, and discreit virgine.

Upon the 19th of January, the lady countess of Murray depairted this life in Elgine, and was buried in her father the marquess's isle, besyde himselſe, and not besyde her husband.

About this time, ane wealthie ship of Aberdein, comeing out of Flanders, is cassen away, men and goods, except two persones only; and likewayes, a little before, another of their ships, loaden with salmond, was taken by the Dunkirkers. Thus, the Lord has his hand over Aberdein both be sea and land, but no repentance for our sins.

Sunday the 9th of February, ane universal fast was kept throw all Scotland for craveing God's pardon for the sins of the land, and for his blessing that the king might give ane gracious answer to the supplications at court.

About this time, there came to Forth two ships, wherof one of the king's yachts was one, haveing within 100 souldiers, and ane commissioun frae his majestie direct to the provost, baillies, and councill of Edinburgh, which was sent ashoar and delivered; whereof the coppie is thus:

CHARLES REX.

Trustie and weil beloved, We greit you weil; wheras We have thought good to send some men and munition to our castle of Edinburgh, We do hereby will and command you, upon your alleadgence to Us, and upon paine of incurring the paine of high treason, not only to suffer the said men and munition to be furthwith landed, and saiffly convoyed to our castle, by such numbers and parcells as the bearer hereof shall direct; but likewayes to be aiding and assisting in the service of Captain Slingbie and Captain Shipman, and such others to whom We have committed the charge of transporting and deliverie of the sament. And to this purpose, We do hereby straitly command you to cause boats be immediatly sent from Leith to our ships, to receive and bring on shoar our said men and munition; and when they shall be landed, to cause ane strong guard convoy them

saiffy, and see them putt up in the said castle, and to repress and resist such insolencies or opposition as shall be made to this our service, the disturbers whereof We do hereby require to punish exemplarie, as in case of high treason. And We do farther hereby will and command you to give Us ane speedie account of your dilligence and proceedings herein; and that ye fail not in any of the premisses, as ye will answer to Us the contrair at your outmost perill. Given at our court at Whytehall, the 21st of January 1648.

*This letter is directed upon the back—To the Provost, Baillies, and Council of Edinburgh.*

This letter, after advysemēt with the Tables, is pleasantly received. The bearers of the commiffion were banqueted in Edinburgh. The souldiers and munition landed, and upon the 10th day of February were convoyed up to the castle with a strong guard haveing cocked guns, and were within the castle pleasantly received, but any kind of offence, according to the king's own direction; and so the ships returned back againe. It was said, the cause of their comeing was upon some contest betuixt the king and some of his nobles, who alleadged that the king would not gett his men nor munition received within the castle of Edinburgh, and the king held the contrair opinion, and great sounes were laid down in pledge; but the marques of Hamilton (privie to this bargain) wrote down hastiely to Edinburgh, to receive thir souldiers in forme forsaide, wherby the king might be the more confident of their loyalte, wherof his majestie was very doubtfull, as the end indeed proved; as ye may see hereafter.

Word came here, that the king was under some suspicion of his cubicularies, that they were reveilling, what they heard him say, to the Scotts; whilk I believe, was not farr by, so long as he kepted the marques of Hamilton besyde him: wherupon, and for the better secrecie, his majestie's Scottish affaires were advysed and ruled by ane committee of eight persones, all Englishmen except Hamilton. Word came also, about this samen time, that the king was beginning to fortifie Berwick and Carlisle, with men, munition, and other furniture.

Upon the 13th of February, Mr. David Lindsay, parson of Belhelvie, moderator of the presbytrie of Aberdeen, declaired in presence of the presbytrie holden in New Aberdeen, that he had orders from the Tables to advertise the moderator of ilk presbytrie within the diocie or province, that the ministrie of ilk presbytrie should conveyn at New Aberdeen, upon the 25th day of March nixt to come, and there to subscribe the covenant, with ane explanation thereof made be the General Assembly holden at Edinburgh the 12th day of August 1639, bearing that the covenant made in anno 1580 and in anno 1581 abjured



episcopacie out of this kirk as unlawfull ; lykeas, the said Assembly declaired the Articles of Perth and book of Common Prayer to be unlawful in this kirk ; whilk explanation was sett down in ane covenant, made up be the Generall Assembly at the samen time ; and that they had given order that it should be sworne and subscribed throw all the presbyteries of Scotland, ministers and auditors, man be man, because this covenant, bearing the explanation forsaide, was ratified be the earle of Traquair his majestie's commissioner. Lykeas, the said Mr. David Lindsay made lawfull advertisement as he was ordained, that the ministrie should first come in to Aberdein, and swear and subscribe the covenant, and then ilk minister to cause his parochiners swear and subscribe the samen ; or otherwayes note up the names of those who refused to subscribe and swear the said covenant : But he, at his presbytrie, desired Doctor Sibbald one of the ministers of Aberdein, to swear and subscribe the samen, who being present refused ; whereupon great trouble, sorrow, and calamitie befell him, as ye may see afterwards. But whither the brethren came in to Aberdein the forsaide 25th of March, to swear and subscribe, I cannot weill tell ; yet, upon the 2nd of March, Aberdein subscribed.

There was also ane band drawn up to be subscribed be all manner of men within the bounds of the kingdome of Scotland, and who so refused to subscribe the samen, that their names should be marked and noted. This band, in the moneth of February forsaide, came to Aberdein, bearing in the end therof ane information, whereof the tenor followes :

Wee and others under subscribeing, considering that forasmeikleas in the late troubles of this kingdome, diverse weill affected noblemen, gentlemen, burgeses, and others, did deburse in money, victuall, and otherwayes, and have taken upon their credite great sommes of money, (the burden wherof being too heavy for them to bear,) equity and reason craves that they were releived and reimbursed therof ; and specially seeing the benefite also weill of removing of evils as the reformation of religion established be the last assembly, indicted by our dread soveraigne his royal authority, is communicat to all and every good and loyal subject within this kingdome, every one should and ought to contribute equally and proportionally, according to his means and fortune, for releiffe of the saids common charges : And because the determination of the parliament anent the said common releiffes is delayed, and the time therof yet uncertain, wherby those that had debursed and undertaken and lent their moneyes and victuall and others lye out of payment also weill as annual rents, to the weakening and hazard of their credite, and to the danger of the ruine of their fortunes and estates, unless tymeous and speedie course and remeid be taken be mutuall concourse of the haill kingdome for releiffe and defraying of the samen common burden : Therfor wee bind and obleidge us and every one of us, our heirs, executors, and successors, ilk ane of us for our own pairs, and conform to the proportion of our estates, means, and fortunes, either in lands, money,

goods, or others, wherby profite and commoditie yearly aryses, to content and pay to persones appointed for ingathering the samen, the iust, equall, and proportionall part of the saids hail common charges, deburied, advanced and furnished for the common buiffenefs forsaide, and the public use of the countrie, since the beginning of these late troubles, as the samen common charges shall be found to extend and amount unto, after tryall and iust calculation of the accompts therof, by those entrusted with the examination and tryall of the samen; and that according to the proportion of our lands, money, goods, or others our estate forsaide, as the samen shall be valued and estimate be four or mae several sworn landed men, or others of good credite, reputation, and fame, to be appointed within ilk presbytrie of the kingdome for that effect; to whose determination and estimation to be given up under their hands and subscriptions, wee doe hereby submit ourselves and the said estimation of our estate and means, and that at the term of Whytuesday 1640 yeirs nixt to come in this instant yeir of God, or at such other terms, and in such other manner and forme, as shall be appointed be the generall order to be taken by those who are intrusted theranent. And because the forsaids soumes, deburied as said is, does pay annual rent termly and yeirly: Therfor, in case of not thankfull payment be us, or any of us, ilk ane for our own pairts of our proportionall pairts of the said soumes so to be imposed upon us at the said termes respective, wee obleidge us and our forsaids to pay annual rent for the samen, at the ordinar rate after the saids termes of payment, with ten merks for ilk hundered merks in case of failzie; but prejudice allwayes to fute executions hereupon. And because the proportionall pairts are to be payed be us, allseweill heritors, liferenters, and others, according to the proportion of our yeirly worth, rent, estate, and means, as free rent and worth, and not burdened with debts and other burdens: Therfor it is hereby declared, that the debtor shall have retention frae his creditor in the first end of the rent or annual rent of the due proportionall part of the said soume, effeiring to the rate and quantitie of the said annual rent or burden, payable be the said debtor to him or them. It is hereby also declared, that what soumes of money, victuall, or other goods or geir, deburied, or lent, or employed for the publick use, or taken be warrant of the commissars or officers of the armyes, and for the army's use, upon promise of repayment, be word or wryte, the samen shall be allowed to the persones debursers, or from whom the samen were taken, after tryall made be those entrusted upon the saids accompts, that the samen is iust and reasonable; provydeing allwayes the saids debursements be given in to the saids persones entrusted with the saids accompts betwixt and the day of nixt to come, together with the instructions therof, otherwayes no allowance nor retention to be granted. As also it is declared, that what persone or persones soever shall not pay their annual rents yeirly within the yeir, at least within three moneths thereafter, shall have no retention of the said proportionall part; and for the more security, &c.

*Nota.—Here was sett down the common clause of registration used in bonds and obligations made in the countrie.*

This band was mervellous in the sight of the people, so doubtfully and ambiguously drawn up, as none knew to whom he was bound and obleidged, but left blank: Ilk man's estate to be valued, and conforme thereto to make payment, without warrand or authoritie of the king, but extended be subjects upon grounds of troubles begune by themselves; and for their own releiffes, to impose soumes upon subjects. This was thought very hard, and affraid the



people so, that they knew not what to doe; for if they refused to subscribe, they would be troubled for the samen, as ye may see in the end of the information following; and if they happened to subscribe, it would compell them to give out their gear, whither they would or not, for unprofitable ends as they thought. Others that were true covenanters would goe on and subscribe upon all hazards, as ye may see hereafter.

Upon this doubtful and ambiguous band followed another peice, drawn up likewise in wryte upon paper by itself, called ane *Information*, wherof this is the copie:

FORASMUCH as many and diverse noblemen, burgeses, and others, out of their good affection to religion and liberties of this kingdome, have disbursed moneyes, given out victuall, or engaged themselves for sounes of money and other provision necessary for the publick use of the kingdome, the releiffe wherof was expected to have been made by act of parliament; and now, seeing the determination of the said parliament is delayed, and the time thereof uncerteine, wherby these who have engaged themselves, or disbursed the said moneyes or other provisions, lyes out of payment allweill of principall as annuall rents, to the hazard of their credites and danger of their fortunes, whilk is contrair to all equity and reason, seeing the benefites (arising allweill of removing of evils as the reformation of religion) are equally communicated to all and every good subject according to their severall estates and degrees, wee ought therefore in equitie to bear a proportionall pairt and burden of the said common charges, according to our estates and fortunes. For effectuating wherof, necessary it is, that the rule of proportion be kept, and every man, allweill to burgh as land, pay ane equall and proportionall pairt according to his estate and rent of lands, moneyes, trade, or others whereby yeirly profite and commoditie arises. And to the effect the samen may be performed in the most equitable and fairest way, it is necessary,

First, that the generall band be subscribed be all the noblemen, gentlemen, and others heritors within ilk presbytrie, or every sherriffdome, who shall be conveyed for that effect be the persones after specified; and ilk person shall make a particular accompt thereof, betuixt the date hereof and the day of           nixt to come, with a particular note of the names of these who have subscribed the samen, and of these who refuse and delay to subscribe the samen, allweill burrows as landed persons.

Secondly, That the noblemen, gentlemen, and others, heritors within ilk presbytrie, at least so many of them as, after intimation to be made to them, may convey, and make choice of four or more landed men sworn, or others of good fame and credite, who shall take exact tryall in just manner as they shall think fitt, of the yeirly worth of every man's rent and estate in victuall, money, or other rent, wherby yeirly commodities arises without burgh; and to distinguish the particular rents of every severall parochin, and to make the estimation of the victuall, as they shall think reasonable.

Thirdly, They must keep the particulars of every man's particular rent befyde themselves, that the samen be not divulgat to their own neighbours amongst themselves.

Fourthly, The said persones shall take up and estimate the saids rents all as free rents, without deduction of any burden, except ministers' stipends and feu duties, or others due to his majestie, as wher ther are clauses irritant.

Fifthly, The rents of buyers and sellers of victuall, and others handlers and traffickers without burgh, must be estimate according to the stock.



Sixthly, Lyferenters must pay as heretors, and their rent given up in lyke kynd as heretors. Consideration must be had wher girsams are paid at the entrie, and small duties thereafter, that their rent may be estimate conforme.

So soon as the said perones have taken ane exact tryall of ilk man's particular rents within ilk parochine of the saids presbyteries, they must sett down a roll of the parochines within their presbyteries, together with the totall soume in cumulo of the rent of the parochines, allseweill in victuall as in money; whilk roll must be subscribed be them, testifeing the samen to be true, upon their honor and credite, according to their knowledge. There is one appointed in every presbytrie within the kingdom for agenting this buiffeness, and to see it putt to ane speedie and final conclusion, who must be answerable to give ane accompt therof, and to report the samen to these at Edinburgh who shall be intrusted in the common buiffeness, and that betuixt the day of nixt to come. And for keeping the proportion due be the burghs, it is condescended, that betuixt and the day of nixt to come, the magistrates within the burgh shall make choice of their own ordinar number and qualitie of the perones used in like cafes, who shall be sworne to make ane just and true estimation of every man's rent within the burgh, burgage land, and trade, (their dwelling houses excepted,) and give up the samen in particullar to the forsaids magistrates, who shall be oblidged to report the samen in cumulo to those who shall reside at Edinburgh, under the saids magistrates' hands, on their honor and credite.

And for eschewing the discoverie of every man's estate within or without burgh, wherby their credite may be ingaged; it is to be remembered, that every man must pay for his rent, (except the ministers' stipends and feu duties forsaids) as frie rent, without any burden of debt, valued bolls, or other duties whatsomever; for recompence wherof every debtor shall have retention from his creditor of ane proportionall part, according as the composition shall be laid on, and the annual rent shall be free of any other payment for that service out of which the said proportionall part shall be deduced, and shall not be stented for the samen, whither he dwell within or without burgh; providing allwayes, that in case the said annuall rent be not payed yearly, at the least within three moneths thereafter, ther shall be no retention of the said proportionall part; the like proportionall retention is to be had for the valued bolls or others burdens or debts payed out of their lands or rents.

And least the said common releiff should be hindered or delayed in any sort; it is condescended, that if the reports shall not come frae the parochines, presbyteries or burghs, at the day prefixed, in that case it is determined, that those who shall have trust in the common affairs shall have power to impose upon the saids parochines, presbyteries or burghs, such proportionall parts as they shall think expedient. So wee intreat you to see these things done, as wee shall be your assured freinds.

(Sic subscribitur)

ARGYLE,  
MONTROSE,  
EGLINGTON,

ROTHES,  
CASSELLS.

Edinburgh,

18th. January, 1640.

The forsaide ambiguous and blanked band affrayed many from the subscribing therof, as done without warrand of his majestie or be authoritie of the parliament, set furth be subjects upon subjects; whilk ought not to have any obedience, nor men to give out their geir upon such lawless statutes. Others

again of the covenant yielded more willingly, and were content to subscribe and contribute to the good cause, suppose against their wills if they durst have avowed it. Thus, this band and information came to Aberdeen about the 3rd day of February, as is before said. They went to council and concluded, that what the kingdom and rest of the burrows would do, the town of Aberdeen should do the like. Yet truly no trouble followed upon the subscribing of this band, as was looked for: yet Aberdeen pays well, as ye may see hereafter.

Upon the 14th of February, Lodowick Gordon came into George Middleton's house in Old Aberdeen, with trunks and money to be carried to the marquess of Huntly his father, now at court in England. He shipped at Aberdeen, having the laird of Cluny and laird of Foverane, and some others in his company, upon Good Friday the 3rd of April. See more hereafter.

Sunday the 16th of February, Doctor Guild read out the covenant in New Aberdeen after sermon, with the assembly of Edinburgh's explanation, and the earle of Traquair his majesty's commissioner's ratification of the same, and approbation of the council, and exhorted the people to subscribe and swear the same. Doctor Scroggie upon the same Sunday in Old Aberdeen, after sermon, exhorted ilk master of a family to the imprinted family exercise, morning and evening, which some were unable to do, others not capable to read.

Upon Monday the 2nd of March, the earle Marischall and lord Fraser came into Aberdeen with about 16 horse, lodged in skipper Anderson's house, and got wyne and confections free the town. Their errand was to see this new explained covenant and band subscribed by the township. The drum goes charging them all to convene within the tolbuith, where Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, Doctor Guild, and Robert Keith sheriff depute of the Mearns, were directed by the lords to attend their subscriptions; but the nobles stayed in their lodgings. Now the provost, baillies, and haill council (except Mr. Thomas Gray one of the baillies, Thomas Cuck, Adam Gordon, and George Morison, three of the council) being all prime covenanters, (and for that cause put in office) came into the tolbuith, subscribed the same explained covenant, and swear also and subscribed the band formerly expressed; but the foresaid four would on no wayes yield therto. George Pyper, Magnus Robertson, and William Ord, three of the deacons of the crafts, swear and subscribed, to break the ice for the rest; many others, both burghesses and craftsmen, swear and subscribed; others constantly refused, whose names were noted. There came also in sundrie barrons and gentlemen to the town, swear and subscribed the same. At last the earle Marischall and lord Fraser commanded the provost and baillies

to see the haill tounne sweare and subscribe in form forsaide, (wherof some were absent, and some took to be advysed, and other some had sworne and subscribed,) or otherwayes to take up the names of the refusers, and so the lords, upon Wednesday the 4th of March, rode home. But before their way-going, the earle Marischal caused Walter Robertson town clerk produce a band of alleadgiance, subscribed at command of the lord Aboyne by the burgh of Aberdein, as ye have before ; wherein they obleidged themselves to stand and abyde be the king in all fortunes, against whatsoever other factious and seditious persones, not to disobey his commands, but to submit in all obedience, nor enter into any covenant ; as ye have it at length set down before.

This band was consigned be common consent of the lord Aboyne and town of Aberdein, subscribers therof, in the keeping of the said Walter Robertson. The earle Marischall getts word of this band from some of the covenanters who had subscribed the samen, and whilk they would, for their own honestie, have sein destroyed. The earle sends for the town clerk, and craves this band, whilk he refused to him, but delivered the samen to Patrick Leslie, who promised to warrand him ; and the said Patrick delivered it to the earle, who immediately reive and destroyed the samen, that it should never be knownen what covenanters were the subscribers ; and syne, he with the lord Frazer departed from Aberdein in manner forsaide.

Upon Thursday the 5th of March, ane fish boat of Futtie haveing ane skipper and four men goeing out to pilot in ane Dundie ship (in streis of weather) to the harbour, brought her in saiffe and sound be conduct of the skipper, who how soon he burded the ship, sends back his own boat with the four men, where, in their rowing home to our harbour, the boat perishes, three men were drowned, and the fourth found with little life. Thus, is Aberdein wrecked both by sea and land, and all for our own sins.

Now word comes to Aberdein, that his Majestie had directed out his letters patent to the earle of Northumberland to be Captain General over his Hieness' forces both be land and sea ; Of the whilk patents, one after another, the tenor follows :

#### CHARLES REX.

To our right trustie and weill beloved cousin and counsellor Algernon earle of Northumberland, lord high admiral of England, and knight of the most noble order of the garter ; Wee have ordained and doe hereby ordain you to be captain-general of our army to be levied both in our kingdome of England and dominion of Wales, and to be joyned to our forces in Scotland, and therewith, both to resist and withstand all invasions, tumults, seditions, conspiracies, and attempts that may happen within our said kingdome and dominion of Wales, or to be made against our persone, state, saiffie,



crown, and dignitie; and also to be led into our kingdome of Scotland, there to invaid, assault, repell, refist, fight with all, subdue, slay, and kill all and every one of our enemies against us, of what nation soever, within our said kingdome of Scotland or any part thereof. . . . With severall other clauses more fully nor the earle of Arundaille's,—to assemble and bring together what forces he thinks fitting, alfeweill of the armed bands as of others, to create colonells, captains, &c. to transport his forces by sea and land, to make proclamations, to grant pardon, to execute martiall laws, &c.

#### CHARLES REX.

To our trustie and weill beloved cousin and counsellor Algernon earle of Northumberland, &c. Wee, out of the experience of your approved wisdome, valour, fidelity, and great abilitie, have ordained you our admiral, to be captain-general and governour of our fleet royal of our sea forces, and all our ships, pinnaces, &c: . . . With severall clauses,—to fight with any prince's ships not in amitie with us, or who are enemies to us; and to sink, destroy, burne, and take or board any such ships; and the persones therof to slay, kill, put to death or pardon, as your wisdome shall see good.

Both thir patents are dated the 15th of February 1639, according to the English computation, because their yeir changes not whyle the 25th March, but by our computation in anno 1640.

Thir patents were abruptly copied in Edinburgh and sent to Aberdein. Some judged them false and fabulous, others thought them over true, ilk man had his own opinion, and many stood in great fear. Howsoever the matter was, this earle refused to accept thir offices, and in the king's own presence and face of parliament laid down his batton of his office of admiraltie, whereat the king was highly offended; but this earle was otherwayes sett, being for the parliament all the way, as may hereafter be seie: And he no sooner quytte the admiraltie, but the earle of Warwick, at his own hand, medled with the same office, but consent of the king as hereafter appears: And the depute of Ireland accepted upon him to be captain-general of his majestie's army by land: See the 26th leaf of the charge of the Scotch commissioners against Canterbury and Lieutenant of Ireland.

It was said, the king had indicted ane parliament to be holden in Ireland, and to sitt down the 11th of March 1640, be the lord depute thereof. After they had convened, they condescended to levie eight thousand men for the king's service, (no doubt be the deputies' perswasion, who was absolutely for the king); and thus this parliament shortlie ended and raise up.

The king likewise had indicted ane parliament to be holden in England, and to sitt down at Westminster on the 13th of April 1640. The king was in a manner craftely compelled to indict this parliament, which bred him great sorrow, as after yow shall hear, upon two contrair ends; the king seeking

reparation of the Scotts ; they (his English subjects) seeking ane parliament for reformation of kirk and policie, according to the form and manner concluded betuixt the house of commons and some nobles of England and some of our nobles and clergie of Scotland in a clandestine covenant made betuixt them, wherby the church government and state government should in both nations be alike and in one. The king, ignorant of this buffieness, and takeing none to be the beginners and carriers on of this reformation but the Scotts, deals with the English to assist him against them. But they answered, without ane parliament they could not condescend to the raising of warr ; and though his majestie was loth to grant ane parliament for diverse good reasons, yet he is compelled, looking to gett his will over the Scotts, to grant ane parliament, whilk did him little good, but bred him great trouble, as after ye shall hear. Allwayes he indicts ane parliament. They sit down the foresaid 13th of Aprile at Westminster. The first article that came in (his majestie looking they should have begune at the raising of ane army against the Scotts) was upon the incomeing of the Spanish Armado defeat in the Downes. The king declared he knew nothing of their comeing, nor of their intention ; the estates being under deadly suspicion of his majestie, and that they were sent (be his knowledge) be the pope and king of Spain to assist the papists of England. Allwayes his majestie haveing purged himselfe, he craved ane subsidie of men and money to warr upon the Scotts. The upper house, for the most part, and bishops, were content. The lower house sent up to the upper house (befor they would condescend) ane commissioner with three articles ; 1st, Settlement of religion ; 2nd, Privilege of parliament ; 3rd, Right of subjects. Which articles his majestie would on nowayes hear ; since, he alleadged, it was not for this cause he indicted ane parliament, but only to have gotten power to subdue the Scotts, whilk being done, that then they should have their desires ; but they, otherwayes sett and obleidged, would neither caa nor dreive. Whereupon the king in great anger raises this parliament, but any more adoe. It was vehemently suspected that the duke of Buckingham's faction, viz. the archbishop of Canterbury, and diverse papists, had bein upon the inbringing of this Armado, either to have come to England or then to Scotland. Allwayes this parliament is broken up by perswasion of the lieutenant of Ireland ; as ye may see in the imprinted paper, called *The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against Canterbury and the Lieutenant of Ireland*, fol. 26, and how he procured himselfe to be captain-generall, which the earle of Northumberland had before refused.



The parliamenters, seeing the parliament (so happily indicted to their mind) broken up so suddenly against their expectatione, became highly offended: Allwayes befor this parliament was raised, ther was some charges given against some noblemen and against the earle of Argyle. It satt down the 13th of April, and raise up the fifth day of May.

Doctor Gordon, mediciner, and one of the founded members of the colledge of Old Aberdein, and common procurator therof, depairted this life upon the 10th of March, in his own house in Old Aberdein; a godly, grave, learned man, and singular in common works about the colledge, and putting up on the steiple therof most glorious, as you see, ane staitly crown, thrown down be the wynd before. Mr Robert Ogilvie, subprincipall, was chosen common procurator of the said college in his rume.

Upon the        day of March, the earle Marischall compelled the town of Aberdein to pay 600 merks for mantainance of about 24 captains and other officers who had lyen and wintered in New Aberdein. Thus is this toune oppressed greivously.

In this moneth of March, there came ane imprinted paper to Aberdein, intitulat *Ane Information from the Estates of the Kingdome of Scotland to the Kingdome of England*. In this paper was sett down diverse and fundrie heads, 1st, The forme of the confederats their procedure, justifieing their covenant to be lawfull, according to the laws of Scotland; willing therfore their neighbour kingdome, not to square their doeings be the English lawes, nor to take medleing betuixt their king and them in state matters, more nor they do betuixt their king and them in state matters within England. 2ndly. They find fault with the earle of Traquhair anent his behaviour at our parliament, being the king's commiffioner, and of some speeches spoken be him in presence of his majestie and councill of England. 3rdly, They find fault for putting off some of the lords from the councill, without hearing or tryall, as ye have before. 4thly, They find fault with the copper cunzie passing for two penneyes, of little or no worth. 5thly, They find fault with ane Treatise alleadged sett out be Mr. Walter M<sup>c</sup>Kanchell [Balcanquell], garnished, as they alleadged with 2000 calumnies and lies, and that they could not gett him lyable to the censure of the Scotts lawes for this his slanderous wryteing. There is diverse other regraitts concerning both church and pollicie sett down in this paper, and withall they use ane freindly admonition towards Englishmen, wishing them on nowayes to move warr against the Scotts, least the papists should take advantage of their weaknes, and subdue this island to poperie. Thir are some of the particular



heads of this paper, whilk was imprint ; and ane Scottsman called James Colvill was sent out of purpose with about 2000 of thir papers to England, there to disperse and spread the samen throw the country, to make their cause good, and their greivances intollerable. The king hearing of this, takes it highly, and causes apprehend the spreader therof James Colvill, and wairds him for dispersing of such seditious pamphlets ; but he was shortly set at liberty, as you will hear. Now many of our towne's people (who stood out befor) subscribe the general band of relief. See more hereafter.

This Walter McKanchell [Balcanquell] was a lawried doctor, and ane learned man, who lived and served the king as one of his chaplans. He attended the General Assembly holden at Glasgow, and marked their procedure punctually. Wherupon he took occasion to wryte ane treatise, declareing the plotters and projectors of this covenant, the order and procedure of the Assembly forsaide, their acts, ordinances, citationes, deprivationes of bishops, excommunications, and the rest, to be alltogether unlawfull, against the lawes and authoritie of the king's majestie ; and offered him to verifie and prove ilk particular of their procedure nowayes warrantable be law or authority, or could subsist as lawful ; as is at great length sett down in his printed treatise, as report went. But how soon this peice came to light, it enraged the confederatts in such sort, as they could gett no rest whyle they had him (being a Scottsman) censured therefore, and wrote to his majestie, as it is before notted in the information. But he fled to the king for safeguard, who (instead of sending him into Scotland, as the confederatts desyred) preferred him to ane English benefice of ane thousand pounds Sterling to live upon by year, because he durst not byde in Scotland, and that was to be dean of Durhame. It was said this treatise he dedicate to the king himselfe.

In this moneth of March, Edinburgh begins to have ane strong watch of above 400 men nightly. They raise fortifications to defend the toune against the violence of the castle. They raise midding montis upon the calsay, and fill up sundrie houses with sand and water to resist fire-works. They sett their engyne to doe what could be done to withstand the furie of the castle cannon, as occurred. They sett 200 men on watch in Leith. General Ruthven seeing and hearing of thir doings, sends down to the toun of Edinburgh five articles in wryte. 1st, To cast down such fortifications as were bigged. 2nd, To desist and leave off from all farder building. 3rd, Not to muster their men dayly in sight of the castle, as they were indeed dayly doing. 4th, To discharge their dayly dreiling within the town. 5th, To send in men and

materialls for repairing of some fallen down walls within the castle, otherwayes to be upon their guard. It is said the toun discharged mustering befor the castle, and that they were content that captain Scrymgeour should come down and make interruption to the bigging of their montis, by casting down three or four shooll's full frae the work, whilk was done; and they sent in men and materialls for helping of the walls within the castle, and a peace taken up in the mean time, whyle both the town and the castle advertised the king, and ilk ane sent unto him several messengers to that effect: and in the mean time, for a certain space, a truce is taken up betuixt the town and the castle, as is formerly said; but before any answer came frae the king, the truce expyred. Whereupon the toun of Edinburgh begane to their fortifications, raised midden montis at Heriot's Wark, and upon the hie calley, and at fundrie other pairts within and about the toun for their defence, steilled cannons on ilk ane of thir montis for persute of the castle. Whereupon the castileans begane to shoot at the toun with great shott, but did no skaith; the town's people not shooting againe, but suffering patiently, and complaining by their letters unto the king of this persute. General Ruthven thought he had good reason for what he did, not only for raiseing of thir fortifications, but also for refuseing him fresh meatts; wherupon some of his souldiers steill away over the walls, others of the English souldiers fell sick in the flux. Now Edinburgh intends to undermind the spurr, therby to take in the castle; but they wan nothing therat. Letters were daily intercepted, wherby the castileans heard no word frae the king, becaufe Edinburgh laid wait for such letters.

Word came to Aberdein, about the last of March, that the earle of Southesk, Mr. James Fairly bishop of Argyle, Sir Lewis Stewart advocat, Mr. James Gordon keeper of the signet, Mr. James Farquhar wryter to the signet, Mr. Robert Pettrie agent, with diverse others, about 24 persons, were all taken and apprehended in Edinburgh, as enemies to the confederatts, as they alleadged. They were all wairded in toune's men's houses of Edinburgh, yet nightly watched that none should goe out nor come in by their knowledge, becaufe they were all ante-covenanters. Many marvelled at thir proceedings, how the king's subjects should be taken and abused be subjects, but authoritie of the king, law or reason. Allwayes whither they would or not, they behoved to swear and subscribe the covenant, befor they were put to libertie, together with the band of releiffe. Thereafter, the (new styled) estates sends the said earle of Southesk to England with ane new imprinted information to informe them of England of our buisiness. Sir Thomas Thomfone was also taken;

he comes in, swears and subscribes the covenant and band of releiffe; he is putt upon the councill; thereafter trapped for sending some of the king's letters privately to generall Ruthven in the castle, wherat the estates were highly offended, he sitting at their councill table; for the whilk he is laid fast in the irons in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and thereafter putt to libertie, and had to the Boullrod with the rest. See hereafter.

Upon the 2nd day of Aprile Doctor Guild, rector of the Old Toun Colledge, with some masters and members therof, had ane meiting, wher some of the regents had their stipends augmented. Mr. James Sandielands demitted his place as canonist with great subtilitie, because our kirk would not lett him bruike it, nor suffer the canon laws to be taught. Allwayes he finds ane moyan to be civilist, to make up commoditie for light service; wherat the Colledge members still grudged, he being also commissar clerk of Aberdein.

Fryday, or Good Fryday the 3rd of Aprile, no preaching nor communion in either of the Aberdeins, as was used and wont, nor yet given on Pasch day; but was given thereafter in New Aberdein (but not in Old Aberdein) upon Sunday the 26th of Aprile.

Great frosts and snow in this oat feed-time, no ploughs goeing, and little feed sowing, so vehement was this storme; either March or Aprile no peats could be had to burn, for ane load would have cost 13s. 4d., whilk would have bein cost other yeirs for two shilling; the browfters left aff to brew for want of fyre. The reason of this scarcity was, because the covenanters comeing here in March 1639, caused the haille servants, who should have cassen the peats for ferveing of both Aberdeins, fly out of the countrie for fear; and so not only were our peats dear, but throw the unseasonableness of the spring the victuall also became very dear.

It is said, that about the 4th of Aprile, ane lyon herauld, accompanied with James Philp now clerk to the secreit councill, came to Dunnotter, and charged the earle Marischall personally to compear befor his majestie and his parliament of England, at Westminster the 13th of Aprile, to hear and see our Scotts commissioners (now lying at court) receive ane answer to their supplications, and for such other reafones as were contained in the charge, under the pain of treason; and upon this charge, the herauld took instruments in the said James Philp's hand, who was sent with him for that effect. The earle welcomed the herauld, and desyred him to stay and drink, whilk he would not doe, but took his leave. It was also said, that this herauld had given the like charge to divers other nobles, such as the earles of Rothes, Montrose, Cassells,



Kinghorne, Argyle, generall Leslie, the lords Lindfay and Balmirinoch : but they all disobeyed the charge, and upon their own reasons made protestationes against the same.

About this time, Felt Marischall Leslie is againe chosen generall of our Scotts army, and the nobles, barrones, gentrie, burrowes, and clergie, sworne to follow him as their generall.

Many of the town's people of Aberdein yields now and subscribe the generall band who stood out before.

Upon the day of Aprile, the earle of Murray established his only sister in the dwelling house of Elgine, and gave orders for keeping of her house in honorable manner. He gave to her the haill jewells and goldsmith work belonging to her defunct mother. He kept her pose himself. And after settling of his affaires, he goes directly to England. But shortly thereafter the laird of Grant is quietly married to the said lady Mary, but advyce of her brother (being absent) or any other of her friends.

It was reported, that captain of the castle of Dunbretton, upon his death bed, reveilled ane plott devysed for takeing the lives of the earle of Argyle and some other nobles. Whereupon he causes take Maclean and ane other, and wairds them in the castle of Carrick whyle the matter should be tryed, but no such thing found true. Alwayes captain Henderson is admitted captain of Dunbretton.

Upon the day of Aprile, there came out of Holland three great ships to Leith, with powder, ball, and ammunition, to the covenanters ; thus the king is obleidged to Holland.

Mr. John Peter, minister at St. Andrews Kirktown, in Murray, about this time, was deprived for not subscribing the covenant.

The king causes put in garrison within the town of Berwick, about this time, for his own service, as was reported, about 2000 fouldiers.

Fryday the 17th of Aprile and Sunday thereafter, a fast solemnly kept befor and afternoons within New Aberdein ; but no fast kept here in Old Aberdein, because doctor Scroggie received not advertisement thereof in time.

The forsaide 17th of Aprile, a great meeting kept at Edinburgh be the covenanters. Mr. Alexander Jaffray, commissioner for Aberdein, was there, and many other commissioners.

You see befor some order taken with the passing of turnours, wherof some were appointed to pass for ane penny, but now they would give nothing, penny

nor half penny, for king Charles' turnours, but king James' turnours only should pass; whereby all change and trade was taken away throw want of current money, because thir slight turnours was the only money almost passing throw all Scotland. See more hereafter.

About this time, the earle of Strivling depairted this life at London, who, for all his court and attendants, left no great meins nor frie estate behind him. The earle of Lanerk, brother to the marquess of Hamiltoun, and Sir James Galloway, fell conjunct secretaries in his place; for he was both secretarie of Scotland, and secretarie of the Scotts counsell at England.

About this time, the king sent down ane letter to the provost and baillies of Edinburgh, with ane proclamation, bearing that it was his majestie's will to discharge the earle of Argyle of his justiciary of Argyle and Taret; and that none of the king's leidges and good subjects should answer or obey him, the said earle, in taxes, feu duties, or others homages belonging therto, ay and whyle he should compear personally befor the parliament of England, to answer to such things as were to be laid to his charge. Lykeas, the king commanded the forsaids provost and baillies to cause proclaime thir letters at the mercate croce of Edinburgh, under all hieft pain and perill. They advise with the Councill Table, and wryte back to his majestie, that in such troublous times, (the countrey being in uproar, afraid with the incomeing of sea and land armys, and also with the dayly threatening of the castle of Edinburgh,) they durst scarcely hazard to make any such proclamation against the person of such ane pryme nobleman; besydes, it was not agrieable to the Scotts lawes, to deprive him of his estate or dignities but be advyce of counsell and Scotts parliament, and therewith no nobleman could be assured of his life, his lands, his goods, if this past as a practique; and farder none of our noblemen are holden to answer but before his own countrey counsell or parliament, and to be tried be his own Scotts peers, and not to goe to England to underly their censure. Thir, with diverse other reasones, were written back to the king, and in fundrie good judgments were found most reasonable, alleadgeing he cannot deprive any nobleman of his estate or goods but be tryall of his own peers in manner forsaide; yet, that his majestie had power be himselfe to suspend any nobleman frae his offices and rents, whyle the matter of his accusation were truely and formally tried: and so this proclamation was left unpublished, contrary to the king's desire.

The third Tuesday and 21st day of Aprile, our provinciall assembly sits down within the session house of the kirk of New Aberdein, Mr. James Martine mi:



nifter at Peterhead chosen moderator ; they try out the non fubfcrivants of the covenant and band of releiffe ; Doctor Scroggie, minifter at Old Aberdein, and Doctor Sibbald one of the minifters at New Aberdein, referved to the nixt committee, for their outftanding ; and with litle more adoe they difsolve. Mr. Robert Melvill minifter at Dyce made moderator of the prefbitrie of Aberdein till the nixt affembly. And in the mean time the forfaid two doctors, at this meitting, had no voice in this affembly, and the faid Mr. James Martine was chosen moderator, to endure whyle the nixt affembly, be the voices of his brethren and ruleing elders ; a noveltie indeid !

About this time, word was that major generall Monro was comeing with ane army to Aberdein to guard this countrie, be direction of the (new ftyled) eftates ; but his purpofe was rather to opprefs the king's loyal fubjects, as hereafter may appear ; whilk being fufpected be fome barrons here in this countrie, they begane to fortifie their houfes, fuch as the laird Drum the place of Drum, the laird of Geight the place of Geight, the laird of Bamff the place of Inchdrewer, the laird of Fedderet the place of Fedderet, the laird of Foverane the place of Foverane, and fundrie others, and furnished their houfes with men and musket, meat and drink, and other devyces of defence againft this Monro's comeing ; but he turned all thefe doeings to nought, as after ye may hear.

Ye heard befor, how the lord Loudoun, the fherriff of Teviotdale, and Mr. Robert Barclay were fent to fupplicat the king. Now about the 21ft of Aprile, word came here that they were all wairded, and Loudoun put into the tower, upon ane letter reveilled and produced by the earle of Traquair befor his majeftie, alleadged written to the king of France by fome of our Scotts nobles, wherof this Loudoun was one ; whilk letter was fubfcrived with their hands, but not yett delivered to the faid king of France, but appears to have bein kept up be the faid earle of Traquair, as he who was upon the councill, at the plotting and devyfeing of the bifhops' overthrow, with the reft, fuppofe not confenting to other matters that fell out therafter. Allwayes Loudoun is accused, for fubfcriving of this letter with the reft, befor the king. Of the whilk letter the tenor followes :

SIR,

YOUR Majeftie being the refuge and sanctuary of afflicted princes and eftates, wee have found it neceffar to fend this gentleman, Mr. Colvin, to represent to your Majeftie the candour and ingenuitie alfeweill of our actions and proceedings as of our intentions, which wee desire to be engraved and made nottour to the whole world and beames of the fun, alfeweill as to your Majeftie. Wee



most humbly beseech you, Sir, to give faith and credite to him and all that he shall say on our part, touching us and our affairs, being most assured of your assistance equall to your wonted clemency heretofore, and so often shewn to this our nation, which will not yield the glory to any whatsoever to be eternally, your Majesty's most humble, obedient, and affectionat servitors,

(Sic subscribitur)

ROTHES,	MONTGOMERY,
MONTROSE,	LOUDOUN,
LESSLIE,	FOSTER.
MARR,	

The king, hearing and seeing this letter, was mightiely and most justly agreived and astonished with thir rebellious dealings of his unnatural subjects. Allwayes Loudoun is accused and his subscription shoven; frae the which he could not fly, as is alleadged, and shortly was committed to the Tower. And the rest of the commissioners also wairded besyde, but being innocent were shortly putt to libertie; but Loudoun kept still a while, as ye may see.

Sunday the 26th of Aprile, and Sunday thereafter, the communion given, fitting, in New Aberdein, and not kneilling; but now no communion given in Old Aberdein.

About the 27th of Aprile, the earle Marischall (haveing some meittings in the Mearns, and gathered some souldiers) wrytes to the provest and baillies of Aberdein, that he was to come to Aberdein, and desyred that no ship should goe out of the haven whyle his comeing, because he was under fear the toun's ante-covenanters would fly; whilk the provest obeyed, and took the failles from the ships' raes. Many tounesmen hearing of Marischall's comeing to the toun, take the flight. Amongst whom Robert Buchan of Portlethen, with his second sone, after his house and ground was plundered, took the sea; and so ilk man shifted for himselfe, part by sea, part by land, as they thought best.

Upon the 5th of May, the earle Marischall, (being about 23 years of age, young and stout) comes to Aberdein, about eight scoir horse, with sound of trumpet, in peaceable manner. The lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, and diverse barrons rode out to meet him. He took up house in his own lodging. There was ane committee chosen to sitt in Aberdein, such as the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, the lairds of Philorth, Monymusk, Craigievar, and George Baird of Auchmedden, and five other commissioners subordinat to them, to hold ane councill of warr; whilk committee and councill should sitt weekly in Aberdein at the councill table, for guyding and rulleing of the town and shire of Aberdein in thir troublesome times. And the earle took

thir commiffioners' oathes to doe nothing but be his advice, as he who was generall of the north.

In the mean time, they ordaine the toun of Aberdein to fubfcribe the common band of releiffe, who had not yet fubfcrived. The baillies went quarterly about, to caufe ilk inhabitant fubfcribe, wherof fome were abfent, fome fubfcrived, and fome refufed. At laft the toun was compelled to compone, for wealth and trade, within the burgh and ports therof and freedome of the famen, (the landward heretage belonging to burgeffes excepted,) for payment to the earle of 6000 merks. Thus, is the king's burgh compelled to pay, for this common band, the forfaid foume, without law or warrand of the king, and is fore croft and vexed, as ye have heard feverall times before; and is the third time now fyned, extending in all to the fum of 26,000 merks, by and attour many and diverfe oppreffions befyde.

Thir things done, this generall or governour Marifchall, upon the 8th of May, rydes back to Dunnotter, and the reft goe home, and at that time diffolve; but young Tolquhone, and diverfe others of the name of Forbes, went out to convoy generall or governour Marifchal a piece of the way. Mr. George Lefslie and William Frafer of Bogheads (both good-brethern and the generall's tenents) being with the reft in his company, mett with the young laird of Tolquhone, and unhappiely difcorded. Mr. George hurt him in the head, upon the Tulloch-hill; they are pairted, he and Bogheads are taken and difarmed, and the governour promiffes fatisfaction to Tolquhone, who took his leave frae him and returns to Aberdein, and he forward to Dunnotter, wher the faids Mr. George Lefslie and William Frafer (fuppofe he was innocent) were both laid in the irons. Upon the morne, they were fent about be fea, fhackled in irons, to Aberdein, with warrand to the provoft of Aberdein to waird them both in the tolbuith, and to caufe ftrike off Mr. George Lefslie's right hand at ane ftalk, for hurting the faid young Tolquhone, in the generall's company, againft the difcipline of warr. The provoft receives them, wairds them, and caufed loofe their fhackles; but thought he was not judge to this punishment for fuch ane ryot committed within the fheriffdome of Mearns, wher Marifchall himfelf was fheriff, who was only judge therto. Many people murmured againft this rigorous fentence given out againft ane gentleman for fuch a flight fault, done alfo in his own defence. Neverthelefs the generall, of his own authoritie, upon the 18th of May, caufed fix faft in the calfey at the mercate croce of Aberdein ane ftock, and an axe laid down befyde it; and ane little fcaffold of timber bigged about, with ane fire kindled to burn the blood when

the hand was cutt off. There was also ane chair sett befyde the flock, and the hangman ready befyde. The gentleman is brought from the tolbuith; and as he is comeing down staires, the people being conveyned in great numbers about the croce, cryed out pitiefully against this crofs and crueltie of the gentleman's rigorous useage. Allwayes, he layes down his arme upon the stock, and the hangman readie to give the stroak : but by the expectation of the beholders, the master of Forbes suddenly comes to, and lifts his hand from the stock, and made him free ; wherat the haill people mightiely rejoyced. He was had back to the tolbuith, wher he was arriefted at the instance of Mr. James Clerk, and remained in waired whyle the 25th of June following, syne putt to libertie ; but William Frazer was releived out of the tolbuith, upon the 25th of May, but any more danger.

The generall did this for satisfieing of young Tolquhone, and, as was said, he had never mind to take the gentleman's hand who was his own tennent, but only made a shew as ye have heard, wherof doubtles the gentleman had certainty, otherwayes it would not have gone but more trouble.

Now the English ships begin to take our merchant ships, and have them to Berwick and Holie Island, wher their goods were loosed and inventared, that none should be lost, and the men letten goe ; but the king was deceived herein likewayes. He gott libertie to take our ships, but not to meddle with our goods.

Upon the 11th of May, wonderfull high tempestuous winds, marvellous in May, whereby fundrie persons dyed, and ane lax fisher drowned upon the water of Don ; and ane ship goeing with victuals to Dumbarton lykewayes perished.

Upon the 13th of May, ane muster in the links of both Aberdeins, made be command of governour Marischall. They were divyded, and of few number, not passing 260 persones, and 120 out of Old Aberdeen. They had three captains, two called Forbes, and the third called Crookshank, given to them be the generall, who wont to be served with their own commanders ; allwayes they were but few that went out, and that fore against their wills. The foot roll is called, many are absent, and so ilk man goes home without shooting of ane shott as they were wont to doe, being heartles and divyded amongst themselves.

Upon the 18th of May, the lord Sinclair with about 16 horse comes to Aberdeen. He lodges in skipper Anderfons's, and commanded the provost to cause watch his lodgeing all night, whilk was done. Marvellous, how Aber-





dein was compelled be ane subject but warrand of the king ! Allwayes upon the morn he rydes to Caithness, as he who was ane of the tutors to the pupill earle of Caithness.

Upon the 21st of May, there was ane meiting amongst the name of Gordon at Strathboggie, and diverse other freinds, amongst whom was the laird Drum, consulting anent the comeing of major generall Monro with ane army. Allwayes they dissolve, and the laird Drum returning home, happened to come by wher the laird of Monymusk was in ane moor, causing cast peats. He sends out one named William Forbes, brother to the laird of Pitnacaddell, upon his best horse, to ask who Drum was, being about 24 horse ; but throw this gentleman's own miscarriage he is dismounted, and his master's horse taken frae him, and he sent on foot to tell the laird tydeings, whereat he was mightiely offended.

Now the commissioners were wrytten for be the estates to the parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 2nd of June nixt, and Mr. Alexander Jaffray went commissioner for Aberdein.

Ye may read befor, how his majestie had indicted ane parliament in England, looking to have gotten supply of men and money to rise against us ; but in place of granting his desire, they begane at themselves, and plead for their own particulars. The king, seeing how he is used so, suddenly raises the parliament, and upon the 5th day of May dissolves ; whilk sat down upon the 15th of Aprile, and continowed to the said 5th of May. Whereat, the English confederate with our Scotts, took offence and rested never, whither the king would or not, to cause him indict ane new parliament ; and to that effect brought in our Scotts army to Newcastle, as ye may hereafter see, and the king to raise ane army against them. When all was done, he is compelled to indict ane other parliament, to be holden at Westminster the 5th of November nixt, whilk turned to his majestie's hie displeasure, and perill of his life, and (as may be said) the loss of three crownes ; as ye may see hereafter.

Now remember, the English laboured still for ane parliament, whilk the king was not willing to grant ; but being granted, they slighted the king's desire to punish the Scotts rebellions, and labour to settle him and them in peace to their contentment, whilk in end carefully they did.

The castle of Edinburgh is now dayly shooting at the toun ; few durst keep the calsey, many fled the toun for plaine fear with their wives, bairnes, goods and gear, and some persons were shot and flaine dead.

About this time, the earl of Airely went to court to the king, leaveing his

eldest son the lord Ogilvie behind him ; but in his absence his stately castles was cruelly casten down, and his ground pitiefully plundered, as ye may hereafter see, such as Airly and Furtour ; whilk he, be the marquess of Montrose' assistance, noblie revenged upon his enemies, in anno 1644 and 1645.

Now there were diversie barrons, gentlemen, and countrie people within Atholl, Lochquhaber, and Badzenoch, and hieland parts about, who would not come in and subscribe the covenant, but stood out against it ; and withall brake out, molesting and perturbing all such whereof they might be masters. The Tables advertised hereof, gives order to the earle of Argyle to settle this buffieness, who conveins about 5000 men, and marches into Atholl. The earle, hearing of Argyle's comeing, sends commissioners to him, promising that he nor none under his power should trouble or molest the countrie, and farder that he should concurr and assist the good cause to his outtermost ; and for farder assurance sent eight hostages, as was said, principall men and of note within the countrie, of Stuarts and Robertsons. Argyle heard the commifion, and pleasantly received the hostages, and said he should have ane care to keep them ; but would nowayes grant assureance of peace to the earle of Atholl, whyle he should first come to him himselfe. He being advertised hereof, resolves upon some conditions to come to Argyle ; who, how soon he heard of his approach, craftiely sends out some men who lay in ambush be the way, and took him and brought him to the earle of Argyle, who was willingly comeing of his own will ; but this was done to make Argyle's service the more thought of. Allwayes the earle in all haifte sends the earle of Atholl and his eight hostages to the Tables, to abide their censure. Others said he sent the hostages to Edinburgh by Atholl's knowledge, syne tryfs and causes the earle swear and subscribe at his pleasure, whilk was not thought a fair way. Haveing pacified the countrie of Atholl, he marches into Lochquhaber, as ye have hereafter.

About this time, he takes David Spalding, barron of Ashintullie in Strathardell, for his loyaltie to the king, and wairded him in the castle of Dunstaffnage, whyle he payed to him 4000 merks, and subscribed the covenant. Therafter he is putt to libertie, and deceases but heirs of his body, to whom succceeded William Spalding, who for his standing to the covenant, Montrose in his warrs, as ye have hereafter, brunt his castle of Ashintullie, and plundered and herried his ground pitiefully.

Ye heard befor, how his majestie be his letters patent had made the earle of Northumberland captain generall of all his forces both be sea and land, and



how he refused to accept, and that he renounced his admiraltie in the king's own presence; whereat he was displeased, and shortly gave the same charge to the deputie of Ireland, his loyall subject, who accepted the same humbly; as is contained in ane imprinted treatise, called *The charge of the Scottish Commissioners against Canterbury and the Lieutenant of Ireland*.

About this time, the estates sent ane herauld with the king's coat arms to the castle of Dumbretton, commanding and chargeing the captain thereof, called Sir John Henderson, to render and give over the house to the estates; whilk he manfully refused, challenging the herauld that he did by his office, wearing the king's armes and chargeing to render his majestie's castle, but his own command, to his subjects, and that he should compt for this his offence. The herauld was desired to shew the estates that he would not obey their charge, which he did, but it was not long ongiven over.

Now the town of Edinburgh was very dilligent in makeing up midding mounts and other ingynes to defend the town frae the cannon shot frae the castle and walls thereof, and likeways in makeing mynes to undermyne the walls thereof; but this castle stood not long out, but was rendered, as ye shall hear afterwards.

Upon the 23rd of May, governour Marischall directs the town of Aberdein to have ane nightly watch of men and armes, and their ports to be closed, whilk was obeyed.

Upon the 25th of May, the drums toucked throw both Aberdeins in the governour's name, chargeing all manner of men, at their highest perrill, to muster upon the morne in the links in their best armes. They conveyed very few, eightscore or thereby out of the Town, and about 60 out of the Old town, ill armed and worse hearted. After their muster they returned home to their houses.

The samen day, the drum toucked likeways, chargeing the burgh of Aberdein to make provifion, upon their own charges, for major-generall Monro and his army; wherwith they were not weill pleased, albeit they durst not disobey.

Tuesday the 26th of May, there was heard, in both Aberdeins, shooting of ordinance about Dunnottar, which fell out betuixt ane English ship, and ane Scotts ship, who had fled in amongst the craigs of Dunnottar, but was boarded be ane frigott, and hauled out perforce to the sea.

The barrons and gentlemen of the name of Gordon for the most part, (except the lairds of Haddo and Straloch, who would not keep their meittings) hearing of major-generall Monro's coming to Dunnottar with ane regiment of souldiers, upon the 28th of May sent Mr. James Gordon minister at Kerne,



with letters to the earle Marischall, and major-generall Monro, craving assurance of peace, and on nowayes to be troubled, since they their friends and followers were peaceable sett, and not disposed to offend any. They received and read thir letters, but would wryte none back againe, but sent this answer, That they could have no assurance of peace except they would all come in and swear and subscribe the covenant, and obey what furder should be enjoyned to them for furderance of the good cause. Mr. James Gordon returned and told their answer, whilk the Gordons took in evill part, as they had reason so to do.

The lairds of Drum, Geight, and Fedderet now begins to fortifie their houses, but made no sted.

Upon the 28th of May, the inhabitants of the burgh of Aberdein charged be touck of drum to goe out in their best armour and meit governour Marischall and major-generall Monro. Wherupon six score musketeirs and pikemen went out and mett them at the bridge of Dee. They were estimate to be about 800 footmen and 40 horse, who had also fix peice of iron ordinance. They were in good order, haveing blew bonnets on their heads, with fedders vaveling in the wynd. They entered Aberdein, and were quartered. Marischal lodged in his own house, and Monro togither. They watched nightly with six score souldiers. Alwayes, Monro delivered to the provost and baillies certaine Articles in wryte, whilk he sent in befor the incomming of the army to the town, wherof the tenor followes :

*Articles for Bon-Accord, to be condescended unto by the magistrats of Aberdein, for themselves, and takeing burden upon them for all the inhabitants, to be presently sealed, subscribed, and delivered to major-generall Monro, as haveing warrand from the earle Marischall in the Estates' name of this kingdome, and generall Leslie.*

1st, Desires the magistrats to give in aue roll or list of those inhabitants absent or present that hath not subscribed the covenant and generall band, that they may be discerned as bad and evil patriots.

2nd, Desires the provost, magistrats, and all the inhabitants to give their great oath of fidelity not to correspond or keep interchange of intelligence with any that has not subscribed the covenant or generall band, under paine of loseing of their lives, and confiscation of their goods.

3rd, Desires they condescend willingly to contribute to the intertainment of the regiment, according as they shall be stented, in paying of their tenth part ; and their souldatists being quartered in this town, that they be obleiged for themselves and their inhabitants not to harme or injure any of them, under the pain of death.

4th, Desires they be obleiged for themselves and the inhabitants not to hear any minister preach within the town who hath not subscribed the covenant, under pain of being banished from the town, both preachers and hearers.

The magistrates, provost, baillies, and councill of Aberdein haveing received thir ridiculous, tirrannous, scornfull articles, befor Monro's entrie to the toun, went directly to councill, to consider what was best to be done. Patrick Leslie being provost, with a number of the heads of the toun, strong covenanters, condescended to grant Monro's desires, and instantly sealed and subscribed thir disgracefull articles, and sent them to Monro; others of the loyall subjects were forrie that Aberdein should be so misled be covenanters, against the king and his laws; and no burgh within the kingdome so opprest as Aberdein, for their love to their soveraigne lord, and, as was said, done be the covenanters, who brought Monro to the toun, fearing the name of Gordon and others royalists, as ye shall hear.

How soon Monro received back thir articles, sealed and subscribed, Marischall and he comes into the toun, and lodged and quartered, as ye have before. receives the toun's keyes, and gets obedience to his desires; wherat many honest men of the royalists heavily grudged, whilk coming to Monro's eares, it is reported he publickly spake, within the tolbuith in presence of the earle Marischall and others present, that it was fore against his will to come here, saying the Tables could get no rest for letters night and day, comeing frae the provost and baillies of Aberdein, crying and craveing him to be sent with ane regiment for their guard and protection. Lykeas the Forbesses and Frasers thought the samen for their saiftie, against the name of Gordon and others royalists. But Aberdein promised frie quarters and good entertainment, and all things necessar dureing the space of a moneth, together with their own personall service of the toun at all occasions; whilk tale proved most true; for the toun was divyded, some for the king, some for the covenant; but the covenanters never thought to have bein burdened with mantainance of this regiment, but to have escaped, and the royalists to have paid for all; wherin they were deceived, as just from God, and repented themselves in bringing Monro hither, when they could not help it. Allwayes, the royalists hated the covenanters so much the more for their buffieness, the king afarr off, hearing but not helping thir calamities, as Aberdein hoped for, because he now sees clearly the lower house of England is upon the course and counsel of our disorders, as hereafter planely does appear.

In the mean time some honest men of the toun, and loyall subjects to the king, seeing matters go so, fled the toun, and closed up their yeitts and doors before Monro's incomeing to the toun, such as James Cruikshank, William Scott, and some others. Monro hearing of this, meddles with the keyes of the said

assureing the contemners or disobeyers to be surely punished. Many marvelled at his buiffienefs and boldnefs, but the king's authoritie. The people perforce gave obedience, and fuch as were not in the kirk before noon, he took their fubfcriptions in the afternoon after fermon; and fuch as had not fubfcribed, he carried their names with him in write. His text, before noon, was upon the 17th chapter of Genesis, and firft verfe therof: he preached alfo, afternoon. A violent man for the good caufe. See his Allelujah.

Thus, are thir covenants fubfcribed more throw fear, not with the hearts of many; and all the wayes that could be devyfed to make the famen ftand faft and fure made it never more ftronger, but was croft, as ye fhall hereafter hear.

The famen Sunday, the earle Marifchall (not now governour Marifchall, becaufe Monro had gotten the town's keyes) with major generall Monro, went to the High Church to hear devotion, and their fouldiers to the Gray-frier church. The minifter of their own army preached to them; but Mr. James Sibbald, one of the town's minifters, a fingular man, was then debarred from any farder preaching, as an ante-covenanter, to the great greif of the town's people.

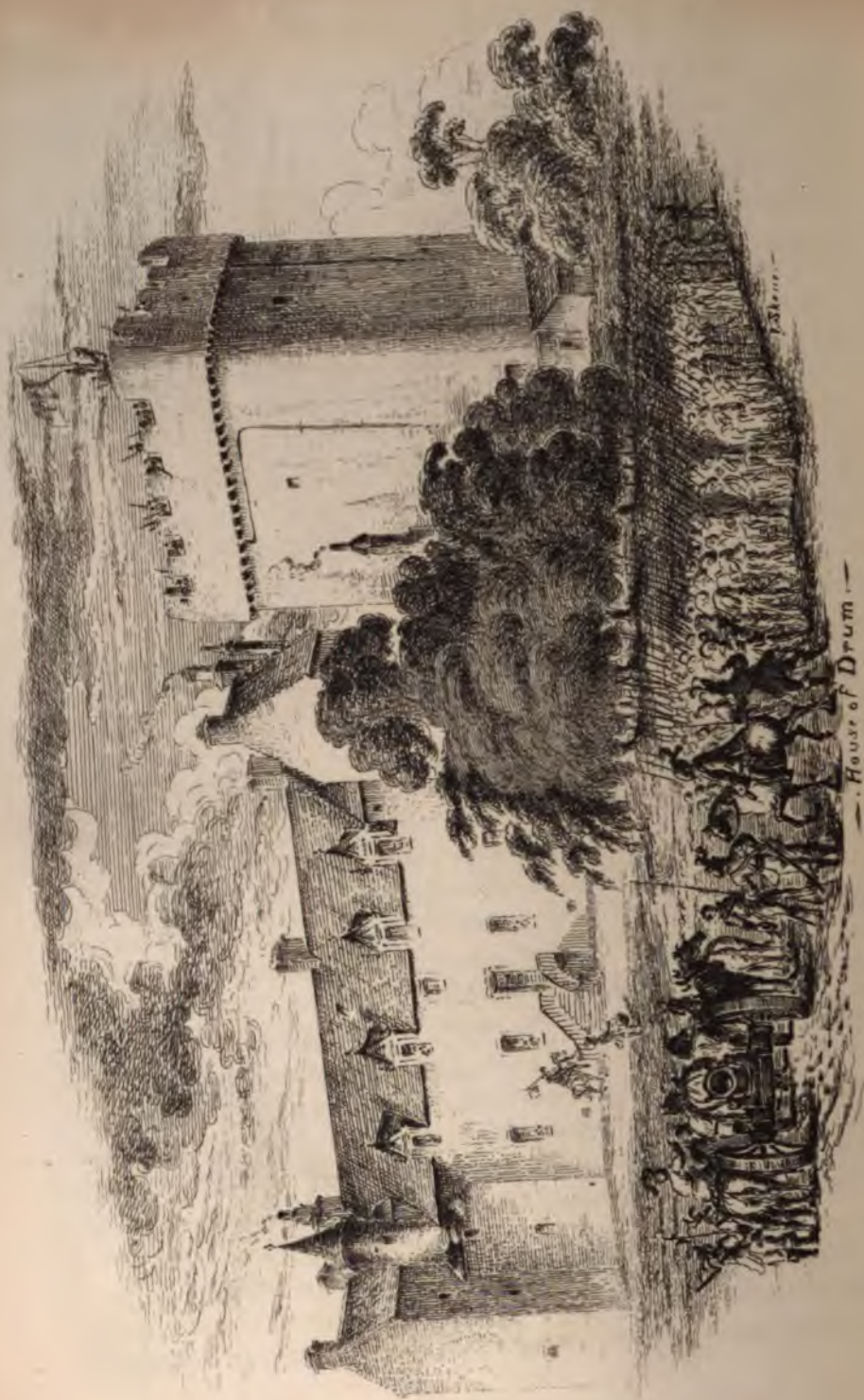
Munday, the firft of June, major-generall Monro took out his fouldiers to dreill in the Links; and young Frendraught, with diverfe countrie barrons, came in to him, the faid day.

It is faid, that about this time the earle of Montrofe, by direction of the eftates, upon a figne of parlie, went to the caftle of Edinburgh, and defired general Ruthven, lord Etrick, captain of the faid caftle, to render the famen to the eftates, with the royal ornaments, fuch as the crown, fcepter, and fword, lying within the famen, becaufe the parliament was near the downfitting; but this noble captain boldly and plainly refufed. Montrofe turnes back and told the eftates his anfwer. Wherupon, they caufed wryte fome few lynes, charging and commanding him to give over the caftle, and render the ornaments of the crown within 48 hours, under the pain of forfaitur of lyfe, land, and goods; whilk charge fo wrytten was wompled about ane arrow head, fyne fhott up over the caftle walls, wher Ruthven might find the fame, whilk he did; but ftoutly he kepted his charge, whyle at laft he is forced to yield, as ye may hear afterwards.

Upon the fecond day of June, Mr. John Gregorie, minifter at Drumoak, was brought in to Monro be ane pairtie of fouldiers; he was taken out of his naked bed upon the night, and his houfe pitiefully plundered. He was clofe-







House of Drum.





19

ly kept in skipper Anderfon's houfe, haveing five mufketeirs watching him day and night, and fufained upon his own expenffis. None, no not his own wife, could have privat conference with him, fo ftraitly was he watched. At laft, he is fyned to pay major-generall Monro 1000 merks for his outfanding againft the covenant, and fyne gatt libertie to goe: but, in the generall affembly holden in July, he was neverthelefs fimpliciter deprived, becaufe he would not fubfcribe the covenant; and when all was done, he is forced to yeild and come in and fubfcribe, as ye have hereafter.

The faid fecond of June, the drum goes throw Aberdein, chargeing the haill inhabitants incontinent to bring to the tolbuith the haill fpaidis, fhoolis, mattocks, mells, barrows, picks, gavellocks, and fuch like instruments within the town, meitt for undermyneing; whilk was fhortly done. Thereafter, Monro took up ane new mufter of his own fouldiers, and of the town's men alfo, warned be touk of drum, in the links. He directs before him four pot peices, then goes to array, and takes about ane hundred and fyftie of the bravest men of Aberdein, (fore againft their wills,) and mixes in amongft his men. He caufed carrie alfo the instruments for undermyning forefaid; and, upon the faid fecond of June, began about ten hours at even to march towards the place of Drum, and encamps hard befide. The laird was not at home, but his lady with fome prettie men was within the houfe, whilk was weill furnished with ammunition and all provifion neceffar for defence of this ftrong houfe. How foon Monro and Marifchall came within diftance and fhott of mufket, they fhott as off the houfe two of Monro's men dead, whilk they beheld. Then Marifchall and Monro direct frae the camp to the houfe ane fummonds, chargeing them to render and give over the houfe. Wherupon the lady craved fome fhott fpace to be advyfed, whilk was granted. After advyfe ment fhe craved fome time to advertife her hufband, whilk was alfo granted, frae that night at evin being Wednesday about fix hours at night to the morne Thursday at fix hours at evin. In the mean time of this parley, Marifchall rydes frae the camp to Dunnottar. The lady, upon her own good confiderations, within this time renders up the caftle to Monro, (Marifchall being abfent,) and delivers him the keyes, upon condition that her fouldiers fhould go out with their armes, bag and baggage, faiffe and frie, and that herfelfe, with her childrein and fome fervant woemen, fhould have their libertie to remaine within ane chamber of the place. Whilk conditions were granted, and Monro mans the caftle, leaves ane commander with 40 fouldiers to keep the famen, and to live upon the provifion alreadie provyded; and, when that

was done, to live upon the laird's rents, so long as they stayed ther; and the lady to fend the laird in to Monro. Many marvelled that this strong weill provyded house should have been so soon rendered without shott of pott peice or any danger.

Allwayes, Monro upon Friday the 5th of June leaves Drum, and returns back triumphantly to Aberdein, wher the earle Marischall mett him; and that samen night about 6 hours at even they heard fermon, and gave thanks to God for the intakeing of this strong house with so little skaith. Thir souldiers lay in the place, frae the foresaid 5th of June to the 5th of September nixt, upon the laird's great charges and expensis.

Upon the forsaid 5th of June, there came to Old Aberdein about 600 of Marischall's men out of the Mearns, but they gott little entertainment ther. Upon the morne they were quartered in New Aberdein, with Monro's souldiers, and remained, wraking the town whyle the 18th of June, or thereabout.

Sunday the 7th of June, Doctor Scroggie preached in Old Aberdein, and celebrat the communion; but ther was scarce 4 burds of communicants, in respect of thir troubles.

The samen Sunday, about eleven hours at even, ther came out of New Aberdein about 200 souldiers, with their commanders. At the brig of Don they divyded in three pairties, wherof one went towards Foveran and Knockhall, another by Whyte Cairns towards Udney and Fiddels, the third towards Fetterneir. They brake up the yeitts of Foverane, Udney, and Fiddels. They took meat and drink, but did no much more skaith, the lairds of Foveran and Udney being both absent in England, as royalists and ante-covenanters. The lady Udney dwelling in Knockhall, renders the keyes. They gave them back upon the morne without doeing great wrong, and returned back to their quarters at Aberdein.

Those who went to Fetterneir fand the yeitts kept close, the laird himselfe being within, and begane to pursue the entrefis yeitt, whilk was weill defended, and one of the souldiers killed by a shott out therat, wherof he died shortly thereafter. The rest leaves the pursute, and their hurt souldier behind them, and returns to Aberdein without more adoe. The laird, fearing some trouble to follow, displenishes his place, left nothing turfeable within, closes up the yeitts, and took his wife, childrein and servants with him to some other part; but shortly there came frae Aberdein another pairtie of souldiers to the same place, brake up the yeitts and doors, entered the house and chambers, brake down windows, beds, burds, and left no kind of plenishing onhewen



down, whilk did them little good, albeit skaithfull to the owner. Such as they could carry with them they took, syne returned back to Aberdein; but the laird fled the countrie, and to Berwick goes he.

Upon the 9th of June, the laird Drum with some few horse came in to Aberdein, according to the ladie's promise at the rendering of the house, as ye have before. He mett with the earle Marischall and major Monro, drank kindly and blythly together, and kepted him still besyde them. And in the mean time Monro sent out pairties of souldiers, and brought in to Aberdein

Irveing of Fornett, Irveing of Federett, Sir John Gordon of Haddoch, Donaldsone of Hiltoun, Sir Alexander Cumming of Culter, Alexander Udney of Auchterellon, Burnett of Camphell, Gordon of Nethermuir, and Mr. John Gordon minister of Brads, who was taken out of his naked bed, and diverse others knowen ante-covenanters, whom he kepted besyde him also whyle he went to Edinburgh, and had them all with him, as ye have hereafter. This service was done before the 7th of June.

Thomas Cheyn of Ranieftoun, as a papist, was brought in to Aberdein, where he was forced to swear and subscribe the covenant, and so wan home. Thomas Nicolson burges of Aberdein was taken out of his own house upon the 8th of June (a tender sickly man), and guarded by souldiers. Thomas Crombie being absent in England, his place of Kemnay is taken in, his girells broken up, and store of victualls parted amongst the souldiers. Thus, all sorts of people who would not swear and subscribe the covenant, and contribute to the good cause, were grievously overrun and oppressed, without law or authority of his majestie.

Upon the 9th of June, the craftsmen of Old Aberdein compelled amongst them to furnish out five foot souldiers, to help to make up Monro's regiment, who had more need of support to hang in their lives.

Upon the said 9th of June, the lord Gordon, the laird of Cluny, with some few servants, came from England quietly by sea. They land ane boat at the Cove, and brought aboard Alexander Gordon of Brasnoir, and Mr. Thomas Gordon at Kettocks-milne, who told how the countrie was ruled. They come ashore unespied, with whom James Farquhar burges of Aberdein, who came in the same bark from England, landed also at the cove. The bark goes to the sea, and lands at Neither Buckie in the Enzie, and James Farquhar comes home to his own house; but he is shortly taken and wairded by Marischall and Monro, and demanded who came in the bark. He declared the truth, and so was letten goe, after some other queries.

The lord Gordon staid at home whyle about the 23rd of July, syne plucked up sail frae Nether Buckie, and comes along this coast towards England. His departure is espied, Monro is advertised, he sends out ane bark with weill provyded souldiers to attend her ; who came in sight, and very near her, but being at the windward she escaped and wan saiffely away, they being all the time ignorant of this plot.

Upon the 10th of June, the souldiers were dreilled in the Links, and thereafter was holden ane councill of warr in the tolbuith of Aberdein, be Marischall and Monro, and their accomplices. There were brought before them the lairds of Culter, Auchterellon, Burnet of Camphell, Gordon of Nethermuir, Irveing of Fornet, formerly said, Thomas Nicolson, George Johnstoun, George Morison, George Jamieson, George Gordon, Robert Forbes, Mr. Alexander Reid, David Rickart and William Pettrie, townesmen and burgeses of Aberdein, but the lairds of Drum, Haddo, Fetteret, Hilltoun, and Mr. John Ross minister at Brack were not brought in before this committee, but had sough, as ye shall hear. The rest were accused for their outstading and being contrair minded to the good cause ; they made their own answers, but were not weill heard. In end, they are all ordained to goe lodge in Mr. Henry Buchan's house that night, and preparair themselves to goe for Edinburgh upon the morne ; and in the meantime set a strait guard about their lodgeing, that none should goe in nor out without leave, whilk thir gentlemen were compelled to obey.

Upon the morne, they took their leave from Aberdein, leaveing their freinds with sore hearts. They are guarded and convoyed by souldiers as throtcutters and murtherers, whereat they were displeased, but could not mend it. The first night, they came to Cowie, and sua furth to Edinburgh, convoyed be ilk sherriffdome from shyre to shyre. Thus, is the king's loyall subjects without his autorite or law brought under subjection.

The old laird of Geight, a sickly tender man, being by chance at this samen time in Montrose, is taken by one captain Beatoun, and had to Edinburgh with the rest ; his house of Ardeslie pitiefully plundered, because he was ane papist, and outstander against the good cause.

How soon they came to Edinburgh they were all wairded in the tolbuith and shortly our townesmen are first brought in before the Tables. They are accused as contrair to the good cause. They made their own answers, which were not weill heard, wherupon they are committed again to waird ; but in respect of the laird of Geight his feikness, and of Thomas Nicolson his feikness,



they gott liberty, and were confyned in the town, wher old Geight departed this life; yet was not fyned, as is said.

After examination of our burgesſes, the lairds of Culter, Auchterellon, Fornet, Campbell, and Nethermuir, they were brought in and accused, and returned back to waird, wher one and all were forced to ſtay durement the ſpace of fix moneths, to their great diſpleaſure and hurt of their health, with great charges and expenſis. At laſt, it pleaſed the eſtates to fyne them as follows; and firſt for our townſmen, Thomas Nicolſon was fyned in 2000 merks, George Johnſtoun 1000 pounds, Robert Forbes 1000 pounds, David Rickart 1000 merks, William Pettrie 1000 merks, George Morifon and George Jamieſon by moyan wan free, and payed no fyne, George Gordon 1000 merks. Mr. Alexander Reid be means of the earle of Marr was tranſlited to Strivling, there to remaine in waird whyle he payed 2000 merks, fyne gott libertie. The laird of Culter was fyned in 300 merks, Auchterellon 1000 merks, Nethermuir 300 merks, Fornet                      merks, Campbell                      . Thus, barrons and burgesſes are firſt wairded, fyne fyned and compelled to pay the ſamen before they wan out of the tolbuith, fyne ſett to libertie, and ilk man came home to his own houſe. Thus, the king's loyal ſubjects are forced to ſuffer.

Ye heard, how our parliament was adjourned frae the 14th of November 1639 to the 11th of June 1640; whilk day being come, the parliament ſatt down wanting ane king or commiſſioner, wherof the lyke was never ſein in the chriſtian world, where any king ruled and rang, as our acts of parliament bear In the name of the king or his commiſſioner, &c. But this parliament fitts down, and the printed acts have no relation to king or commiſſioner, but only intituled, *Acts paſt and done in this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, the 11th of June, 1640.* The firſt act wherof chuſes Robert lord Burghlie to be preſident, in reſpect of the abſence of the king's commiſſioner. The 2nd act conſtitutes the three eſtates of parliament, viz. nobles, barrons, and burgesſes, and abolishes biſhops. The 4th act ratifies the Acts of the Aſſembly. The 5th act has relation to John earle of Traquhair, lord commiſſioner. Suppoſe no mention of that parliament is amongſt the imprinted acts, allwayes ther is about 39 acts made up be this preſident and three eſtates forſaid, without king, commiſſioner, crown, ſword, or ſcepter. Uncouth to ſee! The ſame is prorogate to the 19th of November nixt, fyne diſſolves. Whilk day being come, the ſaid Robert lord Burghlie reagain choſen preſident to the eſtates of parliament, and adjourned to the 14th of January 1641; frae that continowed to the 13th of April 1641; frae that adjourned to the 25th of May; frae that to



the king and his council were not ready moves to make the number of soldiers that he gave was scarce to him. Mr. John Abercrombie was stented with the country soldiers and the militia with the country fouldiers and the king's army consisting then of 700, and the king's army of 1000 men.

The king and his council were not ready moves to make the number of soldiers that he gave was scarce to him. Mr. John Abercrombie was stented with the country soldiers and the militia with the country fouldiers and the king's army consisting then of 700, and the king's army of 1000 men.

The king and his council were not ready moves to make the number of soldiers that he gave was scarce to him. Mr. John Abercrombie was stented with the country soldiers and the militia with the country fouldiers and the king's army consisting then of 700, and the king's army of 1000 men.

The king and his council were not ready moves to make the number of soldiers that he gave was scarce to him. Mr. John Abercrombie was stented with the country soldiers and the militia with the country fouldiers and the king's army consisting then of 700, and the king's army of 1000 men.

The said 13th of June, the lord Frazer, collonell Alexander master of Forbes, the lairds of Philorth, Monymusk, Auchmedden, and diverse others, held ane committee in Aberdein.

Upon Sunday the 14th of June, Doctor Scroggie preached and gave the communion here in Old Aberdein. After sermon, the reader warned all heritors, wadsetters, and men of frie rent within Old Aberdein, or the parochine, to goe to the earle Marischall's house in New Aberdein, upon the morne the 15th of June, and ther to subscribe the generall band left behind him, to be done under the paine of plundering. Many of the old town people obeyed, and subscribed this band fore against their wills, upon the forsaid 15th of June. The tenor of this generall band ye have before, with ane large information; but the old town people incurred no danger by subscribeing this band.

The said day, Mr. William Johnston doctor of physick depairted this lyfe in New Aberdein; Mr. William Gordon ane other doctor of physick, depairted also this lyfe a little befor in Old Aberdein, as ye have heard; Doctor Barron professor of divinity, and doctor Ross one of the ministers of Aberdein: four excellent men, yea and almost matchless in any burgh of Scotland, depairted this life, as ye heard before, to the great greif of Aberdein and the countrie also; and all this fell since the beginning of this covenant.

Upon Tuesday the 16th of June, major-generall Monro drew out both Aberdeins to muster in the Links. Few came out of the town, because many were fled; whereat he was angry, and shortly commanded to go search the burgh, and bring with them old and young; but few were found, and such as came to the Links were deiply sworne upon what armes they had. He looked also to our Old town men, who were in the Links, about 100 men, without muskatt, pike or sword for the most part. He proudly demands, if they had no more armes. They answered, not; because the laird of Craigievar had plundered their haill armes frae them before. Then Monro sayes, "Ane widd bull may go throw you all;" and so left them, and ilk man returned home but more adoe.

The committee of estates at Edinburgh had ordained two committees to be elected and chosen, the one therof constantly to remaine at Edinburgh, the other constantly to remaine with Felt Marischall Leslie, at his excellency's camp; and ilk committee to consist of six nobles, six barrons, and six burgeesses; and thir two committees to order the country and the camp. And in the mean time great preparation for raising of ane army, as ye may see a little afterwards.

Upon Thursday the 18th June, Monro presses and takes perforce out of



finding the place, by nature of great strength, unwinnable without great skaith, left the feige without meikle los on either fyde; then departed therefrae in June.

Now, about this time, the committee of Estates, or Tables, finding no contentment in this expedition, and hearing how their freinds of the name of Forbes and others in the countrie were daily injured and oppressed by some hieland lymmers, broken out of Lochquhaber, Clangreigor out of Brae of Atholl, Brae of Marr, and diverse other places; therfore they gave order to the earle of Argyle to raise men out of his own countrie, and first to goe to Airlie and Furtour, two of the earle of Airlie's principal houses, and to take in and distroy the samen, and nixt to goe upon thir lymmers, and punish them. Lykeas, conforme to his order, he raises ane army of about 5000 men, and marches towards Airlie; but the lord Ogilvie, hearing of his comeing with such irresistibile forces, resolves to fly, and leave the houses manless; and so, for their own saiffy, they wisely fled. But Argyle most cruelly and inhumanly enters the house of Airlie, and beats the same to the ground, and right sua he does to Furtour; syne spuizied all the insight plenishing within both houses, and such as could not be carried they masterfully brake down and pitiefully distroyed. Therafter they fell to his ground, plundered, robbed, and took away from himselfe, his men tennents and servants, their haill goods and gear, cornes, cattle, horse, nolt, sheep, insight plenishing, and all which they could get; and left nothing but bair bounds of sic as they could consume or distroy or carry away with them, and such as could not be carried was despitefully brunt up be fyre. This service done be this earle of Argyle against that nobleman the earle of Airlie, the king's loyall subject, but any war-rand or authoritie, he then addressees himself to Atholl, where the lord London, being set at libertie out of the tower of London, came to see the earle of Argyle. The earle of Atholl, hearing of Argyle's comeing, offered to doe what he would command him, and sent furth fourtie eight cheiff men of that countrie, of the name of Stewart and Robertstone, whyle he should come and perform his promise. Argyle accepted the gentlemen, and by Atholl's knowledge, sends the pledges to the Tables, syne tryfts and causes Atholl swear and subscribe as he pleased. This was not fair play, as was reported. From Atholl he goes to Lochquhaber, and as he marches, he getts due obedience of barrons, gentlemen, and others throw the countries. He plundered and spuizied all Lochquhaber, and brunt M<sup>c</sup>Donald's house of Keppoch, holden of the house of Huntly. He left ane captain with 200 men to keep this



their naked beds, some Aberdein's men and crafts' boyes, to make the number of 16 fouldiers, whilk the town was stented to, for Old Aberdein was stented to five, whilk they sent before; and thir fouldiers with the countrie fouldiers to make up 300, to be eiked to Monro's regiment, consistin then of 700, and to make up a full regiment of 1000 men.

He caused big up betuixt the croces ane timber meir, wherupon the runagate knaves and runaway fouldiers should ryde. Uncouth to see such discipline in Aberdein, and more painfull to the trespassor to suffer.

Upon Fryday the 19th of June, Monro dreills in the Links, and dayly thereafter, and there were comeing and goeing to him continually countrie barrons and gentlemen; and, upon the samen day, there was ane committee holden at Aberdein be the tutor of Pitligo, the laird of Monymusk, George Baird of Auchmedden, and diverse others, Mr. James Martine minister at Peterhead, moderator of the assembly of this diocie to the nixt provincially assembly, Mr. Thomas Martyne minister at Deer, Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, and Mr. George Sharpe minister at Fyvie. There were from this committee letters direct out against certain outstading ministers, such as Mr. John Ross forsaide minister at Brafs, Mr. John Gregorie minister at Drumaok, Mr. Alexander Strachan minister at the chapell of Garioch, doctor Forbes laird of Corse, doctor Sibbald minister at Aberdein, doctor Scroggie minister at Old Aberdein, Mr. Richard Maitland minister at Aberchirder, Mr. John Forbes minister at Auchterless, with diverse others, to compare before the committee to be holden at Aberdein the 7th of July nixt to come, to answer for their disobedience and outstading.

The earle of Airlie went from home to England, fearing the troubles of the land, and that he should be pressed to subscribe this covenant whither he would or not, whilk by flying the land he resolved to eschew also weill as he could, and left his eldest son the lord Ogilvie, a brave young nobleman, behind him at home. The Estates or Tables, hearing of his depairture, directs the earle of Montrose and earle of Kinghorne to goe to the place of Airly, and to take in the same, and for that service to carry cartows with them; who went and summoned the lord Ogilvie to render the house, (being ane impregnable strength be nature, well manned with all sort of munition and provision necessar), who answered, his father was absent, and he left no such commission with him as to render his house to any subjects, and that he would defend the samen to his power whyle his father's return from England. There were some shotts shott at the house, and some shott from the house; but the assailants

faill'd by faiff and found, and the other ship returned back to the harbourie of Aberdein, with the los of her travell. The Lord Gordon took the sea about the 20th of June. But this escape did no good ; for they are all forced to come in and subscribe themselves to the good cause, as ye may see hereafter.

Tuesday the 23rd of June, the earle Marischall sent frae Dunnotar to major Munro ane boat loaden with powder, ball, and armes, for his better provision.

Upon Saturday [Friday] the 26th of June, fix drums went throw Aberdein, commanding and chargeing the haill inhabitants to bring to the earle Marischall's clofs their haill armour, such as sword, pistoll, musket, hagbutt, carabin, corselet, jack, partifane, pike, and all other kind of armes, and commanded the baillies to goe quarterly throw the town, that none should be obscured. The towne's people gave obedience. Monro causes take up inventar of ilk man's armes ; syne commanded them to lay down the same within the earle Marischall's clofs, or rather within his house ; syne command ilk man to goe home, for he would keep these armes for his own use. The town's people were passing forrie for bereaveing them of their armes be such ane uncouth flight, few burrows in Scotland haveing better, but no remeid ; they went home with patience perforce, and forced to suffer this abuse for their loyaltie to the king.

Now the committee of estates had given order to furnish out throw all Scotland a number of regiments of ritmasters, consisting of 100 horse to ilk regiment ; and he who could spend 50 chalders of victuall of frie rent or money, to furnish out one ritmaster, with sword, pistoll, carrabine, or lance, and ane horse worth 80 pound : and sicklyke, that there should be furnished out

footmen, with all kind of provision necessar, such as cloathes, sword and musket or hagbutt, pike, or spear, to serve in this service, under the paine of plundering. Amongst the rest, (ilk sherriffdome being particularly stented and valued throw the kingdome,) both Aberdeins were also valued and stented, and ordained to furnish out (by and attour the footmen which was given before) the furnitur of fix ritmasters, wherof the poor old town was putt to two, whilk they were unable to doe, not haveing so much frie rent ; but they got about 30 chalders of victuall and silver rent out of the bishop's kavell, consisting of three cobles on the watter of Don, and other rents out of the samen watter, to help to make up this furnishing.

Here it is to be marked, that no ante-covenanter nor papist was thus vexed nor stented in their lands, goods, nor geir, but only the covenanters, whilk bred suspicion that ane greater evil was to befall them.

countrie, but they were all killed and chaiffed be the Lochquhabrians. Thus, Argyle goes throw, all men offering subjection and obedience to him, wherof he fends some to Edinburgh to the Tables or Eftates ; others he takes fworn and fubfcribeing the covenant, the band of releif, and contributeing to the good caufe, and fuffered them to ftay at home. This done, he difbands his army, and comes down Dee fyde, about 1200 men. See before of this noble earle of Argyle's proceedings. But what order he took with the broken men, oppreffors of the countrie, was not meikle heard ; fo forward was he for the covenant.

About this time, in June, the old conftable of Dundie, being aged and fickly, was carried by coach, unable to ryde, to Edinburgh, becaufe he was ane outfander againft the covenant. Horrible oppreffion !

The king's fhips are dayly takeing our Scotch fhips and barks, to the number of 80 fmall and great. They are had to Berwick, Newcastle, Holy Ifland, and fuch like ports, their goods loufed and inventared, and clofely kept. The Englifh beheld this, to humour the king in revenge of the Scotts, but all was reftored haill and found to the owners, without los of ane groat. So was the King handled, as ye may read in the treaty of peace, fett down before, in the acts of Parliament.

Upon Sunday the 21ft of June, fix flicht fouldiers, alleadging a warrand frae Captain Wallace, their captain, to take falmond frae the fifhers of Don, whilk were tane on Sunday, thir lowns came with fix creills on their backs, and began to fill them up with falmond taken the night before. Braffmoir, ane heretor of the faid watter, advertifed hereof, goes with his brother John Gordon, takes back the fifhes plundred frae him and his neighbours, and caufed carrie them back in their own creills, and blaided thefe fix beaftly fellows from the fifh, creills and altogether, but reparation, and hurt one of them alfo.

Ye heard befor of the Lord Gordon's comeing and landing at Neither Bukkie. He went to the Bog, lived quietly, and beheld how matters went fome fhort fpace. Thereafter he faills to Berwick, haveing in his company the mid-laird of Geight, the laird of Park, Hector Abercrombie of Fetterneir and his eldeft fone, John Gordon of Ardlogie and his eldeft fone Nathaniell Gordon, the lairds of Foverane and Murefk, with diverfe other gentlemen. Major Monro, advertifed of this, caufes take ane fhip in the harbourie of Aberdein, goeing to her voyage, mans her with fouldiers, ammunition, powder, and ball, and fends her immediately to the fea, to take this bark wherin the Lord Gordon with his freinds was, came in fight of others ; but fhe



faill'd by faiff and found, and the other ship returned back to the harbourie of Aberdein, with the los of her travell. The Lord Gordon took the sea about the 20th of June. But this escape did no good ; for they are all forced to come in and subscribe themselves to the good cause, as ye may see hereafter.

Tuesday the 23rd of June, the earle Marischall sent frae Dunnotar to major Munro ane boat loaden with powder, ball, and armes, for his better provision.

Upon Saturday [Friday] the 26th of June, six drums went throw Aberdein, commanding and chargeing the haill inhabitants to bring to the earle Marischall's clofs their haill armour, such as sword, pistoll, musket, hagbutt, carabin, corselet, jack, partifane, pike, and all other kind of armes, and commanded the baillies to goe quarterly throw the town, that none should be obscured. The towne's people gave obedience. Monro causes take up inventar of ilk man's armes ; syne commanded them to lay down the same within the earle Marischall's clofs, or rather within his house ; syne command ilk man to goe home, for he would keep these armes for his own use. The town's people were passing sorrie for bereaveing them of their armes be such ane uncouth flight, few burrows in Scotland haveing better, but no remeid ; they went home with patience perforce, and forced to suffer this abuse for their loyaltie to the king.

Now the committee of estates had given order to furnish out throw all Scotland a number of regiments of ritmasters, consisting of 100 horse to ilk regiment ; and he who could spend 50 chalders of victuall of frie rent or money, to furnish out one ritmaster, with sword, pistoll, carrabine, or lance, and ane horse worth 80 pound : and sicklyke, that there should be furnished out

footmen, with all kind of provision necessar, such as cloathes, sword and musket or hagbutt, pike, or spear, to serve in this service, under the paine of plundering. Amongst the rest, (ilk sherriffdome being particularly stented and valued throw the kingdome,) both Aberdeins were also valued and stented, and ordained to furnish out (by and attour the footmen which was given before) the furnitur of six ritmasters, wherof the poor old town was putt to two, whilk they were unable to doe, not haveing so much frie rent ; but they got about 30 chalders of victuall and silver rent out of the bishop's kavell, consisting of three cobles on the watter of Don, and other rents out of the samen watter, to help to make up this furnishing.

Here it is to be marked, that no ante-covenanter nor papist was thus vexed nor stented in their lands, goods, nor geir, but only the covenanters, whilk bred suspicion that ane greater evil was to befall them.

About the 24th of June, Felt Marischall Lefalie is makeing great preparation to the Boullrode.

About this time Hadden, lady Frazer, daughter to the laird of Glenevass depairted this life, her lord being in Edinburgh. He had great moyan by his marriage of the house of Balmirrinoch, Elphingstoun, Couper, in all his adoes against Haddoch Gordon.

Upon Saturday the 27th of June, 200 men with their commanders past out of Aberdein. They plundered the lands of Balbithen, Hedderweik, and Lethintie. They brake up the laird of Newtown Gordon's yeitts and doors of Newtown; they spulzied what they could get or lift out easie; but finding litle, they barbarously brake down beds, burds, almries, and plenishing within the house; syne plundered out of and about these bounds, 12 horse frae the poor tennents. They plundered also the laird Drum's ground, (himself lying wairded in Edinburgh,) and took frae his tennents about 18 horse. They also took ane honest man in the same ground called James Irvine, alias Scalpy, and siclyke Mr. Andrew Logie minister at Rayne, Mr. John Cheyne minister at Kintoir, Mr. William Leith minister at Kinkell, Mr. William Strachan minister at Daviot, and Mr. Samuel Walker minister at Montkeigie. Thir five ministers were taken as outftanders; they gott no libertie to ryde on horses, but compelled to goe on foot with thir souldiers, who altogether with their prey of horse and goods, returned back to Aberdein upon Wedensday the first of July. Thus, was this poor countrie brought in great miserie be thir and the like oppreffions, without warrand of law or justice, yea exprels contrair to his majestie's former proclamations.

Upon Tuesday the last of June, one of captain Dalziell's souldiers swimming for his pastime, pitiefully drowned at the shoar of Aberdein; and ane old man of the town, called James Birny, webster, above threescore twelve years of age, hearing of his death, answered, he wished all the rest to goe that gate. He was shortly wairded for these words; syne rode the meir, to his great hurt and paine. Thus, none durst speik nor doe against them.

Upon Thursday the 2nd of July, the earle Marischall returned back to Aberdein from the parliament holden in Edinburgh. He suffered the laird of Haddo to goe to Kellie from Dunnottar. It is true, he had quitted the company of the Gordons, as ye heard before, and cled himselfe with the earle Marischall, his near cussen, and attended and followed him south and north at his pleasure, otherwayes he behoved to suffer plundering and oppression as the rest of his friends did. In the mean time, it was reported he fyned him in ane



thousand merks, and a brave horse worth 600 merks, and caused him against his will to pay the samen. The laird of Newtoun Gordon, seeing the world goe so, yielded and came in the earle Marischall's will, promising to attend his service in all fortunes and against all persons, at his command; and because he had no other suretie, he laid beyde the earle his charter chest for his faithfull obedience. Nevertheless he kept neither oath nor promise, as he had promised; but he came home leaving the rest lying in ward by Marischall's moyane.

This same 2nd of July, ritmaster Forbes charged Old Aberdein to make preparation for lodgeing and entertaining of 100 horsemen in meat and drink, and in stables, for payment, except their beds; but the Lord looked down upon the oppression of this miserable toun, unable to sustaine themselves frae cold and hunger, and delivered them frae this oppression by the goodness of Marischall and Monro, who hearkened to ane supplication given in by ane Old-Toun-man, and incontinent caused have them all over to New Aberdein, there to be quartered that same instant night.

Friday the 3rd of July, there was told, upon the calfey of Aberdein, about 28 shotts of cannon in a sea-fight anent the Cove, betuixt ane stranger great warr ship and two little Scotts barks, who were chaifed in amongst the craiges of the Cove, whom the great ship durst not follow, and therefore shott to have funken them to the ground. They landed ane man who haiftiely came to Aberdein, declareing their danger to Monro, craveing his help and aid, who incontinent directed captain Dalziell with 58 souldiers musketeirs. They boated over at Torrie, Marischall goeing himself to see this sport. The shipman told he feared the enemy to board their ships be boatts, and spoylie all their goods. To prevent this danger, he convoyes them secretly under the scoug of ane craig to attend if any of their boatts would louse; but none came, so she left thir two Scotts ships in the craiges, and she goes to the sea. Dalziell returns back to Aberdein, and the two Scotts ships wins away, suppose fore sloped: but the covenanters were somewhat dashed at the noise of their canons, while the story was declaired.

Word came to Aberdein that the king was raising great forces in England against our covenanters.

Upon Saturday the 4th of July, Thomas Adam's wife, cordiner in Old Aberdein, was raklefsly shott, by ane pley fell out betuixt some souldiers and Alexander Mercer our own town's man, upon the night, whereby she became crippill on one of her feit, and walked on staves.



Marischal, upon the said day, rode down to Kellie, wher he staid with his cussin the laird, whyle Monro took gate to Strathbogie, as ye may shortly hear.

Sunday the 5th of July, ane fast solemnly kept whyle 5 hours afternoon in New (but not in Old) Aberdein, praying for peace; and that samen night about 10 hours at evin, major Monro begins to march from Aberdein towards Strathbogie. He had about 800 men, wherof there were some town's men, and six puttaris or short peices of ordinance; and thus marches that night to Kintoir, wher Marischall met him with some companys. In Monro's absence, collonell Alexander master of Forbes had orders with some few souldiers to keep Aberdein. Munday, frae Kintoir they marched to Harthill, whose ground they spulzied pitiefully, himselfe lying wairded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, as ye heard befor. Tuefday, they marched towards Garntullie, and did the like spulzie be the way. Wedensday, they marched thence; and on Thursday the 9th of July, they came to Strathbogie; and be the way as they came, they took horse, nolt, sheep, and kyne, called the bestiall before them, slew and did eat at their pleasure. They brak up girnells wherever they came, to furnish themselves bread. Thus, comeing after this manner to Strathbogie, the first thing they entered to do was hewing down the pleasant planting about Strathbogie, to be huts for the souldiers to sleip within upon the night; wherby the haill camp was weill provyded of huts to the distroying of goodly countrie pollicie. The marquess of Huntly being absent himselfe in England, Marischall sends to his gooddame's sifter the lady marchioness of Huntly, to render the keyes of Strathbogie, (herself dwelling in the Bog); whilk she willingly obeyed. Then they fell to and meddled with the meall girnells, wherof there was store within that place, took in the office houses, began shortly to baik, and brew, and make ready good cheir; and, when they wanted, took in beiff, mutton, hen, capon, and such like, out of Glenfiddich and Auchindoun, wher the countrie people had transported their bestiall and store, of purpose out of the way, from the bounds of Strathbogie. Allwayes, they wanted not good cheir for a little paines.

In this mean time, a notable lymmer, seeing the world go so, brak louse, called also John Dugar, ane hieland rogue, and fell to in his sort of plundering; lykeways he stole, reft, and spoilzied out of the sherriffdome of Murray a great number of countrie people's horse, nolt, kyne, and sheep, and brought them, but reikew, to the feilds of Auchindoun, wher he was feiding thir goods peaceably. Monro hearing of this, sends out ritmaster Forbes with good horsemen and 24 musketeirs, to bring back thir goods out of Auchindoun

frae this robber thief; but John Dugar stoutly baid them, and defended their prey manfully. Monro then commanded to charge them on horseback, whilk also they baid, whyle they shot all their guns, syne fled all away, and Forbes followed no more, but returned back. Monro was angrie at him, that he would not follow and take those lymmers. He answered, it was not rydeing ground. The laird of Auchindoun being within the place with about 40 of his freinds and others, who fled to the samen as ane strong hold for their refuge, seeing this pell mell betuixt John Dugar and thir souldiers, issues out of the place about 16 horse, and sett upon rittmaster Forbes, betuixt whom was some bickering without great skaith. Monro, with more number of men, comes forward to this guyse; but Auchindoun was forced to fly back to the place forsaid of Auchindoun with no skaith. Monro pursued not the house, finding it difficult to conquest; but shortly fell to plundering, and out of thir bounds took John Dugar's goods and others, above 2500 head of horse, meirs, nolt, and kyne, with great number of sheep, and brought them with him to Strathbogie; and, as is said, were sold by the souldiers to the owners back againe for 13s. 4d. the sheep, and ane dollar the nolt, but still kept the horse unfold. Shortly thereafter, the place of Auchindoun was willingly rendered; the men within left the same desolat, and the keyes were delivered to Monro. Forbes took for his pairt of this spulzie about 60 heid of nolt, and sent them to feid upon the bounds of Dyce, his good brother's lands. Monro, hearing of this, compelled him to bring back the same nolt frae Dyce to Strathbogie, and to sell them to the owners with the rest at 13s. 4d. the peice; and thereafter worthily casheired him for his febill service, in not following Dugar more stoutly than he did.

In the mean time, Marischall's men, who was plundered be the Gordons and their company at Strachan, Kintoir, and Hallforest, as ye may read before, was soundly paid back at their own hand with the annual rents, but makeing of pryce. So ane evill turn meits another.

But befor Forbes was casheired, he proved truely stout in one part whilk was at Monro's command. He went to Morthlich, took his near cussen Mr. William Forbes minister therat, and brought him perforce to Strathbogie, where Monro kept him while he payed the fyne of 600 merks, syne got leave home. Thus, Forbes with ane party of souldiers kindly and stoutly did to his near cussen, doeing no harme, but sitting peaceably in his own house at Morthlich, fearing no trouble. The marquess with his three sons being absent, out of the countrie, and haveing no head nor captain left amongst his kine and

freinds, they at last resolve to yeild and let this storme pass; so both barrons, and gentlemen, and others able for service come in and undertake service to goe with Marischall to the Bowlrode. Such as were unable were plundered be the purse, and forced to furnish out able men; but neither work horse nor saddle horse was left about Strathbogie, but either the master was forced to buy his own horses, or then let them go for serving of the army. Their muskets, hagbutts, swords, pikes, pistols, and like armour, pitiefully plundered frae them, wherever Monro or his souldiers could apprehend or gett tryal of them. He also plundered both barron, gentleman, hird, and hyreman, be the purse, be exaction of heavey fines according their power. This was his carriage at Strathbogie.

It is said, Marischall rode frae Strathbogie to the Bog to visit the lady marchioness of Huntly his gooddame's sister, where he was made wellcome, and to whom she made payment of her tenths. She also sent to Monro fiftie golden angells to buy himselve a horse with, because she had not a worthie saddle horse to send to him, as he desired her to do.

Upon Munday the 6th of July, great bickering betuixt the castle of Edinburgh and the town; ten town's souldiers slayne at the entrie of the outter yeitt, and other ten slaine within the entry yeitt, and their dead bodies cast out over the castle wall, to the great terror of the town's people, besydes many others sore hurt, occasioned, as was reported, for hanging of ane Scottisman called Baxter, for convoying of ane packet of letters (sent be the king) to the captain of the Castle; but his death was surely revenged be the castileans, who cast out their cullors before.

Ye heard before, how sundrie minifters were summoned be ordinance to compear before ane committee holden at Aberdein the 7th of July. Well, this committee was holden, wher Mr. John Forbes parson of Auchterless, was simpliciter deprived; Mr. John Ross minister at Brafs, Mr. Richard Maitland minister at Aberchirder, Mr. Alexander Strachan minister at the Chappell of Garioch, Doctor Sibbald one of the minifters at Aberdein, Mr. Andrew Logie parson of Rayne, with some others, were all suspended frae preaching till the third day of the next general assembly. Doctor Forbes of Corfs and Doctor Scroggie were both attending, yet none of them at this time was called, except Doctor Scroggie, he was with the rest also suspended. See more of him hereafter.

Wednesday the 8th of July, ane committee was holden in the King's colledge of Old Aberdein be the lord Fraser, the master of Forbes, the laird of Frend-



raught, Mr. James Forbes of Haughtoun, and some others, for ordering the members therof; but ther was nothing done, all being continued to the nixt generall assembly.

The said day, the baillies of Aberdeen, haveing order frae Monro, went quarterly throw the haill town, and took up the names of the haill men within the burgh betwixt 60 and 16 in roll.

About this time, Alexander Lindsay sometime of Vane, and Robert Keith sherriff depute of the Mearns, great guyers of the earle Marischall, since the decourting of Robert Keith wryter, his reall servitor, alleading them to have power from the Tables, and constitute commissioners for uplifting of the rents of the bishoprick of Aberdein frae the tennents and vassals thereof, upon Thursday the 9th of July, caused charge the feuers of Old Aberdein to make payment of their few duties for the three last terms, upon their discharge, under the paine of plundering. This uncouth charge was haiftiely obeyed, and in their names was paid to George Middleton.

Right suae order was given out for medleing with the king's own proper rents. They uplifted the earle of Traquhair's rents, except 5000 merks allotted to his lady to live upon, not within her own house, but within the king's palace at Dalkeith.

The earle of Findlater had likewayes order to uplift the laird of Banff his haill rents, who oversaw not that buffienefs; having no good will at Banff.

Mr. Robert Farquhar made commissary, and Walter Cochran his depute, for uplifting of the tenths and twentieths throw the haill sherriffdomes of Mearns, Aberdein, and Banff; for the which they had betwixt them of monethly fee 300 merks. Attour both Aberdeins were charged, under the paine of plundering, to subscribe ane bond, wherein ilk man should submitt himselfe, his life, his lands, and his goods, to the earle Marischall, according to ane power granted be the Tables to him, wherof the copie verbatim followes:

WEE, all and every one of us, undersubscribers, considering how just, equitable, and neidfull a thing it is, to have the common charges bestowed in the late troubles of this countrey payed, and these who have given out money, victual, or other goods, and these who have undergone the burden therof payed and releived of the samen, alse speediely and tymeously as may be, do hereby heartily, willingly, and friely, offer and promise for us, our heirs and successors, to pay and deliver ilk ane of us, for our own parts to                    or their deputies, appointed for receiving of the samen, ten merks money of every hundred merks of yeirly rent, due, and payable to us and ilk ane of us for our own parts, conforme to the estimation to be made of the saids yeirly rents, be four or mae sworn men in each presbytrie in this kingdome, to whose determination anent the saids rents wee hereby acquiesce, conforme to the instructions direct for that effect, and under the conditions therin contained; whilk soume of ten

merks of every 100 merks, as said is, wee oblige us and our forsaids to pay betuixt and the first of Aprile next to come ; together with ten merks for ilk hundred merks faillie, by and attour annual rent in case of retention after the said day. It is declaired that becaufe every man payes for his rent, as if it were free of any debt or burden (except minister's stipends, few, and other duties, payable to his majestie, or with clauses irritant), therefor the debtor shall have retention from his creditor of the like ssume payed be him out of every hundred merks of annual rent of other burden, provyding the said annual rent and other duetie be allwayes payed within the year or three moneths thereafter at the farrest, otherwayes he shall have no retention.

This unlawfull obscure band bears regiftration, and was for plane fear of plundering subscribed be us old town men, upon the 15th of July 1640. But surely neither payment nor plundering followed upon this band, as was daily expected against Old Aberdein ; but others payed soundly, as ye may hereafter hear.

Friday the 10th of July, ane Spanish frigott happend to come to our bulwark. Collonell master of Forbes, now in Monro's place, governour of Aberdein, directs down ane commander with some souldiers to try what she was. They spake. The captain desires (upon assureance of saiffe returne) to come a shoar, whilk he with seven of his souldiers did ; but shortly (under trust) they are apprehended and perforce brought up to the town, and there demanded what was their errand. They answered, they had ane pass frae their master the king of Spaine ; they beleived thay might come saiffely here, becaufe of peace standing betuixt their master and our king ; and if they gott any wrong, Aberdein should pay for it. But collonell Alexander master of Forbes most unjustly and unmercifully caused put thir fillie poor strangers within the tolbuith, wher they lived in great miserie. The frigott, seeing no return of their men, quickly takes the sea, leaveing them in waired, whereat the collonell was forrie that she so escaped unryped, which was very hard to doe, being a frigott of warr. Thir poor strangers were almost hungered to death ; they cry out lamentable at the tolbuith windows against this undeserved crueltie, saying, what evil had they done ? put them to ane tryall, and either sett them at libertie or take their lives, rather than to torment them with hunger. But no hearing at all. The merchants, perceiveing this horrible crueltie, contributed amongst themselves to help to sustaine them in some better fort. Now happended some souldiers to come to the town, and are devyffed to ly in the tolbuith ; whereupon thir Spaniards are removed and waired in the correction house, wher they remained miserably, whyle the 27th of August, whilk day 5 escaped and fled away to Leith ; the other three went with Monro when he and his regiment went south. This brave peice of service was acted thus by this collo-



nell, drawing on expenss upon the town's merchants, to susttain ill taken innocent captives, who had burden enough with the fouldiers fed in the toun.

Saturday the 11th of July, captain Middletoun came with about 80 fouldiers out of the Mearns to New Aberdein, where they were quartered. His order was, to take and apprehend such perfonas as would not subscribe to the earle Marischall the submissive band of the contents forsaids. Alexander Lindsay and Robert Keith commissaires forsaide, conveyin about 56 burgessees of Aberdein, who had stood out, and as yet had not subscribed this submissive band. But thir people with the rest yeilded and gave obedience. Others, such as Gilbert Harvie, Walter Morifone, and James Innes, refused, who incontinent are taken by captain Middletoun, wairded in skipper Anderfon's house, and watched by ane pairtie of fouldiers, minding to transport them south to the Tables. They seeing this, yeild and subscribe; and so did the haill town that were resident at home unfled and gone away, viz. James Cruickshank only. Middleton thereafter goes back with his company to the Mearns.

Sunday the 12th of July, no preaching nor prayers here in Old Aberdein (the people being conveyined) throw Doctor Scroggie's suspension from preaching, nor never preached at this kirk after this Sunday, because he was simpliciter deprived, as ye may see hereafter.

This samen Sunday, the lady Pitmedden, the goodwife of Iden, Mr. William Lumfden and his wife, Alexander Collieson, with some others, were excommunicat in both kirks of New Aberdein, being all papists.

Munday the 13th of July, the earle Marischall came back frae the camp, lying at Strathbogie, to Aberdein, where, upon the morn, Mr. James Braid advocat in Edinburgh mett him. He was direct be the Tables to attend his lordship, and to advyse him in matters questionable, his lordship being but young. Now the haill wives of such burgessees as were lying wairded in Edinburgh, seeing appearance of more trouble, begane to shift their goods, and lay asyde their insight plenishing, fearing all to be taken from them. But Mr. James Baird pacified their humour, caused bring back their goods, promising they should incurr no danger; as indeid they did not.

Upon Tuesday the 14th of July, charge and strict direction given by touk of drum throw both Aberdeins, that no man should take on with whatsoever collonell or captain, whyle first Marischall's regiment should be compleit; whereby both Aberdeins were heaviely vexed, as ye may see hereafter.

Wedenstay the 15th of July, Doctor Scroggie's house was taken in by a pairty of fouldiers out of Marischall's regiment. They are served one night:



on the morne they gott five dollars, fyne removed: but himselfe went over upon the morne, paid 600 merks to Marischall for a protection to the nixt generall assembly, and so he lived secure for a whyle. See more hereafter of him.

Monro now resolves to goe to see the bishop and the house of Spynnie. He takes 300 muskateirs with him, with puttaris and peices of ordinance, with all other things necessar, and leaves the rest of his regiment behind him, lying at Strathbogie, abydeing his returne. Be the way, fundrie barrons and gentlemen of the countrie mett him and convoyed him to Spynnie. The bishop of Murray, (by expectation of many) comes furth of the place, and spake with Monro, and presently but more adoe upon Thursday the 16th of July renders the house weill furnished with meat and munition. He delivers the keyes to Monro, who with some souldiers, enters the house, and received good entertainment. Therafter Monro medles with the haill armes within the place, plundred the bishop's rydeing horse, saddell and brydell; but did no more injurie, nor used plundering of any other thing within or without the house. He removed all except the bishop and his wife, some bairnes, and servants, whom he suffered to remaine under the guard of ane captain, lieutenant, ane serjeant, and 24 muskateirs, whom he ordered to keep that house, whyle farder order came frae the Tables, and to live upon the rents of the bishoprick, and on no wayes to trouble the bishop's household provision, nor be burdenable unto him. But the bishop used the three commanders most kindly, eating at his own table, and the souldiers were sustained according to direction forsaide.

Monro haveing thus gotten in this strong strength by his expectation, with so little paines, whilk was neither for scant nor want given over, he returns back againe to Strathbogie tryumphantly, beginning wher he left, to plunder horse and armour, and to fyne every gentleman, yeoman, hird, and hyreman that had any money, without respect; and whilk obediently without a shew of resistance was done and payed, befydes their tenths and twentieths which they were lyable in payment to the commiffioners, as occasion offered.

Thus he spulzied and plundred up all, and kepted the moneyes fast, not paying his souldiers, as became him, they liveing only upon meat and drink without wages, whilk bred a murmuring amongst themselves; but Monro quickly pacified the same by killing of the principal murmurers, and ane seditious person, with ane sword in his own hand; wherat the rest became affrayed.

It is said, about this time, be the nftigation of the earle of Findlater, Harie

Gordon of Glasloch, his own cussin german, his ground was spulzied and plundered, his place of Glasloch abused, his goods taken away out of Auldmere, himselfe with his two fones narrowly escapeing; done by Monro's fouldiers by instigation forsaide. Thus, at Strathbogie lyes Monro whyle the tenth day of August, as ye may see.

Sunday the 19th of July, Mr. David Leech, minifter at Logie, ane principall outftander and gaineftander of the covenant, and who had left his church, his charge, his countrie, and gone into England, as ye may read before, at last he returns home, becomes penitent, and the forsaide Sunday he in Old Aberdein preached ane penitentiall sermon, directed be our kirk, whilk that day was not found satisfactorie; therfor, he was once againe ordained to preach upon the 14th of September ane other penitentiall sermon in the kirk of New Aberdein, whilk he did, and was found satisfactorie; whereupon he was kindly received to his kirk and charge, whilk he was loath to want, and therfor yeilded first.

The forsaide Sunday, ther came to the road of Aberdein ane Scotts ship loaden weill with powder, ball, muskat, cartow, and other armour, brought frae Holland, intending for Leith; but she espyeing ane great ship lying at anchor, and takeing her to be one of the king's ships waitting upon her, she took no anchor, but swiftly failed about the nuke towards Montrose, disloadened her burden, whilk the estates (as was reported) would not suffer to be brought about be sea, but only be land, for fear of danger, becaufe Edinburgh stood in great neid of such provifion.

About this time and a little before, viz. upon Tuesday the 14th of July, Alexander Gordon of Brasmoir taken be ane pairty of Marischall's fouldiers out of his own house in Old Aberdein, and had to the town in quiet manner, wher Marischall fyned him in 2000 merks. Allwayes upon condition he should goe with Marischall to the Boulrode he should be free, and so he came back to his own house; whereat the Old Toun was weill content. He rode south with Marischall once upon his own expensfis, but never more; so wan frie of fyne and of goeing to the Boulrode.

Munday the 20th of July, Marischall came to the Old Toun, commanded the baillies to make out of their toun 20 fouldiers, and deliver them to one of his fouldiers, called Sir John Douglas, to help to make up his regiment, with eight score pounds in money for their fourty dayes' loan; whilk for plain fear they were forced to doe, being fillie waik poor bodies. Then the Old Toun is commanded to furnishe them armes. They said their armes

were plundered frae them be collonell maister of Forbes and Craigievar; so they had none to furnish. Then it was speired, with what armes they served the lord Aboyne. They said, with the king's armes furnished by the laird of Clunie, who had received them back againe. Whereupon letters were direct, commanding Clunie to deliver back to the Old Toun souldiers that armes. But Clunie was not at home. Auchterforll made answer, these arms were had to Auchendown long ago; but for eschewing of farder tryall he sent in fix muskets. There were taken, out of the colledge, belonging to the marquis of Huntly, seven; and other seven were furnished be commissar Farquhar at Marischall's command. Thus, were the Old Toun souldiers armed, and the town wan frie. Thus they opprest Old Aberdein, by and attour the furnishing of other five foot souldiers, and ane rittmaster, as ye may read before.

Wednesday the 22d of July, these burgeses of New Aberdein who had subscribed Marischall's submissive band, were cruelly fyned be himselfe in their goods, and ilk man compelled to make payment that samen day, in reall money, of their fynes to Marischall, himselfe being present. Thus, is that noble burgh daily more and more vexed be flight and be might. But surely God delivered Old Aberdein frae this scourge, and none fyned in ane groat upon this submissive band. See more hereafter how this crueltie was mitigate.

Ye heard before how the goodman of Harthill was wairded in the tolbuith of New Aberdein. Now, looking out at the tolbuith windows, he railed out against some honest men goeing anent the tolbuith. Whereupon they fettered him fast that he should not come near the window, and fastened his feit in a chanzie, giving him libertie to walk up and down, but not near the tolbuith window. Befydes, he was tormented with hunger, (for he gott not his fill of food, whilk bred in him a sort of madness,) without regard to his place or person now somewhat sickly. He is straitly keeped for a little offence. See more of him hereafter. He was thus chanzied upon Wednesday 22nd of July.

This Wednesday forsaide, Mr. Matthew Lumsden, commissioner for Aberdein to the convention of burrows holden at Irveing, returned home, bringing with him ane pacquet to the earle Marischall, direct from the Tables, defyreing him not to use the toun of Aberdein, who had subscribed the band, rigorously, such as were freinds to the good cause; but to use such as were knowen enemies to the good cause, at his likeing. After receipt of thir letters, Marischall desired the town to make ane list of fix persons, the best men of knowledge within the burgh, and out of this fix he should draw out two, who should behold and see his proceedings, and by whose advice he should fyne or absolve.



Out of thir fix he drew out Mr. Robert Farquhar and John Lefslie, to fitt and give their advice in thir affaires; wherby the inhabitants fand some more favour.

Thursfday the 23rd of July, the laird of Elfick and Andrew Hamptoun fervitor to Marifchall, with lieutenant collonell Middletoun, were directed by Marifchall to goe to the lands and barronies of Drum and Pitfoddells; and there fence and hold courts upon the tennents, and decerne them to pay their by-rune duties to Marifchall, and to take new tacks of him as dominus fundi, and withall to prepair men for the Boulrode. The poor tennents, wanting their mafters, (Drum being lying in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and Pitfoddells fled out of the countrie as ane antecovenanter), knew not what to doe, nor whom to obey, yet forced to yeild to Marifchall.

Saturday the 25th of July, captain Kaird, with about 80 fouldiers footmen of collonell Alexander mafter of Forbes' regiment, was quartered here in Old Aberdein to live upon the tenths and twentieths within the collonell's divifion appointed to him be the Tables, and not to have frie quarters within the town. Ilk fouldier had weekly given in allowance to him three pecks of meall at four fhilling the peck, to fustaine him meat and drink. The captain and other officers had their fustentation alfo, but any burden to the town. This was the firft company that was quartered in Old Aberdein, and had no great harme by them, except in bed rouses, whilk was furnished weill to the captain and other officers, but the fouldiers lay in their plaids. This captain was truly called Forbes, but nicknamed Kaird, becaufe when he was ane boy he served ane kaird. He was ane pritty fouldier; he caufed big up ane trein meir at the croce for punifhing of trespaffing fouldiers, according to the difcipline of warr. See more hereafter.

General or Felt Marifchal Lefslie be advyfe of our Scotts eftates refolves to raife ane army, and goe fpeak with the king himfelfe in England, fince they could gett no plesant anfwer to their dayly petitions; whereof the tenor of one hereafter verbatim follows, copied from the print:

*To the King's moft excellent Majeftie, the Petition of the Commiffionarie of the late Parliament and others, his Majeftie's loyall Subjects of the Kingdome of Scotland,*

Humbly fheweth,

That wher, after our many sufferings this time paff, extreme neceffitie hath constrained us (for our relieffe and obtaineing of our moft juft and humble defires), to come into England, where, according to our intentions formerly declared, we have in all our journey lived-upon our meanes, victuall, and goods brought along with us, and neither troubled the peace of the kingdome nor harmeing any of your majeftie's fubjects of whatfoever qualitie in perfone or goods; have carried ourfelves in a

most peaceable manner, till we were pressed by strength of armes to putt such forces out of the way, as did, without our deserving, and as some of them (at the point of death) have confessed, against their own consciences, oppose our peaceable passage at Newbury on Tyne, and have brought their blood upon their own heads against our purpose and desire expressed in our letters, sent unto them at Newcastle, for preventing of the like or greater inconveniences ; and that we may without further opposition, come into your majestie's presence, for obtaining, from your majestie's justice and goodnes, satisfaction to our just demands.

We your majestie's most humble and loyall subjects, doe still insist in that submissive way of petitioning which we have kept since the beginning, and from which no provocation of your majestie's enemies and ours, no adversitie that we have before sustained, nor prosperous success that can befall us shall be able to divert our minds ; most humbly intreating that your majestie would in the depth of your royall wisdom consider at last of our pressing greivances, proryde for the repairing of our wrongs and losses, and with the advyse of the estates of the kingdome of England convened in parliament, settle ane firme and dureable peace, against all invasion, by sea or land ; that we may with chearfulness of heart, pay to your majestie as our native king, all dutie of obedience that can be expected from loyall subjects, and that against the many and great evils, which at this time threaten both kingdomes, whereof all your majesties good and loyall subjects tremble to think upon, and which we beseech God Almighty in mercy tymeonly to avert, that your majestie's throne may be established in the midst of us in religion and righteounesse ; and your majestie's gracious answer, we humbly desire and wait for.

This petition was sent up to his majestie ; but finding no pleasant answer, as may appear, Generall Leslie begins to raise ane army, as hereafter followes, throw all parts of Scotland, and went to Dunfe.

Sunday the 26th of July, Mr. John Kempt preached here in Old Aberdein, and so by one and by other was this kirk served, since Doctor Scroggie's suspension, and whyle Mr. William Strachan entered his charge ; as ye may see hereafter.

Munday the 27th of July, the earle Marischall with about 300 horse came into Aberdein. Collonell Alexander master of Forbes came likewayes in with his regiment. Such of Monro's souldiers as were in the town were sent to Strathbogie to himselfe, that collonell Forbes's souldiers might gett the better quartering, because the town was unable to give them all quarters.

Tuesday the 28th of July, the Generall Assemblie sat down in the Gray Frier kirk of New Aberdein, weill plenished with deasses and seats be the town upon their great expenssis befor their incomeing. The earle's of Marischall and Findlater, the lord Frazer, the said collonell master of Forbes, with fundrie barrons and gentrie, as ruleing elders, were there. The kirk is weill guarded with partisans, and the doors weill kept and attended. Mr. Andrew Ramfay, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, was chosen moderator. There were fundrie matters agitated, and then were called doctor Forbes of Corse, doctor Scroggie minister at Old Aberdein, doctor Sibbald one of the ministers of



New Aberdein, Mr. Robert Ogilvie subprincipall of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, Mr. Alexander Middletoun, Mr. Alexander Gairden, three of the regents, Mr. Alexander Scroggie, the fourth regent, (and the principall, doctor Lefslie being allreadie depofed, was not called nor fummoned), Mr. John Gregorie minifter at Drumoak, Mr. Andrew Logie minifter at Rayne, Mr. John Rofs minifter at Brafs, Mr. John Guthrie parfon of Duffus in Murray, Mr. Richard Maitland minifter at Aberchirder, Mr. Alexander Strachan minifter at the chappell of Garioch, were with diverfe others of the miniftrie fummoned to compear before this Generall Affembly. Being called, (for other weighty affairs) they are continowed and referred to ane committee to be holden in the earle Marifchall's houfe upon the laft of July instant, called the committee of the Generall Affembly. And that day there conveyned the earle Marifchall, the earle of Findlater, lord Frafer, collonell mafter of Forbes, (to whom alfo came upon the morne the earle of Seaforth,) and the forfaid Mr. Andrew Ramfay moderator, perfones of this Generall Affembly committee; and being fet within the earle Marifchall's houfe, Mr. Andrew Ramfay moderator caufed call the foirnamed perfons. And firft, he begane at doctor Forbes of Corfe, and after fome queries and answers, no more procefs paft againft him at this time, but was continowed upon good hopes of his incomeing; but he could on nowayes be moved to fubfcribe the covenant; wherupon he was alfo depofed from his place of profeffor, as may be fein hereafter.

2dly. Doctor Scroggie is accused for not fubfcribeing the covenant; befydes, for concealling of adulteries within his parifh and fome fornications, abftracting of the beidmen's rents in Old Aberdein, with fome other particulars maliciously given up againft him; and wherupon Mr. Thomas Sandielands commiffar (his extreme enemy) Mr. Thomas Lillie and Thomas Mercer, were brought in as witneffes, after doctor Scroggie's answer to ilk article was firft wrytten: But fhortlie upon the firft day of Auguft, be this committeee was he depofed and fimpliciter deprived, and preached no more at Old Aberdein nor elfe where. See more hereafter.

3dly. Doctor Sibbald was accused for not fubfcribeing the covenant, and upon preaching of erroneous doctrine and Arminianifme. His papers were brought by ane rott of mufkateirs, at command of the committee, out of his own houfe, partly written be himfelf and partly be umquhile William Forbes bifhop of Edinburgh, which were partly found orthodox, partly otherwayes. There was alfo ane minifter called Rutherford, who happened to be wairded in Aberdein at King James' command. He hearing doctor Sibbald at that time preach,



stood up and accused him of Arminianisme. But he defended him also. At last he was deposed, fled the country with a grievous heart, and passed to England.

4thly, Mr. John Gregorie minister at Drumoak (by and attour his fyneing in 1000 merks, as ye may see before) is now deposed; Mr. Andrew Loggie also deposed; doctor Leslie principall, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, their depositions ratified and approven. Mr. John Ross minister at Brafs with tears comes in and offers now to subscribe the covenant, with heart and hand; he is received and enjoined to preach so many penitentiall sermons, thereafter to be received at his own kirk againe. Mr. John Guthrie, Mr. Richard Maitland, Mr. Alexander Strachan, and some others, upon hope of yeilding, are continued. Thus, this committee of the General Assembly dissolved.

Now at this General Assembly there was agitate ane kind of service commonly called *The Famillie of Love*, which was kept on the night, be families of men and women haveing their prayers and their own devotion. This was complained upon, as holden in Edinburgh and Stirling, and ordained to be suppressed.

Farder, umquhile doctor Barron's wife was, by command of this Assembly, be ane rott of muskattiers brought out of her own house in Strylay, with her husband's preaching papers; whilk being sein be the Assembly, were not found. Ther was also brought ther ane missive letter direct be the archbishop of Canterbury to the said umquhill doctor Barron, with two other missives direct to him and umquhill Mr. Alexander Ross, from the bishop of Ross, all tending to the mentainance of Arminianisme, promifeing therfor reward, and withall willing them to cause Raban imprint in the **Book of Common Prayer** some passages of Arminianisme; whilk papers and letters they carried with them, and suffered the gentlewoman to goe.

Munday the 3rd of August, Mr. Andrew Cant, by voice of the Generall Assembly, is ordained to be translated frae Newbottle to Aberdein, to serve at the kirk thereof; but he went first preaching to Generall Leslie's camp at Newcastle.

Wednesday the 5th of August, the earle of Seaforth, collonell master of Forbes, Mr. John Adamson principall of the colledge of Edinburgh, William Rigg burgess ther, doctor Guild rector of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, with some other barrons and gentlemen, held ane committee at the said King's Colledge, where Mr. James Sandielands discharged before to be canonist is now made civilist, loth to want all. Thereafter, they came all rydeing up the gate,

came to Machir Kirk, ordained our blessed Lord Jesus Christ his armes to be hewen out of the foir front of the pulpit therof, and to take down the portraitt of our blisfed Virgine Mary and her dear sone babie Jesus in her armes, that had stood since the upputting therof, in curious work, under the fylring at the west end of the pend, wheron the great stipell stands, onmoved whyle now; and gave orders to colonell master of Forbes to see this done, whilk he with all dilligence obeyed. And besydes, wher ther was any crucifix sett in glassen windows, this he caused pull out in honest men's houses. He caused ane mason strike out Christ's armes in hewen work, on ilk end of bishop Gavin Dunbar's tomb; and sicklyke chissell out the name of Jesus, drawen cypher wayes, IHS, out of the timber wall on the foirsyde of Machir Isle, anent the consistorie door. The crucifix on the Old Toun cross dung down; the crucifix on the New Toun closed up, being loth to brake the stone; the crucifix on the west end of St. Nicholas' Kirk in New Aberdein dung down, whilk was never troubled before. But this dilligent collonell master of Forbes kept not place long time thereafter, but was shortly casheired, as ye may see; and after diverse fortunes, at last he, with his lady, went to Holland to serve.

Now there were diverse and fundrie acts made at this Assembly, whilk is here referred to their own books. James Murray, servitor to Mr. Archibald Johnstoun, was substitute clerk to this Generall Assembly. Amongst the rest of their acts, it was ordained, that prayers should be made at all parish churches within Scotland for the good and happie success of the army, then ryseing to goe into England to speak with the king. They indicted ane new Generall Assembly to be holden at St. Andrews the third Tuesday of July nixt 1641; thereafter dissolved, and ilk man ane fundrie gate, who had many blissings following them for eating and distroying the poor labourers' cornes about the town, with their ill attended horse, wherof they had litle regaird.

Sunday the 9th of August, doctor Guild preached befor and afternoones in Old Aberdein. Mr. Robert Ogilvie subprincipall, publickly fitting in Alexander Gordon of Brasmoir's deais, as he was ordained by the presbytrie, subscribed the covenant after forenoon's sermon, whilk the parsons of Belhelvie had refused befor. Prayer was made by Dr. Guild for the king, and also for ane good success to the army goeing for the king, albeit at his first subscribing of the covenant it was with limitation, and now he prayes for the army who wryte out ane pamphlet against a riseing of armes.

Munday the 10th of August, seven score burgeses, craftsmen, and ap-

prentices, prest and perforce taken, to help to fill up Marischall's regiment to goe to generall Leslie. The honest men of the town, wondering at this manifold oppression, fled, took fisher boats and went to the sea, lurking about the craigs of Downy whyle this storme past.

The said day, Monro lifts his camp frae Strathbogie, sends back the haill keyes to the lady marchioness, but doeing any offence or deid of wrong to that staitly pallace; but they, amongst the rest, took up meikle bleitched cloath in whole webbs bleitching up and down Strathbogie ground, wherof ther uses yeirly ther to be plentie, and would hang over the walls of the place haill webbs (pittie to behold!) to dry, to the great hurt of the poor countrie people. Monro had lyen ther or his army, (except goeing to Spynie, as ye have heard before,) frae the 9th of July to this tenth of August, when they flitted their camp. They sett all their lodges in fyre, they toomed out what was left unspent within the girnells, they carried with them some men, moneyes, horse, and armes, destroyed the bestiall, and left nothing behind them which might be carried. They left that countrie almost manless, moneyless, horseless, and armeless, so pitiefully was the same borne down and subdued, but any main of resistance. The people swear, and subscribed the covenant most obediently. And now Monro leaves them thus pitiefully oppressed, and forward marches he to Forglyne, ane of the laird of Banff's houses, and to Muiresk, his good-fone's house, (themselves being both fled from the covenant into England), plagueing, poiding, and plundering the countrie people belonging to them be the way most cruellie, without any compassion; syne comes directly to the burgh of Banff, and incamps upon a platt of plaine ground called the Dowhaugh. The souldiers quickly fell to, and cutted and hew down the pleasant planting and fruitful young trees, bravely growing within the laird of Banff's orcheyards and yeards (pitiefull to see!) and made up to themselves hutts wherin to lye in all night, and defend them frae stormy weitts and rain. They violently brake up the yeitts of his stately pallace of Banff, brake up doors, and went throw the haill houses, roumes, chalmbers, victuall houses, and others, up and down, brake up the victuall girnells, (whereof there were store) for their food, and spolized his ground and his haill freinds of horse, nolt, kine, and sheep, silver and moneyes, and armes, such as by any means they could try or gett. By and attour the earle of Findlater, his unnatural freind, by command of the committee, medled, intrometted, and perforce took up his haill rents and leiving out of the tennents' hands for mentainance of the good cause. See more afterwards.



brother to goe to generall Lefslie, and himself returned back to Aberdein, makeing great searck for more fouldiers. Alexander Gordon returned back with him frae Edinburgh to Dunnotter, where he left him, syne had libertie to come to his own house in Old Aberdein; but returned not back again to Marischall's service, but bade still at home, without fyneing or other perturbation.

Colonell maister of Forbes, now governour in Marischall's absence of the toun of Aberdein, took up his dwelling in William Scot's house anent the mercat Croce, himself fled the good cause out of the kingdome; and the collonell putt his wife and bairnes to the door, how soon he entered the house, whilk was upon the 18th of August, and begane where Marischall left off, to oppress and plunder the haille countrie within his division, and dayly sent out pairties of muskateirs to honest men's houses in Machir parochins againe for the fourth man, arms, and 40 dayes loan to make up his regiment, otherwayes to dwell upon them, and to bring in the masters themselves, whilk perforce they behoved to obey, and pay over againe; pityfull to behold. Marischall and he sorted not weill upon thir divisions; whereupon he conveyed the lord Fraser and about 100 horse and gentlemen of his own kin, who upon their own charges convoyed this collonell to the Tables to complaine upon Marischall, who had neither left men nor money within his division, whom Marischall also followed. See more afterwards.

Saturday the 15th of August, proclamation made at the Croce of Aberdein, chargeing all manner of men in burgh or land within the sheriffdome to pay the tenth penny of their rents, victuall rent, silver rent, or annuall rent. 2dly, To deliver their silver work, upon securitie for repayment of the price, according to the weight therof. 3dly, To lend out their monyes upon sufficient securitie of repayment, with the annuall rents. 4thly, To take order with the runaway fouldiers.

This proclamation doubtles was made at the croces of the haille burrows of Scotland, wherunto was given obedience, except the silver work that was not craved at this time, and they had little moneyes left them to lend out upon suretie.

Tuesday the 18th of August, doctor William Guild, and one called Mr. Robert Baillie, were putt on leitt, who should be chosen principall of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, now vacand by deposition of doctor William Lefslie, principal therof. This list seemed strange, and against the foundation, wher any persone not learned within the Colledge should be preferred before

persons educat and brought up therin, and of no lefs gifts and learning nor thefe strangers, wherof fome then within the colledge were regents, as was reported. Alwayes they goe on; doctor James Sandielands, commiffar of Aberdein, was chancellor of the faid univerfitie in abfence of the bifhop of Aberdein, and was prefent in the Colledge Hall; the regents, grammarier, and remanent founded members, were ther; Mr. Thomas Sandielands young commiffarie in name of the earle of Lothian, Mr. William Davidfone fherriff depute of Aberdein in name of the earle of Angus, Mr. James Baird advocat in name of the earle of Marr, and Mr. Patrick Chalmer fherriff clerk in name of the earle of Murray, were ther; whilk four noblemen being the four neareft countryes about this Colledge had, be virtue of the foundation, voice and place in the election of ane principall, *fede vacante* be deceafe or deprivation. Weill, they conveyned altogether; Patrick Rankine, fervitor to the faid Mr. James Baird is this court's clerk. They goe forward, wher this doctor Guild is elected and chofen principall of this univerfitie *ad vitam aut culpam*, and the other rejected: but what warrand thefe who compeared for the four noblemen, procuratorie or otherwayes, they had, to make this election, I know not; but order appearandly was given from the Tables to this effect. Now this doctor Guild, who firft fubfcrived the covenant with limitation, now fubfcribes the covenant without limitation, prayes for the good fucces of the army, who wrote againft raifeing of armes. Therafter, doctor Lefslie rendered the haille keyes of the colledge, librarie, and all whilk he had, to doctor Guild, wherewith he fhortly poffeffed himfelfe. Doctor Lefslie was tollerat to keep ane chamber within the colledge to himfelfe, wherin to ly and to ftudy; but bought his meat throw the Old Toun wher he pleaſed, with great modeſtie, reſolveing with patience to abyde God's good will without murmurat[i]on or appearance of difcontent, wher or in whatſoever ſocietie he happened to be.

Mr. Patrick Gordon was brought out of the laird of Haddo's place, being fervant to him, and chofen regent in the depofed Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, his place; and ſo this meeting diſſolved. See more of doctor Guild hereafter.

The ſaid 18th of Auguſt, major Monro with ſome few company rydes frae Banff towards Murray, (leaveing his regiment behind him) for giveing order to them, Roſs, Sutherland, Caithneſs, and Strathnaver, to raiſe the fourth man with 40 dayes loan, to goe for Dunſe to generall Lefslie, as ye ſhall ſhortly hear. Many barons and gentlemen mett him, and honoured him be the way; he haiftiely returned againe to the camp, and be the way brake up

the iron yeitt of Inchdrower, (ane place where Banff used himselfe most commonly to keep and dwell intill) and forceable took it off, fyne sold it for five merks to ane countrieman, whilk ane hundred pounds had not made up. They brake up doors and windowes, entered the haill house, defaced and dang down and abused beds, burds, and haill infight plenishing, and left nothing within whilk they might carry with them. Pitieful to behold the pollicie of the ground and kingdom so abused, but authoritie or law from our soveraigne lord the king's majestie!

Generall Leslie is now at Dunse with about 20,000 brave souldiers, horse and foot. He incamped at Cheslaw wood, hard besyde Dunse. They had good provision of all things necessar, and had ten cannons of batterie, and four score field pieces, as report past. Edinburgh zealously furnished them 9000 ells of canvas and harden to be tents and pavilions; they delivered be their great oath, all the silver work within all the town of Edinburgh, but respect of persones, upon securitie of repayment in cunziet money according to the weight; whilk silver work was haistly cunzied in good money to pay the souldiers. There were in this army many brave captaines and commanders, of purpose sent for be the Covenanters to Germany, France, Flanders, and Holland, and store of armes, powder and ball dayly furnished and brought from Holland; and thus lyes he still at Cheslaw wood, in good order, drawn on be the English house of Commons and others, projectors of our troubles and common calamities within that and our own countrie, still privily urging this generall to come forward, as the report went, with all diligence.

The king informed of thir proceedings, raifes up also ane army about fixtein thousand foot and four thousand horse, minding be himselfe in persone to come to the feilds; and be open proclamations, at the haill parioch churches of England and mercat croces, declaired this our army to be traitors, commanding also and strictly chargeing all Englishmen his good subjects, on no wayes to receipt, supply, or support these Scotts, in meat, drink, or other necessaries, under the pain of high treason; intending also to be at Newcastle, wher the king's magazine lay, befor Generall Leslie should come ther: but all for nought; the king is disappointed.—Weill, this army, consisting of about 20,000 brave captaines, cavalliers, and souldiers, by and attour 10,000 baggage men, is now at the lifting; but before the camp was raised they set forth ane paper whereof the tenor followes:



rebels at every Paroch Kirk, yet so wise, so grave, so just was that High Court of Parliament (to their everlasting honour be it remembred) that no threatnings, nor feares, nor promises, nor hopes, could moove them to decerne a Warre, or grant any Subsidie for a Warre against us; but rather by their speeches, complaints, and grievances parallell to ours, did justifie the Cause which we defend.

This rich and recent favour doth so binde our hearts, that were our power never so great, we should judge our selves the unworthiest of all men, and could look for no lesse then vengeance from the righteous God, if we should moove hand or foot against that Nation, so comfortably to us represented in that honourable meeting. In this our thankfull acknowledgment, wee desire that the City of London may have their owne large share, as they well deserve by the noble proofes they have given of their constant affection to Religion, and the peace of both Kingdomes, notwithstanding the continuall assaults of the mis-leaders of King and Court living amongst them, and alwayes sounding the trumpet of Sedition in their ears: And if this which doth so convince us, shall not be thought sufficient to satisfie all the good people of England, Wee now, before God and the world, make offer in generall, and will make offer to so many of them as will require it in particular, of the strongest and most inviolable bond of our solemne Oath and religious attestation of the great Name of God, who is our feare and our dread, and from whom we hope for a blessing upon our Expedition, that we intend no enimitie or rapine, and shall take no man's goods, nor ingage our selves in blood by fighting, unlesse we be forced unto it, which we may look for from the Papists, Prelats, and others of that faction; but that any such thing shall come from godly men, or good patriots who love the trueth of Religion, or the King's honour, and their owne Libertie, both the rule of charity, which entertaineth no suspition, where there is no evill-deserving, and the rule of wisdom, which teacheth, that both Nations must now stand or fall together, doe forbid us to apprehend.

All the designe of both Kingdomes is, for the trueth of Religion, and for the just Liberty of the Subject; and all the devices and doings of the enemy are for oppressing of both, that our Religion may bee turned into Superstition and Atheisme, and our Libertie into base servitude and bondage: To bring this to passe, they have certainly conceived, that the blocking up of this Kingdome by Sea and Land, would prove a powerfull and infallible meane: for either within a very short time shall wee through want of trade, and spoiling of our goods, be brought to such extremitie, poverty, and confusion, that we shall miserably desire the conditions which wee now despise and declyne, and bee forced to embrace their will for a Law, both in Kirk and Policie, which will bee a precedent for the like misery in England, taught by our example to be more wise. Or upon the other part, we shall by this invasion bee constrained furiously, and without order, to breake into England, which we believe is their more earnest desire, because a more speedy execution of their designe: For we doubt not but upon our comming, clamours will bee rayfed, posts sent, and Proclamations made through the Kingdome, to slander our pious and just intentions, as if this had been our meaning from the beginning, To stirre up all the English against us, that, once being entered in blood, they may with their owne swords, extirpat their own Religion, lay a present foundation with their own hands for building of Rome, in the midst of them, and be made the authors both of their own and our slavery, to continue for ever.

But in this admirable opportunity of vindication of true Religion and just Liberty, if divine providence bee looked upon with a reverent Ey, and men fearing God, and loving the King's honour, and peace of both Kingdomes, shall walke worthy of their Profession, although the enemies have obtained so much of their desires, as by coards of their own twisting to draw us into England, yet may their maine designe be disappointed, the rope which they have made brought upon their owne

necks, and their wisedome turned into foolishnes, which we have reason to hope for from that Supream wisedome and power, which hath in all the proceedings of this Work, turned their devices upon their own pates that plotted them.

In our Informations, Remonstrances, and the True Representation of our proceedings since the late pacification, we have so farre expressed the wrongs which wee have sustained, and the distresses which wee suffer, as may make manifest our pressing necessity, to take some other course for our present relief, then such Petitions, Supplications, and Commissions, as we have used before, with lesse successe, then could have been expected of a Kingdome from their owne native King. Before we stirred so much as with a Petition, we endured for many yeares, not onely the perpetuall opposition of the trueth and power of Religion by Prelats and Papiſts, but also the violation of all our Liberties, and almost the totall subversion of our Religion, which was our comfort in the sight of God, and the glory of this Nation in the sight of other Kirkes, who by the testimony of their Divines, made our Reformation the measure of their wishes, and would have redeemed it with their greatest worldly losses. When grosse Popery was notoriously obtruded upon us in the books of Canons and Common prayer, without consent or knowledge of the Kirke, and the plot of the Prelats and Papiſts wholly discovered, how to settle it in both Nations, wee added to our former sufferings, no other Armes but Prayers and Teares unto God, and Petitions unto our King, which were utterly rejected; The books and corruptions against which we petitioned highly exalted, and by the insolent advice of those who governe now his Councells, and labour to establish their own evill acquired greatnesse, upon our oppression, and the ruines of our Religion and Liberties, we were forbidden to insist, under the pain of high Treason. When wee found our selves thus opposed and borne downe, still insisting in our humble desires, we solemnly renewed our Nationall Oath and Covenant, for preserving of our Religion and Liberties, and of his Majestie's authority, knowing the violation of that Oath, to bee the guiltinesse which had procured our woes, and that our repentance and turning to God, were the meanes by his blessing for good successe. When contrary to our deserving and expectation, His Majesty was moved by wicked counsell, to march toward us with an Army, we were very soon pleased, and choosed rather to neglect such courses, as might serve for our humane safety, then to fall in seeming disobedience to our King, or to give the smallest distaste to our dear Brethren in England: And therefore disbanded our Forces, delivered all holds which were craved in testimony of our obedience; and so farre complied with his Majestie's pleasure, that notwithstanding the determination of our lawfull former Assembly called by his Majesty, we were contented that a new free Assembly and Parliament should be appointed, where all things both concerning our Religion and Liberties, might again be considered and established. When matters Ecclesiasticall were determined in the Assembly, according to the constitutions of the Kirk, in the presence, and with the consent of his Majesties Commissioner, and the Parliament was convened for perfecting the Work, although we walked therein so warily, that no just provocation was given to his Majesty, yet contrary to the Lawes and Custome of this Kingdome, the Parliament so certainly promised, when his Majesty was free of those bad Counsellours, was by their evill advyce prorogued; which, to shew our invincible obedience, we were content to suffer, and did send up our Commissioners to London, to render the reasons of our demands. When our Commissioners and Petitions of the Parliament called by his Majesty, were so farre rejected, that they were never seen nor heard, we send up our Commissioners again with our Propositions, which contained nothing but what was necessary for the good and peace of the Kingdome, and was granted unto us before, under his Majestie's hand, yet could they finde no answer at all, which will be wondered at, and hardly beleaved by so many as are strangers at Court, and know not that the Bishop of Canterbury, and the Lievtenant of Ireland, with the assistance of the too too

powerfull faction of the Papists, labour to shew their zeale for his Majestie's greatnesse, by the oppressing the just Liberties of the Subjects, and the reformed Religion, in all the three Kingdomes. But in place of the gracious answer which we expected, Our Commissioners were restrained, and one of the Noblemen imprisoned; Garrisons of strangers set over our heads, in an insolent and barbarous way, exercising their cruelty even against women and children; Our ships and goods taken and sunke, and the Owners stripped naked, and more inhumanely used at the commandment of abused authority by the subjects of our owne King, then by Turks and Infidels; And great Armies prepared against us, with a terrible Commission to subdue and destroy ourselves, our Religion, Liberties, Lawes and all.

In this extremitie for us to send new Commissioners or Petitions, were against sense and experience; those that governe the King's Counsels being far from any inclination or intention to satisfy the just desires and grievances of the Subjects, as they have made manifest by breaking up of the Parliaments in both Kingdomes. To sit still in senselesnesse and stupiditie, wayting for our owne destruction at the discretion of our mercilesse enemies (which were it not at this time joyned with the cause of God, would move us the lesse) is not onely against Religion, but Nature teaching and commanding us to study our own preservation. To endure continuall threatnings, and so great hostility and invasion from yeare to yeare, which is the professed policie of our enemies, is impossible; and when wee have examined our own Strength, more then we are able to beare. We have therefore, after much agitation and debating, with, and amongst ourselves, resolved to have our proceedings, which have been canvassed by so many, and brought to some point of determination in our own Parliament, to be better known to the King's Majesty, and the world, and especially to the Kingdome of England, that against all false and artificiall relations, they being nakedly seen to be what they are, wee may obtaine a better grounded and more durable peace, for enjoying of our Religion and Lawes: and as wee desire the unworthy authors of our troubles, who have come out from ourselves, to be tryed at home, and justice to be done upon them, according to our owne lawes; so shall we presse no farther proceesse against these pernicious counsellours in England, the authors of all the miseries of both kingdomes, then what their own parliament shall decerne to be their just deserving.

When we look back upon this Work of Reformation from the beginning, and perceive the Impressions of the providence of God in it, wee are forced, in the midst of all our difficulties and distresses, to blesse God for his fatherly care and free love to this Kirk and Kingdome, and to take courage and spirit to proceed in patience and perseverance, whither he shall goe before us, and leade us on. When the Prelats were growne by their rents and lordly dignities, by their power over all sorts of his Majestie's Subjects, Ministers, and others, by their places in Parliament, Councell, Colledge of Justice, Exchequer, and high Commission, to an absolute dominion and greatnesse, and setting their one foot on the Kirk, and the other on the State, were become intollerably insolent, even then did the work begin, and this was the Lord's opportunity. The beginnings were small, and promised no great thing, but have been so seconded and continually followed by Divine Providence, pressing us from step to step, that the necessity was invincible, and could not be resisted. It cannot be expressed what motions filled the hearts, what teares were powred forth from the eyes, and what cries came from the mouthes of many thousands in this Land at that time, from the sense of the love and power of God, raising them as from the dead, and giving them hopes after so great a deluge and vastation, to see a new world, wherein Religion and Righteousnesse should dwell. When wee were many times at a pause, and knew not well what to doe, the feares, the furies, the peevishnesse, and the plots also of our demented adversaries, opened the wayes unto us, and taught us how to proceed;



and what they devised to ruine us, served most against themselves, and for rayfing and promooving the worke. Although neither Councell, nor Session, nor any other Judicature, hath been all this time fitting, and there have beene meetings of many thoufands at some times, yet have they been kept without tumult or trouble, and without exceffe or ryot, in better order and greater quietneffe, then in the most peaceable times hath been found in this land. When we were content at the pacification, to lay down Armes, and with great losse, to live at home in peace, our wicked enemies have been like the troubled Sea when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt, and will have us to doe that which it seemeth the Lord hath decreed against them. The purity of our Intentions farre from base and earthly respects, the bent and inclination of our hearts in the midst of many dangers, the fitting of instruments, not onely with a desire and disposition, but with spirit and ability to overcome opposition, and the constant peace of heart accompanying us in our wayes, which beareth us out against all accusations and aspersions, are to us strong grounds of assurance, that God hath accepted our worke, and will not leave us. We know that the Lord may use even wicked men in his service, and may fill their sailes with a faire gale of abilities, and carry them on with a strong hand, which should make us to search our hearts the more narrowly: but as this ought not to discourage his own faithfull servants, who out of love to his Name, intend his honour, walk in his wayes, finde his peace comforting them, his providence directing them, and his presence blessing them in their affaires; so it cannot be any just ground of quarrelling against the work of God.

Yet all those our encouragements, which have upholden our hearts in the midst of many troubles, could not make our entry into England warrantable, if our peace, which we earnestly seek and follow after, could be found at home, or elsewhere. Where it is to be found, we must seek after it; and no sooner shall we finde it, but by laying down our Armes, and by the evidences of our peaceable disposition, wee shall make it manifest to the world, and especially to the Kingdome of England, that we are seeking nothing else, and that our taking up of Armes, was not for invasion, but for defence. No man needeth to plead by positive Law for necessity, it is written in every man's heart by Nature; and in all Nations we find men have received it by practise, that Necessity is a Sovereignitie, a Law above all Lawes, is subject to no Law, and therefore is said to have no Law; where Necessity commandeth, the Laws of Nature and Nations give their consent, and all positive Lawes are silent and give place. This Law hath place sometimes to excuse, sometimes to extenuat, and sometimes to justifie and warrant actions otherwayes questionable. And no greater necessity can be, then the preservation of Religion, which is the Soule; of the Countrey, which is the Body; of our Lyves who are the members; and of the honour of the King, who is the Head. All those at this time are in a common hazard, and to preserve and secure all, wee know no other way under the Sunne (and if any man be so wise as to know it, wee desire to heare it, and shall bee ready to follow it,) but to take order with our common enemies, where they may be found, and to seek our assurance where it may be given. The question is not, whether we shall content our selves with our own poverty, or enrich ourselves in England; that question is impious and absurd. Neither is the question, whether we shall defend ourselves at home, or invade our Neighbours and dearest Brethren; this also were unchristian and unreasonable: But this is the question, whether it be wisdom and piety to keep our selves within the Borders till our throats be cut, and our Religion, Lawes, and Countrey be destroyed; or shall wee bestirre ourselves, and seeke our Safeguard, Peace, and Liberty in England; whether we shall doe or dye; whether we shall goe and live, or abide and perish: Or more largely to expresse all, whether we, who are not a few privat persons, but a whole kingdome, shall lye under the burthen of so many accusations, as scarcely in the worst times have been intended against Christians, Receive the Service

booke, and the whole body of Popery, Embrace the Prelats, and their abjured Hierarchy, Renounce our solemne Oath and Covenant, so many times sworne by us, lose all our labours and paines in this cause, and forget our former slavery and wonted desires of redemption at the dearest rate, Tickle the mindes of our enemies with joy, and strengthen their hands with violence, and fill the hearts of our friends with sorrow, and their faces with shame, because of us, Desert and dishonour the Sonne of God, whose Cause we have under-taken, whose Banner wee have displayed, and whose Trueth and Power hath been this time past, more comfortable unto us, then all that the peace and prosperity of the world could have rendered, and draw upon our selves all the Judgments which God hath executed upon Apostates since the beginning; Or shall we fold our hands, and waite for the perfect slavery of our selves, and our posterity, in our Soules, Bodies, and Estates, and (which is all one) foolishly to stand to our defence, where we know it is impossible; Or shall we seeke our reliefe in following the calling of God, (for our necessity can bee interpreted to be no lesse) and entering by the doore which his providence hath opened unto us, when all wayes are stopped beside?

Our enemies at first did shroud themselves so farre with the King's authority, that they behoooved to stand and fall together, and that to censure them, was treason against the King. But we have showne, that the King's Crowne is not tyed to a Prelat's Mitre; and that the one may be cast unto the ground, and the other have a greater lustre and glory then before. Now they take themselves to another starting-hole, and would have men thinke, that to come in to England, and to pursue them, although legally, is to invade the Kingdome where they live; as if the cutting away of an excrescence, or the curing of an Impostume, were the killing of the Body. Let them secure themselves under the shelter of their own phantasies; but we are not so undiscerning, as like mad men, to run furiously upon such as they first meet with, and come in their way. For although it cannot bee denyed, but the wrongs done unto us; as the breaking of the late Peace, crying us down as rebels and traytours, the taking of our ships and goods, the imprisoning of our Commissioners, the acts of hostility done by the English in our castles, had they beene done by the State or Kingdome of England, they might have beene just causes of a National quarrelling: Yet since the Kingdome of England, convened in Parliament, have refused to contribute any supply against us, have shown themselves to be pressed with grievances like unto ours, have earnestly pleaded for redresse and remedy, and a Declaration made, that his Majesty out of Parliament will redresse them, which might be a cure for the grievances of particular Subjects, but Nationall grievances require the hand of the Parliament for their cure: for preventing whereof, the parliament was broken up and dissolved. Neither doe we quarrell with the Kingdome for the Injuries which we sustain; nor can they quarrell with us, for taking order with that prevalent Faction of Papiests and Prelats, the Authors of so many woes to both Nations, let all who love Religion and their liberty joyn against the common enemies, and let them be accursed who shall not seek the preservation of their Neighbour Nation, both in Religion and Lawes, as their own, as knowing that the ruine of one, will prove the ruine of both.

And as we attest the God of Heaven and Earth, that those and no other are our Intentions; so upon the same greatest attestation doe we declare, That for atchieving those ends, we shall neither spare our paines, fortunes, nor lyves, which we know cannot be more profitably and honorably spent: That we shall not take from our Friends and Brethren, from a threed even to a shoote latchet, but for our own moneyes, and the just payment, that wee come amongst them as their Friends and Brethren, very sensible of their by-past sufferings and present dangers, both in Religion and Liberties, and most willing to doe them all the good we can. Likens wee certainly expect, that they from the like sense of our hard condition, and intollerable distresses, which hath forced us to come from our own Countrey, will joyne and concurre with us, in the most just and noble wayes, for obtaining



our just desires. And when our own moneyes and meanes are spent, we shall crave nothing but upon sufficient surety of repayment, how soon possibly it can be made, what is necessary for the entertainment of our Army, which wee are assured so many as love Religion, and the peace of both Kingdomes will willingly offer, as that which they know we cannot want, and in their wise fore sight will provide the way to furnish necessities, and to receive the surety. This course being kept by both sides, will neither harme our Brethren, for they shall bee satisfied to the least farthing; nor our selves, who look for a recompence from the rich providence of God, for whose sake we have hazarded the losse of all things. The escapes of some Souldiours (if any shall happen) we trust shall not be imputed unto us, who shall labor by all means to prevent them more carefully, and to punish them more severely, then if done to our selves, and in our own Country. Our professed enemies the Papists and Prelats, with their adherents, and the receipters of their goods and geir, we conceive wilbe more provident, then to refuse us necessary sustentation, when they remember what counsell was given by them, for declaring all our Possessions to be forfeited, and to be disposed of to them, as well deserving Subjects. We shall demand nothing of the King's Majesty, but the settling and securing of the true Religion, and Liberties of this Kingdome, according to the Constitutions and Acts of the late Assemblies, and Parliament, and what a just Prince oweth by the Lawes of God and the Countrey, to his grieved Subjects, comming before him with their humble desires and supplications. Our abode in England shalbe for no longer time, then in their Parliament our just grievances and complaints shall be heard and redressed, sufficient assurance given for the legall tryall and punishment of the Authors of our evils, and for enjoying of our Religion and Liberties in peace against the invasion of their Countrey men. Our returning thereafter shall be with expedition, in a peaceable and orderly way, farre from all molestation; and wee trust the effect shall be against Papists the extirpation of Popery, against Prelats the Reformation of the Kirk, against Atheists the flourishing of the gospel, and against traytours and fire-brands, a perfect and durable Union and Love between the two Kingdomes: which, he grant, who knoweth our intentions and desires, and is able to bring them to passe. And if any more be required, God will reveale it, and goe before both Nations; and if he goe before us, who will not follow, or refuse to put their necks to the Work of the Lord? FINIS.

This paper was put furth, imprinted, dispersed, and spread throw both England and Scotland before lifting of our army frae Chesslaw wood, that the equitie of our good cause might be clearly sein, where it is to be observed that the Puritans of England and we both had shaken hands befor the beginning of this work; whilk bred truly great troubles and alterationes both in England and Scotland, and horrible blood and murder in Ireland, as hereafter plainly appear; for, by our trampleing out of popery in both kingdomes, and bearing down of prelats and papists, whom we called our enemies, Ireland goes to arms, setts furth a remonstrance, avowing the Catholick Roman religion, in despyte of us and our proceedings, and therewith fell too, against our English and Scotts inhabitants, contrair to their profession, brunt their biggings, cornes, and all that they had, murdered and slew man wife and children but remorse, banished ministers Scotts and English, and with ane uplifted hand vowed, protested, and declared their open rebellion and popish religion, against our



covenant and proceedings ; yea to the admiration of many, saying, as our covenant expelled prelates and papists, so they would expell both protestants and puritanes, be way of supplications to his majestie and raising of arms, as we did : pitiefull to behold in Ireland, besydes the distractions in England and malcontents in Scotland, as hereafter may appear.

Now thir intentions being printed and set furth, as said is, there followed another imprinted peice upon the back thereof, which, coppied verbatim, is thus:

*Information from the Scottish Nation, to all the true English,  
Concerning the present Expedition.*

Our distresses in our Religion and Liberties being of late more pressing then we were able to beare ; our Supplications and Commissions, which were the remedies used by us for our reliefe, were, after many delays and repulses, answered at last with the terrors of an Army coming to our borders : A peace was concluded, but not observed ; and when we did complain of the breach, and supplicate for the performance, our Commissioners were hardly intreated ; new and great preparations were made for war ; and many acts of hostility done against us, both by Sea and Land. In this case to send new Commissioners or supplications, were against experience, and hopelesse ; to maintain an Army on the borders is above our strength, and cannot be a safety unto us by Sea ; to retire homeward, were to call on our Enemies to follow us, and to make our selves and our Countrey a prey by land, as our Ships and goods are made at Sea :—We are therefore constrained at this time to come into England, not to make warre, but for seeking our relief and preservation.

Dutie obligeth us to love England as our selves : Your grievances are ours ; The preservation or ruine of Religion and Liberties, is common to both Nations : We must now stand or fall together. Suffer not therefore malice and calumnie to prevale so far as to perswade, that we come to make warre, Wee call Heaven and Earth to Witnesse, that we are far from such intentions, and that we have no purpose to fight, except we be forced, and in our own defence (as we have more fully expressed in our large Declaration) we come to get assurance of the enjoying of our Religion and Liberties in peace against invasion : and that the authors of all our grievances and yours being tryed in Parliament, and our wrongs redressed, the two Kingdomes may live in greater love and unitie then ever before, which to our common rejoicing, wee may confidently expect from the goodness of God, if the wicked counsels of Papists, Prelats, and other fire-brands their adherents be not more harkned unto, then our true and honest Declarations.

And where it may be conceived, that an Army cannot come into England but they will waste and spoile ; We declare, that no Souldiours shall be allowed to commit any out-rage, or do the smallest wrong, but shalbe punished with severity ; That we shall take neither meat nor drink, nor any thing else, but for our moneyes : and when our moneyes are spent, for sufficient surety, which by publique order shalbe given to all such as shall furnish us things necessary. We neither have spared, nor will we spare our pains, fortunes, and lyves in this cause of our assurance and your deliverance : and therefore cannot look from any well-affected to trueth and peace, to be either opposed by force and unjust violence in our peaceable passage, or to be discouraged by wilfull or uncharitable withholding of meanes for our sustentation on our way. We are brethren : Your worthy Predecessors at the time of Reformation, vouchsafed us their help and assistance. We have for many years lived in love : we have common desires of the purity of Religion and quietnes of both Kingdomes : our hopes are

to see better days in this lland : our Enemies also are common : Let us not upon their suggestions or our own apprehensions, be friends to them and enemies to our selves : We desire nothing but what in the like extremitie (which we pray God your Nation never find) we would most gladly upon the like Declaration grant unto you, comming with your Supplications to the King's Majestie, were he living amongst us : and what ye would we should doe unto you, we trust ye will be moved to doe even so unto us, that the blessing of God may rest upon both.

This paper, and the Scotts intentions, both wanted dates ; yet was divulgate befor the raising of our army, as would appear, throw England and Scotland.

Allwayes upon Tuesday the 18th of August or thereby, general Leslie raised his army frae Cheshaw wood beyde Dunfermline, and passed over the Tweed that famen day, ane prettie river.

Thursday the 20th of August, ane committee holden at Aberdeen by collonell Alexander master of Forbes, the lord Fraser, the lairds of Monymusk, and Towie, Forbes of Balnagask, and some others ; where fundrie acts were made and published, whilk coppied is thus :

It is appointed be the committee that all the heritors within the sherriffdome of Aberdeen, of the master of Forbes' division, send in three men weill armed and furnished with 40 dayes loan, according to the common order, and conform to their stents ; their rendezvous to be at Aberdeen befor the 29th of August instant : and in case of faillie, every heritor to pay for ilk man that he shall happen not to deliver weill armed and furnished at the said day, as said is, the number of five rix dollars to the said master of Forbes ; and that by and attour the presenting and furnishing of their men, as said is. Farder, it is appointed at the said committee, that all and whatsomever heritors within the sherriffdome of Aberdeen convey themselves within their severall presbyteries, upon Wednesday the 26th of this instant, for perfecting of their valuations ; and being perfected, that the samen be sent on Thursday next to the committee to be holden in the said master of Forbes' house at Aberdeen ; and that every kirk session chuse ane sufficient commissioner to answer and obey such orders as they shall receive frae the commissioners of presbyteries. And farder, they who happen to receive ane disbanded souldier, that he incontinent send him to the committee under the pain of censuring as disaffected to the good cause.

Thir, with fundrie other acts, were read out after sermon in the parish church of Old Aberdeen upon Sunday the 23rd of August, when Mr. John Lundie, master of the grammar school, was chosen be the pariochiners therof commissioner to attend the presbytrie of Aberdeen ; and Mr. Thomas Gordon at Kettocks milne chosen be them commissioner to attend the committee.

Sunday the 23rd of August, a fast was kept in Old Aberdeen, according to the direction of the last Generall Assembly, for the good success of our army, and peace and quietness of the countrie ; whilk was also kept on Thursday

therafter, with abstinence from all handicraft. Thir two fasting dayes were also univerfally kept throw all the parioch churches within Scotland.

About this time, Captain John Forbes, alias Kaird, removed his fouldiers out of Old Aberdein to New Aberdein, where they were quartered. They remained in Old Aberdein frae the 25th of July to the 21st of August, without great burden to the citizens, except their bed rouses, as ye have heard.

Our Scotts merchants' ships and goods were dayly taken be the king's ships, comeing or goeing, and had to Berwick, Newcastle, or Holy Island; their goods livered, inventar taken of them, and all putt up in suretie, doubtless for our weill, be advyse of our English freinds, lest they might have bein preyed upon as traitors' goods; but the ships were still kept frae the sea, to our great greiff, be direction of the king, but were all restored back againe, as ye may see hereafter.

About this time, the castle of Edinburgh, scarce of fresh meats, shott muskatts at the town's people and folks shearing their harvest, where some was slain, and shott some cannon at the town; but they feared not, nor would suffer any provision to be had to the castle; at last it was given over, as ye may see.

Upon Friday the 4th of September, after Monro's fouldiers had brunt up their hutts at Banff, spulzied and plundred horse, man and goods, and taken the hail in fight plenishing carieagable out of the place of Banff, books, wrytes, and such as they could gett; and after they had taken down the rooffe and sklaitt of the hail house, broken down the geists, brak the iron windows, and carried [off] the iron wark, brak down fixed work and sylerings, leaving neither yeitt, door nor window, lock, nor other thing about this house; pittiefull to behold planting of orcheyards and yeards destroyed, and all brought to confusion, his ground, men tenants, servants, freinds and followers plundred, (for the laird of Banff's cause), and greivously opprest in their persones, goods, and gear: After thir deeds were done, and no evill left undone that crueltie could devyse, (except in this they spoilzied the places of Forglane, Inchdroun, and Rattie, three other houffes pertaining to the laird of Banff, of girnells, goods, in fight plenishing which they could gett, but left the houffis ontirred or demolished as the place of Banff was;) then I say, and thereafter, Monro lifted his camp frae Banff, and sent into New Aberdein before him the bishop of Murray, his two sones went with him, Masters John and Andrew Guthries, with Monro's convoy, where he stayed, abideing his incomeing. They, Monro and his fouldiers (now amounting to 1000 men, made up be the help of the earles of Seaforth, Murray, Ross, and Sutherland) marched that night to Turreff.



Saturday, they marched therefrae to Inverurie and Kintoir. Sunday, they marched therefrae to Aberdein; and be the way, at Bucks Burn they had ane fermion preached be their own minister. Monro directed his souldiers to be quartered in the town where they were quartered before. The town's people cry out that their rouses were taken up be collonell master of Forbes his souldiers alreadie: Monro answered, he had sent word before his comeing to provide for him, and therfor he would be served. No remead; it behooved to be done; and so they were quartered, to the great greiff of the honest town's people, where he staid while the 12th of September, as ye may see.

Sunday the 6th of September, no preaching in Old Aberdein; but prayers. After prayer, John Kilgour stood up chargeing the heritors of St. Machir and Old Aberdein to goe over the morne to the master of Forbes, and give him up their rentals truely; ilk man for omitting ane boll to pay ten bolls, and for ilk pound ten pounds; befydes their oaths was also taken. Whereupon the Old town heritors drew up in wryte their rentals about the toun, extending to about eleven chalder of victuall; whereof ane chalder was deduced for payment of their feu-dueties, and the tenth part of the rest was ane chalder, whilk, *ipsa corpora*, was presently payed to Mr. Robert Farquhar commissarie appointed for uplifting of the tenths, as ye heard before, for mantainance of Marischall and the master of Forbes' regiments, according to their severall divisions ordered be the committee. This rental was given up be virtue of ilk heritor's oath, subscribed be the Old town baillies, and had over be Mr. Thomas Gordon their commissiонер to attend the committee, to the master of Forbes' lodgeing, and produced before Patrick Leslie provost of Aberdein, Mr. Thomas Sandielands commissarie, and some other honest men, appointed for receiveing of the rents of the tenth parts. It is here to be marked, that albeit the heritor be duely oweing ane thousand merks, upon the rent of ane chalder of victuall; yet but respect to the debt the heritor must pay his tenth. Lykeas, at the payment of his thousand merks or annuall rent therof, he may retaine as meikle in his own hand as may pay the tenth out of the annualls: So the heritor is only but the first payer. And sicklyke, such perfonas as had moneyes upon bands of annuall rent resting to them, they were not fought to give up such moneyes bearing annuall rent; but the debtors were charged upon their oath to give up such sounes as they were oweing upon annuall rent, and to pay the tenth part of the annualls to the commissarie forsaide; of the whilk, the debtor shall keep payment out of the first end of the creditor's annualls in his own hand. Thus, was this countrie ordered.

It was said, there fell out some question betuixt Marischall and the master of Forbes anent the uplifting of their tenths ; the one alleadgeing that Marischall plucked up all, both men and moneyes, within his division, wherby he was unable to furnish out ane regiment according to his order, haveing war-rand frae the committee to take up the tenths of 25 parioches, and men also, to make up his regiment, wherof Marischall defrauded him. Wherat the master of Forbes and his freinds took exception ; and shortly rode south to the Tables, accompanied with 100 brave gentlemen of his own freinds, upon their own charges, to complaine upon Marischall, who also quickly followed him to Edinburgh, as ye may see hereafter.

Munday the 7th of September, major Monro, with his captains and hail other officers, were made burgeses of Aberdein, and gott the banquet ; no doubt, with good will for his good service. Ilk man gott ane burgesis-act, whilk they putt up in their bonnets. See more hereafter.

Ye may read before, how general Leslie raised his army frae Cheshlaw wood. The king had his trained bands and other souldiers, about 16,000 men of foot, and 4000 brave horsemen, who did little good. Allwayes, forward goes Leslie without great trouble, (being a matter plotted betuixt the English and them, as may appear,) whose progress had the success following, taken frae ane printed paper in thir words :

*Sure News from Newcastle, and from the Scottish Army, the 27th of August 1640.*

Upon Thursday the 27th of August at night, our army arrived within a myle of Newcastle, and expecting to have past therethrow were disappointed, in respect of the English garrison that was therein ; which generall Leslie perceiving, upon Friday morning betimes marched forwards to Newburn Ford, and resolved to pass ther in spite of all opposition ; wher being advanced, and finding the pass fortified with strong trenches and breast works, and six pieces of cannon, did find it somewhat hard, being guarded with 3000 horse or thereby, and 1200 foot : therefore wysely he commanded his cannon to be secretly convoyed alongst a low way, to be placed upon the face of a hill near to that place, whence haveing a perfyte view of the English trenches and quarters, he did play so hard upon them, that they were forced to throw away their armes, disband in confusion, and blow up their own powder. Which rout the cavalerie of the English perceiving, they resolved to make good the pass, and recover the cannon and armes which the infantrie had lost. Which thing our general perceiving, commanded furth his own colonell Leslie with the Fyfe troupe, seconded by colonell Ramfay, together with that of Sir Thomas Hope of the Colledge of Justice, his own lifeguard, amounting in all to 1500, who did so resolutely assault them, that they were forced to retein, notwithstanding of their number being about 2500, and qualitie of their horse and armes far beyond ours or common belieffe. After which retreat, they resolved yet once again to have recovered what their foot had lost ; but our troops doubleing their resolution and courage, did make good, not only



their first attempt, but also put Sir John Suckling back with his horse troupes, being the prime of all England, (which are opposits,) to the retreat, took some of his horses, whereof one (being most excellent) was presented to our generall be Mr. Thomas Hope, captaine of the lifeguard; the rest were left to the takers, to encourage every brave gentleman to adventure. Ther were lost in this conflict, (which lasted from Friday at twelve o'clock till six at night,) about 80 English, and 40 or therby taken, three whereof being specialls, the Commissarie Generall, Sir John Digbie, and diverse others. Of ours only there were 3 lost, Sir Patrick McGie's eldest sone, Thomas Darling a wyter in Edinburgh, and one called Baxter in Fyfe; and some others hurt, but not deadly. Thereafter the general passed the foord and encamped at Reytoun-feild; wher after thanks given to God for their saiff passage, deliverie, and so good beginning, they did stand to their full armes all that night, my lord Carnegie's regiment being left on the other side for guarding of the baggage. The generall resolved in person to cognosce the entry to Newcastle on the south syde; and takeing for his convoy three horse troupes, with 400 foot commanders, did advance thereto; and upon Saturday thereafter had the town rendred to him, where now they are be the favour of God, haveing power of all the coal and salt, which from thence doth furnish all England, and many forraigne parts. FINIS.

*From the Border the 29th of August 1640.*

The garrison of Berwick, perceiving that our army were gone towards Newcastle, after they were weill advanced, (as they were assured) did resolve to brake upon our magazine of victuals lying at Coldstream, and either to have taken or brunt up the famen; but being preserved by the resolution and diligence of my lord Haddington, with the Humes of the Merse, and a regiment of commanders under lieutenant colonell Kinmonth, who were left to attend and guard the famen, they were disappointed of their intention, beat back to their garrison, with the loss of some of them, and takeing of others as prisoners; since which time they keep themselves quiet. FINIS.

At the end of this paper was also imprinted the winning of the Castle of Dumbarton, which follows:

*From Dumbarton the 27th August 1640.*

Upon Thursday the 27th of August, the earle of Argyle came to Dumbarton, and haveing conveyed the committee of warr within that shyre, did shew to them his direction from the estates, and his undertaking accordingly, for intakeing of the castle of Dumbarton. Whereupon the governour of the castle hearing thereof, and not being able much longer to hold out, sent first for a parley of cessation of armes for a certaine space; which the earle denying, thereafter upon some articles agreed upon, he had the castle rendered unto him, where is found a great number of excellent brassen munition, and 12000 weight of powder, with much other warlike preparation. The garrison that was therein was suffered safely to come out and ship at the Nefs in West Lothian to return to England. FINIS.

*At the end of this paper was also wryten, Exurgat Deus, et dissipentur Inimici ejus.*

Now may be seie with what policie both Newcastle and this strong strength of Dumbarton is taken in, but shott of muskat or stroke of sword, to the mar-



vell of many who knew not the secreitts of thir proceedings. Allwayes; ther is found in Newcastle the king's magazine appointed for sustaining of the king's own garrison to keep the town, wherin ther was found abundance of bread, wyne, beir, beiff, victualls, and all sorts of good proviſion; wherupon generall Leslie and his army made good cheir dureing their abode. Dumbarton was thought to have been given over for famine, for the king was so flighted, that he was not able to furnish that impregnable strength with victualls, whilk if he had done, it was invincible; but now rendred, the samen is presently furnished with men, meat, and all necessar proviſion, to stand at the countrie's, but not at the king's opinion.

Newcastle thus taken in, the generall causes quarter his army pairtly within the town, pairtly at Morpeth, and diverse other pairts round about, within 12 myles distant to the camp; wher, to their incredible joy, they lived both on burgh and land at their pleasure, ay and so long as they remained in that bounds. But this mirth was suddenly mixed with melancholy; for upon Sunday the 30th of August, the earle of Haddingtoun, with about 80 persones, of knights, barrons, and gentlemen, within the place of Dunglaſs in the Merſe, pertaining heritably to the lord Hume, was suddenly blawen up in the aire by ane sudden fire, occasioned thus: Haddingtoun with his freinds and followers about the number forſaid, rejoyceing how they defended the army's magazine frae the English garrison iſſueing out of Berwick, as ye heard before, came altogither to Dunglaſs, haveing no fear of evill; wher they were all suddenly blawen up with the rooffe of the house in the aire, by powder, wherof ther was abundance in this place, and never bone nor lyer sein of them againe, nor ever tryall yet gotten how this great staitly house was with powder so miraculously blawen up, to the destruction of this nobleman, both worthie and valorous, and his dear freinds. This greivous accident was bewailed of many, but cheifly of his dear sweit lady and spouse lady Jean Gordon, who lost her husband, as she did her brother the lord Aboyne, both after one manner of death and both by sudden fire. It is said, when the king heard of this fire, he answered, he had lost ane good subject, but the Lord God of Hosts was fighting for him. See more of Generall Leslie's procedure hereafter.

Tuesday the 8th of September, captain Forbes alias Kaird came frae Bartholomew Fair with about 80 fouldiers, collected of poor miserable creatures, both herd and hiremen, under collonell master of Forbes' regiment. They were quartered here in Old Aberdein. Himself with his wife takes in Mr. Thomas Lillie's house, where night and day by his drinking, boasting, and bratleing,

Mr. Thomas with his wife and bairnes were fore vexed. The Old town people were compelled to give them frie quarters, or to abyde plundering of this cappit captain; and so they sustained his fouldiers while the 14th of September friely, but any payment. Thereafter they were transported to New Aberdein.

Tuesday forsaide, ilk minister within the sherriffdome of Aberdein came with the commissiонер of his pariochine to the town; and ther in prefence of Patrick Leslie provost, Mr. Thomas Sandielands commissar younger, and some others, presented the subscribed rolls of the tenths given up be the oath of ilk subscriber, as they who had commissiön to receive and see the upgiveing of the saids rolls; but commissar Farquhar took up the payment. Ilk minister gave also up ane roll of the haill male communicants within his pariochine, wherby it might be understood how many fighting men might be levied out of ilk pariochine to the good cause.

Wednesdäy the 9th of September, major Monro, now made burges of Aberdein and more then ane gild brother, commands strictly the townshipp to furnish his fouldiers with cloathing, farkes, and shoes; whilk was obediently done: nixt, to furnish presently to him ten thousand merks for convoying his fouldiers fouth, and to receive payment back frae the commissarie Farquhar out of the tenths within the sherriffdome of Aberdein, whilk he and Walter Cochran became bound to doe; whilk therupon was provyded be stenting of the town, and wherof I hope they got back payment againe frae the said commissarie and his depute Cochran: and thirdly, the town to furnish carriage horses for transporting of his cannon, bag and baggage, to Stonehaven. And surely himself came over to the Old town, took the haill horses ther, and other horses goeing back with toome creills frae the town who were transporting peitts. Monro haveing gotten his haill demands, he leaves behind him in the burgh some bands of collonell master of Forbes quartered within the town, sometimes frie, sometimes for payment of litle; so that Aberdein was still holden under the yoke of slaverie and servitude: and thus, on Saturday the 12th of September, he begane his march frae Aberdein upon frie quarters, whilk he duely repayed, as ye may see hereafter. He takes the three Spaniards with him, and his own men out of Drum, (whilk Marischall caused shortly againe to man with his men, with whom the lady was not so weill contented as before, whereupon she left Drum, and dwelt in Cromarr, whyle she saw about her, they still liveing upon the laird's rents) had them to Leith, where their other five fellows were also taken; but what came of them I cannot tell. Now Monro marches the first night to Stonehaven, where he sends back the Old toun and New toun:

and the countrie there carreage horſes, and furniſhes out of the Mearns other carreage horſes, and ſua furth whyll he came to Dundie, wher he alſo commanded them to give him ten thouſand merks, whilk for fear of his reſidence they were forced to pay; and ſo he paſt to Edinburgh, wher his regiment was now 1000 men good of infantrie, with ſome horſemen. He brought alſo with him the biſhop of Murray up the ſtreits, and preſented him to the eſtates, who incontinent cauſed waird him in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, wher he remained with a heavie heart. His wife all this time remained in Spynnies, and never went to ſee her huſband in waird, nor out of waird.

Munday the 14th of September, captain Kaird with his 80 ſouldiers was tranſported from old Aberdein to new Aberdein, wher they had frie quarters, and the old town was releived of this heavie burden.

Tueſday the 15th of September, pairties direct out be collonell maſter of Forbes to goe within his diviſion, and plunder ſuch as had not payed their tenths and their fourth man; whereby the countrey people within this ſherriffdome were dayly greivouſly vexed with thir pairties of ſouldiers, and forced to obey, otherwayes they would fitt down in honeſt men's houſes, and live upon their means in ryott, whither they would or not, the collonell himſelfe being fourth, but done be his officers.

Generall Ruthven, being captain of the caſtle of Edinburgh, ſeeing no appearance of help frae the king, as was often promiſed, and finding victuals grow ſcant, haveing neither water, wyne, beir, nor ale, that could endure, reſolved to ſtrike ane parlie be drum. The earle of Argyle came up to the caſtle upon touk of the drum, who told him that Dumbarton was given over be crowner Henderſone, captain therof; he could hardly beleive the ſame whyle he ſaw the captain, who was his own good brother. At laſt, after good adviſement he rendered the Caſtle, upon conditions that he and his ſouldiers ſhould goe out honourable, carrying cullors, cocked lunts, burning matches, touk of drum, with bag and baggage, and to march frae the caſtle down throw the town in good order and array. With ſome difficulties thir conditions were granted, after ſome ſkaith done to the town upon Argyle's firſt refuſeall. Alwayes, the Caſtle is now rendered, wherein was the royall ornaments of the crown, viz. crown, ſword, and ſcepter ſurely kept, beſydes abundance of ammunition, powder, ball, and other commodities, (but very litle meat, drink or water) whilk be command of the eſtates was all putt in inventar; thereafter Ruthven comes furth with about 70 ſouldiers and 32 woemen; they came down the ſtreet according to commoning, with two pott peices alſo. There were about



eight score perfones died in the caſtle, throw ane feikneſs which comes by eating of falt meates, and 12 therof only flaine all this time; and about nine ſcore perfons, men, woemen, and bairnes, young and old, of common people flaine in the town, and great ſkaith done to their houſes by ſhott of cannon frae the Caſtle. There was ſome of the covenanting nobles convoyed crowner Ruthven down the gait with his ſouldiers down to Leith, where he, and ſuch of his men that would follow him, embarked and ſailed directly to Berwick, ſyne went to his majeſtie. Therafter ane townſman of Edinburgh, called Stephen Boyde, was made captaine of this caſtle, who entered with ſome ſouldiers to keep the ſame. And about this time, the ſtrong caſtle of Carlawerock yeilded alſo and rendered to the covenanters. The caſtle of Edinburgh was rendered the 15th of September.

Upon Wedneſday the 19th of September, Andrew Hampton ſervitor to the earle Marifchall, and at his command, violently ſpulzied William Scott's houſe in New Aberdein, (himſelfe being fled frae the good cauſe out of Scotland,) of dails, geſts, and other ſyne timber, falt, tobacco, and the like commodities, wherof there was plenty, and by ſea tranſported the ſame to Dunnotter, to the wrack of the honeſt man.

Fryday the 21ſt of September, Mr. William Muſhet, miniſter at Slaines, with diverſe others outſtanding miniſters, their day about, came in, recanted, repented, and preached ane penitentiall ſermon; and Leech preached the ſame day, and gave obedience to the ordinance of the kirk.

About this ſame time, both Aberdeins commanded under paine of plundering to leid peites to collonell maſter of Forbes from Pervynes to his lodging in New Aberdein, without payment: greivous to the people, now in the top of harveſt.

Word came alſo about this time, that his majeſtie was faſt comeing forward with ane great army (his trained bands and fundrie nobles) towards York; but he is moſt politickly ſtayed and ſtoped be our Scotts and Engliſh as may hereafter appear. And firſt to begine the play, general Leſlie be advyce ſupplis his majeſtie and ſent 7 articles to him of the contents following:

*The juſt Demands of the Eſtates of Scotland are theſe,*

1mo. That his majeſtie would be graciously pleaſed to command that the laſt acts of parliament be publiſhed in his majeſtie's name as their ſoveraigne lord, with conſent of the Eſtates conveyed by his majeſtie's authoritie.

2do. That the caſtles of Edinburgh, and other ſtrengths of the kingdome, may, according to their firſt inſtitution, be furniſhed and uſed for the defence and ſecuritie of the ſaid kingdome.

*3to.* That Scottsmen in his majestie's dominions of England and Ireland may be freed from censure for subscribing of the covenant, and be no more pressed with oathes and submissions unwarranted by the lawes and contrair to their nationall oath and covenant approved by his majestie.

*4to.* That the common incendiaries that have been the authors of this combustion in his majestie's dominions may receive their just censure and punishment.

*5to.* That Scotts ships and goods with all the damage may be restored.

*6to.* That the wrongs, losses, and charges which all this while the Estates have sustained may be repaired.

*7mo.* That the declarations made against the Scotts as traitors and rebels may be recalled.

*And finally.* That by advyce and consent of the estates of England convened in parliament, his majestie may be pleased to remove the garrisons from the borders, and any impediment that may stop free trade; and with their advyce, to condescend to all particulars that may establish a stable and well grounded peace, for enjoying our religion and liberties in all time coming against all fear of molestation by the continuall attempts of the adversaries of either as they shall take advantage. FINIS.

His majestie being come with his army about this time to York, received the paper above written and caused summond the peers of England to compare at York for resolving upon their matters. They gave obedience and appeared, except the earle of Essex and the earle of Hartford, who by their commissioners sent in word to the king that they durst not compare at York upon his citation for fear of their lives; because his army was lying at York under the command of noblemen papists, their undoubted enemies. At this his majestie took offence, as ye shall shortly hear; but before his majestie caused summond the peers, as is formerly said, there was presented to his majestie at York another petition imprinted by his English subjects, which tendeth thus:

*The humble Petition of your Majesties most loyall and obedient Subjects, whose names are under written, in behalfe of themselves and diverse others.*

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

The sense of that dutie and service which we owe to your Sacred Majestie, and our earnest affection to the good and weillfare of this your realme of England, have moved us in all humilitie to beseech your royall Majestie to give us leave to offer unto your most princely wisdom the apprehension which wee and other your faithfull subjects have conceived of the great distempers and dangers now threatening the church and state of your royal person, and the fittest means by which they may be prevented. The evils and dangers wherof your Majestie may be pleased to take notice, are these:

*1st.* That your sacred Majestie is exposed to hazard and danger in the present expedition against the Scotts army, and by the occasion of the warr, your revenue is much wasted, your subjects burdened with coat and conduct money, billeting of souldiers and other military charges, and diverse rapines and disorders committed in severall parts in this your realme by the souldiers raised for that service, and your whole kingdome become full of fear and discontent.



2nd. The fundrie innovations in matters of religion; the oath and canons lately imposed upon the clergy and other your Majestie's subjects.

3rd. The great increase of popery, and employing of popish recusants and others evill affected to the religion by law established in places of power and trust, and specially in commanding of men and armes, both in the feild and other counties of this realme, whereas by the laws they are not permitted to have armes in their own houses.

4th. The great mischeif which may fall upon the kingdome, if the intentions (which have been crediblie reported) of bringing in of Irish forces shall take effect.

5th. The urging of ship money, and prosecutione of some sherriffs in the starr chamber for not levying of it.

6th. The havie charges of merchandize to the discouragement of trade, the multitude of monopolies and other patentees, whereby the commodities and manufactures of the kingdome are much burthened, to the great and universal greivance of your people.

7th. The great greif of your subjects by the intermission of parliaments, in the late former dissolving of such as have been called with the hoped effects which otherwayes they might have procured.

For a remedy wherof and prevention of the danger that may ensue to your royall person and to the whole State, we doe, in all humility and faithfulness, beseech your most excellent Majestie that you would be pleased to summond a parliament within some short and convenient time, whereby the cause of these and other great greivances which your poor petitioners now lye under, may be taken away, and the authors and counsellors of them may be there brought to such legall tryall and condigne punishment as the nature of the offence does require, and that the present warr may be composed by your Majestie's wisdom without bloodshed, in such manner as may conduce to the honor and saiftie of your Majestie's persone, the content of your people, and continuance of both of your kingdomes against the common enemy of the reformed religion; and your majestie's petitioners shall ever pray for your happie reigne.

<i>Sic subscribitur,</i> FRANCIS BEDFORD,	EXCETER,	BULLINGBROOK,
WILLIAM HARTFORD,	EARL OF BRISTOL,	MANDEVILE,
RO. ESSEX,	MULGRAVE,	BROOK,
WARWICK,	SAY AND SEAL,	PAGET,
RUTLAND,	ED. HOWARD,	<i>and many others.</i>

*Wherunto his Majestie by his Secretar, answered thus :*

Before the receipt of your petition, his majestie did weill forsee the dangers that threatened himself and his realme, and therefore resolveth by the twenty fourth of this moneth to summond all the peers to York, and with them to consult in this case what is best to be done for his own honour and the saiftie of the kingdome, wher they with the rest may offer such things as may conduce to those ends.

Now both the petition and answer wanted dates, and thir petitioners alledged to be the prime plotters with our Scotts of all this buisness. Allwayes the king here causes summond his peers, as is formerly said; but Essex and Hartford would not compear, but gave in their pretended excuses; wherupon



the king gart waird both their commiffioners, but they were fhortly put againe to libertie. Now the peers obeyed the king's fummonds, and for the moft part came to York ; but there came about 1000 of Englifhmen near hand, but would not enter the town of York, upon their own reafones, and petitioned the king for ane frie parliament for redreffing the greivances of that kingdome both in church and pollicie, and for fetleing his majeftie with his fubjects of Scotland. At this meitting alfo, the Lower Houfe and fome citicens of London petitioned the king for ane frie parliament and for fetleing with Scotland ; whilk petition, as was faid, had 7000 fubfcriptions.

The king, thus urged with fo many petitiones for ane parliament, all at this time of the convention of his peers at York, whilk was upon the 24th of September, at laft yeilds to their importunate petitions, and indicts ane parliament to be holden at his own pallace of Weftminfter the 5th of November nixt to come, be confent of his peers conveyned ther for the time. How foon the Englifh had gotten ane parliament indicted, then they begane to exult and rejoyce, and refolved to have the Scotts fetled to their own contentment, and to work out their own defires in England, according to their own pleafure : and for our Scotts party, they begine even then to draw on ane meitting betuixt 15 Englifh nobles and others and 15 Scotts nobles and others, to meitt at Northaller-toun the firft day of October nixt for pacification, and his majeftie to fend ane faiff conduct under his hand to the Scotts commiffioners : and in the mean time, a ceflation from warr to the 16th of December nixt, prifoners on both fydes to be reftored ; and dureing this ceflation from warr the Scotts army to gett monethly pay out of Northumberland, Weftmuirland, and Cumberland, for their fufentation, and to faiffe the countrie from plundering. This was at this time condefcended to at York. By and attour they had for their provifion the king's magazine in Newcastle, and the cuftomes of coal and falt of that town, which is of no fmall importance, and dayly fupplied and helped out of the bifhoprick of Durhame. Thus, was our Scotts army, that came in to feik the king, royallie intertained at Newcastle ; wherat the Englifhmen were weil content, as being done of their own confent and privie paction : but the king had his army lying alfo in England, fufained upon his own pay and expenffis. So is he handled, and in place of takeing order with our army, according to our deferts and his majeftie's honour, a parliament is granted, and a parlie of pacification drawn up betuixt him and his Scotts rebels ; whilk parliament brought the king in many troubles, and to the fhedding of meikle innocent blood, both in England and Ireland, as after ye fhall hear. Allwayes there

marks, as was said, from this Mr. William for his good will of the bigging and yearnds, and he entered therto at Whytfsunday then nixt 1641; and this honest old reverend man, of good literature, judgement, and understanding, forced to quitt his place, his charge, and dwelling place, besydes plundering of his means by Marischall, as ye may see before: but do his best, (though out of time) he is forced to yeild, come in, and subscribe the covenant. Therafter be moyan he getts eight chalders of victuall out of Rofs, and his good-fone Mr. Alexander Innes minister at Rothemay, alse meikell. See hereafter.

Saturday the 3rd of October, ane committee holden at Aberdein, where the cordiners of both Aberdeins were commanded, under the pain of plundering, (fitting in the tolbuith) and the hail cordiners both in burgh and land about the town conveyned, to give up be vertue of their oaths the number of their leather, and to make up before the 11th of October instant, their portion of 2000 pairs of shoes of 10 and 11 inches at the least, to be sent to Newcastle to generall Lefslie's fouldiers; and sicklyke the merchants commanded to furnish their part of their cloaths and farks, being 2000 fute of apparell, and 2000 farks. And the committee took exact triall what gray cloath, harden bleitche and unbleitche, the merchands had. What should more? Obedience and patience perforce. But our countrie people had deare shoes therafter, some paying 40s., some 36s., that wont to be bought for 20 or 24s. Their cordiners were fore vexed, for with their own hands they were forced, ilk man to work his proportionall part, because their servants and apprentices were taken frae them in Marischall's regiment, as ye have heard before. Thus, is Aberdein holden in continuall miserie. Old and New Aberdein furnished out fourscore and four pair of shoes for their part, and gott payment be the estimation of four sworn men for the leather, but no payment for their workmanship. The Old town people had 17s. for ilk pair, but if they had been selling them, they would have cost 30s. Allwayes, shoes, farks, and cloaths, coat and breitches are made up and shipped at Aberdein, and transported to Newcastle. And it is to be noted, that the landward had their own part by and attour the towns of Aberdein.

Sunday the 4th of October, fasting and prayer in New, but not in Old Aberdein, for a happie success of our army.

The silver work of Dundie was about this time taken up upon suretie, and cunzied for the army.

About this time also, Mr. Gilbert Rofs, minister at                      was transported therfrae to doctor Gordon his ministrie at Elgine, who had fled the kingdome,

being againſt the covenant ; and be order of the Generall Affembly his place was thus filled. See more of this Roſs hereafter.

Mr. Alexander Reid is now, upon his own large expenſis, putt to libertie out of the caſtle of Strivling, and upon Fryday the 9th of October he comes home to his own houſe in Aberdein, having kept waird pairtly in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and pairtly in the caſtle forſaid, ſince the 11th of June.

Mr. Robert Farquhar commiſſarie hes charges raiſed in king Charles' name againſt the feuars and vaſſalls of the biſhoprick of Aberdein, to make payment to him, as commiſſar, within this province, of the haill mailles, fermes, and dueties, adebted be them to the laſt biſhop, under the paine of horning, conforme to ane ordinance in the laſt ſeſſion of parliament. This charge was given upon the forſaid 9th of October here in Aberdein, and gott ſhortly obedience but delay.

Sunday the 11th of October, it was declared, that the communion was to be given in New Aberdein upon the nixt Sunday ; ordaining ſuch as had not ſubſcribed the covenant, to come in upon Tueſday before and ſubſcribe, otherwayes to be debarred frae the table : this was ſaid after ſermon, out of the pulpit of New Aberdein ; by and attour to underly the cenſures of the kirk.

The pariochiners of Old Aberdein gained out cannely Mr. William Strachan forſaid to doctor Scroggie's place, for certaine ends that ſome had in the buſſineſs. They ſent to the preſbytrie of Aberdein two commiſſioners, declaring their miniſter was depofed, the pariochiners had no ſure miniſter to ſerve and celebrat the ſacraments, and wiſhed, if it might be done, the forſaid Mr. William Strachan to fill his rounge, as he who was both learned and of good life, (as was moſt true) ; whilk was granted. Mr. Robert Ogilvie ſubprincipall, getts his kirk ; Mr. Alexander Middleton falls ſubprincipall ; thereafter Mr. Patrick Gordon is made ane regent, who was ſervant to the laird of Haddo.

Ye heard before how John Leith of Harthill was wairded in Aberdein goeing with ane rakkell of iron about his foot. The gentleman, being ſo rochly and uncharitable uſed, almoſt became furious and mad ; he gott ane ſmith's fyle conveyed in, wherwith he ſhure the iron from his foot, and being louſe, he came to the tolbuith window, and horribly cryed, threatened and boacted Patrick Leſlie provost, and Mr. Robert Farquhar, with others his unfreinds, and with fyre intended to burne throw the volt ; whilk miſbehaviour being conſidered, the town wrote for ane warrand from the committee to transport him to Edinburgh, wherby they might be frie of his trouble. And ſo upon Tueſday the 13th of October Mr. William Davidſon, ſheriff depute of Aberdein, convoyed



him to the sheriff of the Mearns; and so frae slyre to slyre he was convoyed to Edinburgh, and immediatly wairded within the tolbuith therof. Pitiefull to see ane gentleman, chief of ane clan, of good rent, so extremly handled, but mitigation or agreement, seeing none would be cautioner in lawborrows for him, being a desperate peice; and so he lyes ther untill that his excellence the marquis of Montrose commanded to sett him and all the prisoners to libertie.

Thursday the 15th of October ane committee holden at Aberdein be the lairds of Monymusk, Kermuck, Philorth, Craigievar, the tutor of Pitligoe, the goodman of Balnagask, Auchmedden, and some others.

The said Thursday, happened ane ship belonging to Aberdein, wherof Peter Moir was skipper, loaden with iron, hemp, lint, butter, cheefe, salt, and the like commodities, with some moneyes also within her, was sein pitiefully to sink, the day being calme and the fair sun slyneing, by outgoing of ane plank. The men were all saved, God be praised, but ship and goods sunk to the ground comeing from Birran anent Bervie, to the fureous loss of Aberdein.

The presbytrie of Aberdein upon this Thursday gave order to remove doctor Guild frae his ministrie at New Aberdein, and to enter himselfe to the principalitie of the College of Old Aberdein, according to his election; and he obeyed and entered home that samen day. The first work that he begane, was, he yoked George Ronald mason, to the Snaw Kirk, and cast down the walls therof, such as was standing, and caused transport the stones to big up the College yard dykes, and to employ the hewen work to the decayed chamber windowes within the said house; whereat many Old town people murmured, the same being the parish kirk sometime of Old Aberdein, within the whilk their freinds and foirfathers were buried. This mason had some other fellows with him to this work who was payed out of the Colledge purse, but not out of the doctor's. See after, when he takes his leave of the town of Aberdein, and thereafter he removed simpliciter to the colledge.

Ye heard before of major Monro, of his going frae Aberdein south. His men were quartered in Leith, Fisherraw, and Musselburgh, and other parts therabout, wher they remained whyle Friday the 16th of October, syne marched towards the army. Be the way, being within 3 miles of Berwick, his souldiers begane to prey upon the town's sheep, to make meat to themselves; but some of the town's souldiers issued out to defend their own pasture sheep, and fell in bickering with Monro's souldiers, wher his own sister's sone was ther slaine.

About this 16th of October, word came to Aberdein that the bishop of Ross was advanced to ane fatt bishoprick in Ireland ; a buffie man in thir troubles, and thought to be ane evill patriott and speciall inbringer of thir novations within the church. See more of him hereafter.

Now drums dayly beating throw New Aberdein for men, to make up colonell maister of Forbes' regiment of 1000 men ; but doe his best, he could never make up 300 men, and such as he had were quartered still in New Aberdein, liveing now upon the tenths.

It was said, ther fell out some miscontentment betuixt generall Leslie and the earle of Montrose, wher the earle was suspect of letters passing betuixt the king and him, without reveilling therof to the generall, according to order of armes ; whither true or not, I cannot say, but it was wyfely and shortly suppressed. See more hereafter.

Monday the 19th of October, skipper Findlay embarked within his ship the lord Ogilvie, the lairds of Pitfoddells elder and younger, the young laird Drum, Donald Farquharson of Tulliegarmouth, Mr. James Sibbald minister at Aberdein, with some others. They lousd out of our harberie, and to the sea for England goe they. Collonell maister of Forbes lying with his souldiers in Aberdein, hearing of their intended voyage, was offended, but could not mend himselfe. Allwayes he advertised the Estates at Edinburgh of their going, who gave him no thanks that waited not better on upon such service.

The third Tuesday and 20th of October, the provinciall assemblie sat down in New Aberdein : Mr. Robert Reid parson of Banchorie, made moderator till the nixt assemblie, and Mr. William Strachan ordained to transport himself frae the kirk of Methlick to the kirk of Old Aberdein, to serve the cure therat, in the deposed doctor Scroggie's place ; whilk he obeyed. Mr. Robert Ogilvie, subprincipall, goes to his kirk ; Mr. Alexander Midletoun, his good brother, falls subprincipall.

Thursday the 22d of October, captain Kaird, ane fashous drunken companion (otherwayes ane pretty souldier), killed ane poor man's horse in New Aberdein ; for the whilk he was wairded, and thereafter for his miscarriage cashiered.

Ye may see before of the lord Sinclair's going to Caithness. He returns back to Aberdein upon Thursday the 22d of October with 500 souldiers, whilk he brought out of that countrie. He quarters them in New Aberdein, leaving some moneyes with commissar Farquhar for their mantainance, and hastily rydes south, to receive orders frae the committee of Estates ; but before he

came back againe his allowance was spent, and the souldiers putt to their shifts. Aberdein would grant them no quarters, since the collonell master of Forbes' regiment was allreadie quartered ther; wherupon ilk souldier begane to deall and doe for himselfe; some came over to the Old toun, wher they gott nothing but hunger and cold; others spread throw the countrie here and there about the toun, specially to papists' lands, plundering both horse' meat and man's meat wher they might gett it, to the great greif of the countrie, and to Aberdein also. See more hereafter.

Now his majestie leaves his army, consisting of about 16,000 foot and 4000 horse, as was reported, at York, and takes journey about this time towards his own palace of Westminster, for keeping of the English parliament the 5th of November, as ye heard before granted.

The Scotts army still lying at Newcastle, it was said that generall Leslie had sent out Sir Archibald Douglas, with about 40 men, to goe watch the feilds about Newcastle, 12 myles frae the camp, who rode 10 myles farder by order, and cairlessly lichter at Burrowbrigs, stabled their horses, and satt down to drink; but being espyed by the king's out watches, they came first to the stables and took their horse, syne to the house and took themselves, except only four which escaped; whereat the generall was hiely offended for their miscarriage. Allwayes they are kept prisoners, and in end was put at libertie.

The lairds of Wattertoun and Auchterellon, with some others, Thomas Nicolson, Robert Forbes alias Dobrie, and George Jamieson, burgeses of Aberdein, whom ye heard were wairded in Edinburgh, came home about the 4th of November, after payment of their fynes. Mr. Alexander Reid came home before.

The parliament of England upon the fifth of November sits down at Westminster, wherby his majestie was greivously born down and crossed, as hereafter does appear.

No session fitts down in Edinburgh at this time; yet inferior judicatories, the commissarie and sherriff of Aberdein and other places, sitt down in wonted manner.

Friday the 6th of November, ane Aberdein's fisher boat perished pitiefully in the sea with seven men, to the farder visiteing of sinfull Aberdein.

Sunday the 8th of November, Mr. James Willox preached in Old Aberdein. After sermon, he read out some committee acts, forbidding prentisses to leave their service without order, and setting down prices upon leather; wherupon



followed shortly ane strict command, chargeing the haille cordiners in both Aberdeins to make up single soled shoes to the collonell master of Forbes' souldiers. No remead; it was obeyed, but little payment gotten for the leather, and none at all for their work. See more hereafter.

Munday the 16th of November, the lord Gordon with some three or four servants, came frae Berwick be sea to Aberdein, landed at the Sandness, and came to George Middleton's house in Old Aberdein, to whom the collonell master of Forbes sent two of his own officers, lieutenant crowner Forbes and major M'Kenzie, demanding the lord Gordon of news. He received thir souldiers kindly, answered, No news, but appearance of peace; and withall shewed them three patents, one frae the king, one frae generall Leslie, and the third frae the governour of Berwick, to pass and repass at his pleasure. Thir gentlemen took their leave, and returned to their colonell. The lord Gordon, after breakfast, causes hyre horses, and goes for Strathbogie, having only with him John Gordon of Ardlogie, Patrick Innes sone to umquhile Alexander Innes of Cotts, Alexander Gordon Swankie, and Robert Gordon his servitor.

About this time, ane Aberdein's ship, wherof Thomas Boyes was skipper, coming with their goods frae Holland to Aberdein, is blawn up by contrair wynds up the Forth; but, at the Estates' command, she is shortly burded and manned, who closed up her doors, alleadeging her merchands in the beginning of thir troubles fled the good cause with their best goods, and went over to Holland, wher they uttered unreverent speeches against this cause and authors therof in Campveer, truly told them frae that part, and now seeing appearance of peace, they would returne home at their own hands. Now, the goods partly belonged to such men as fled, and partly belonged to others who fled not. Allwayes, both sorts of merchands are summoned to compear before the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, wherof some were fyned. The estates borrowed upon band some moneyes frae them, whilk was punctually repayed, and the ship about the fourth of December gate libertie home in peace. But at this voyage, Paul Inglis and John Perslie, two fyne merchands, departed this life.

About this time, John earle of Rothes lord Leslie, &c., Charles earle of Dumfermling, John lord Loudon, Sir Patrick Hepburn of Wachtoun, Sir William Douglas of Cavers, William Drummond of Richardtoun, John Smith of Edinburgh, Mr. Alexander Wedderburn of Dundee, and Hugh Kennedy of Air, as members of the Estates of our Scotts parliament, and for the kirk Mr. Alexander Henderson and Mr. Archibald Johnston, were sent up to the English parliament. See more hereafter.

The laird of Geight, elder, taken be captain Betoun, as ye may see before, and wairded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh upon caution, had libertie of frie waird within the town, and to walk and goe at his pleasure ; but shortly therafter he took sicknefs, and upon the 17th of November he departed this life in Edinburgh.

Tuesday the 17th of November, collonell Alexander mafter of Forbes being informed that his regiment, (who never did service), was to be disbanded, rode shortly south to the Eftates, leaveing his souldiers lying in Aberdein, liveing be advancement of commissary Farquhar upon the tenths and twentieths. See more hereafter.

Our Scotts parliament satt down by the Eftates at Edinburgh the 19th of November ; but I referr what was done to the acts of parliament themselves ; and continowed therfrae to the 14th of January 1641. It sat down also before upon the 11th of June 1640, in abfence of the king's commiffioner ; frae that continowed to the 19th of November, and fo furth.

Saturday the 20th of November, one of the lord Sinclair's souldiers haveing wiffe and childrein, mynding to fteal home, is apprehended, and but doom or law, betuixt the croces of New Aberdein, is hanged to the death be one lieutenant collonell Sinclair, who therafter was casheired for this cruell deid done when my lord himfelfe was in Edinburgh. See hereafter.

Sunday the 21st of November and Thursday therafter, fafting and prayer univerfally through all Scotland preceifly keeped for the good fucces of the army and peace of the countrie ; but no fast keeped in Old Aberdein, by reason of the want of our minifter.

Ye heard before, how some of our Aberdein's burgesfes came home. George Johnfton was fyned in 1000 pounds ; George Morifon, David Rickart, and William Petrie, ilk ane fyned in 1000 merks ; and were sett out of waird of the tolbuith of Edinburgh to libertie, and about this time came home to Aberdein.

Lieutenant Fodderinghame, with about 40 muskateirs of collonell mafter of Forbes' regiment, went out of Aberdein, haveing order to goe out and plunder fuch perfones as had not payed their tenths, and given up their men, chanced to be at Fyvie with his company, drinking at an alehoufe called Lewis, wher John Gordon fecond fon to John Gordon of Ardlogie, William Seaton chamberlain of Fyvie, John Seaton, and some others happened to be also ; and upon some flicht occafion, ferjant Forfyth in this company was fuddenly flaine be the faid John Gordon by ane fhott, who wan his way friely but revenge from the midft of Fodderinghame's 40 muskateirs ; for the whilk this lieutenant was pitiefully disgraced, as ye may see hereafter.



Ye heard also before, how major Monro, at his removeing from Aberdein south with his regiment, was resting to the town's people moneyes for their sustentation, whilk now he remembers, and causes commissar Farquhar pay every one according to his accompt; but he haveing store of old victuall besyde him, bought for three pounds the boll, sells it out for four pounds againe, quherby he made up his gaine at the honest people's hands by this shift, haveing allowance to have payed them all in ready money.

The committee of Estates of parliament had ordained ane hundred and fiftie thousand goodlyngs, at 20s. ilk gooldlyng, to be payed be the haill burrowes of Scotland, according as they should be stented, for payment to the Hollanders for certaine ammunitioun, powder and ball, which they sent to Scotland, the time of thir troubles. Amongst the rest, Aberdein was stented in 16,000 goodlyngs to be payed be the merchant tradders allenerly, upon suretie to be repayed back againe be the Estates. Thus, ilk merchant's trade and estate is tryed and publickly considered, within the tolbuith of Aberdein, upon or about the 24th of November, and being stented conforme, made up 16,000 goodlyngs, or 16,000 pounds.

Now, news comes to Aberdein frae the English parliament, saying, tunnage and poundage or ship moneyes, ane of the greatest casualities due to the king, was discharged; and being at the king's disposall befor, is now reduced monethly by bill to crave this frae the Estates, otherwayes to want. 2dly, All monopolies discharged. 3dly, That the three preachers whose noses had been flitted and cast in prison for speiking against episcopacie were putt to libertie and restored to their own kirks. 4thly, That the cannons of the tower then mounted against the city of London were dismounted, and Sir William Balfour captain thereof before, who was discharged, is againe restored to be captain of this tower. 5thly, That the haill papists were commanded under the paine of treason not to come nearer the place of parliament nor 10 myles; they should have no armes within their houses, nor carry armes on their bodies; and the whole papists of other nations should remove themselves out of England under the paine of death. 6thly, That there was 1100 subscribers of English who had given up greivances against their own bishops. And lastly, That our Scotts army was weill allowed by the lower house and body of the kingdome. See more hereafter. But this purpose, whither true or not, I cannot say; but look to his Majestie's Declaration or Answer to the Declaration sett out and sent to him by both parliaments of England, in which (his majestie's answer) is contained more credible some certain acts, such as ane



bill past for ane trienniall parliament, for imposing upon merchandize (whilk here I take to be tunnage and poundage), for pressing of fouldiers, for taking away the Star Chamber and High Commission courts, or regulating the Councill Tables, for Sheriffs, Stannery courts, Clerk of the merkett, and taking away the voices of bishops out of the lords' house. This is sein with some others in the king's own speech.

Thursday the 25th of November, captaine Arnot, with ane partie of musketeers, direct down to Fyvie, to take or kill him who had slaine Forfyth the serjeant. See before. But the deed doer John Gordon was fled. Allwayes, the fouldiers, who were scattered at this slaughter, were gathered and brought into the town.

Sunday the 29th of November, doctor Guild preached both before and afternoone here in Old Aberdein. Mr. William Strachan, after the forenoon's sermon, was received be the pariochine, elders, and deacones there convened, in the deposed doctor Scroggie's place, whose rounge still vaiked frae the time of his deprivation, and the kirk was evill served be stranger volunteir ministers whyle this time. Wee had good doctrine from this Mr. William Strachan ay sincefyne. Now doctor Scroggie dwells still in his own house whyle Whytuesday nixt to come, dureing which time he came very seldom to hear him; but went either to other churches in Aberdein or Futtie upon the Sunday, and liked rather to hear any other preacher nor Mr. William Strachan out of his pulpite wherfrae he was thus wayes removed, one who had long served in the ministrie, ane learned, grave, ancient man, of singular good parts, who, by following the king, is, but his helpe, thus overthrown; yet he was remembered sincefyne. See hereafter.

Now the said Mr. William Strachan being received, the same very Sunday after forenoon's sermon, the laird of Haddo persecuted the laird of Craigievar (both being come frae sermon) anent the bishop's style with a rod in his hand, whilk he quickly defended with ane other rod. Allwayes they are redd but blood. But Craigievar apprehending himselfe to be behind, challenged Haddo daily, who answered him againe; but it turned to no doing, but malice irreconcilable was in the breast of Craigievar.

Ye heard before of the master of Forbes, Marischall bearing him down before the Tables. Whereupon he rode towards generall Leslie, who established his regiment, otherwayes he had been disbanded, or at least was to be disbanded, by the Estates. But in his absence his men was liveing in Aberdein upon the tenths and twentieths, and dayly oppressing the king's leidges.

Allwayes, collonell maister of Forbes returnes home from Newcastle to Aberdeen upon the fourth day of December, and againe begins within his division to uplift the tenths and twentieths, viz. of the tenth chalder ane chalder, and ane merk of ten merks of silver rent ; besydes the twenty penny.

Sir John Lefslie of Wardhouse depairted this life in Tilliefour upon the 29th of November, and was buried within his own chapell at Tilliefour, wher never laird of Wardhouse was buried before, and himselfe being the last laird was first buried ther. His lady was also shortly married with the laird of Cluny ; as ye may see hereafter.

Sunday the 6th of December, Mr. William Strachan, after forenoon's sermon in Old Aberdein, read out certaine acts and instructions sett down be the lords and others of the committee of parliament at Edinburgh of the 11th of November 1640, wherein ane strait command is sett down to all the haill committees of warr, noblemen, barrons, colonells, gentlemen, sherriffs, magistrates of burrows, elders, and constables in each parish, as they will be answerable to the Estates of this kingdome, that they try, search, seek, take, and apprehend all fugitives, horse or foot, and to present them before the committees of warr in ilk division, or sherriffs of the shyre, or magistrates of the burrows where the saids fugitives shall be apprehended ; and whilk committees, sherriffs, and magistrates, shall be obliged to decimate the saids fugitives, and to hang the tenth man of them ; and if ther be but one or more of them within ten, to cause hang one of the said number, albeit there be but one, and to send the rest to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, upon the expensis of the publick, to be punished with ane mark of infamy, and to be sent back to their companies : and whoso happens after the publication hereof to receipt, keep, receive, or entertaine any of these fugitives, horse or foot, and shall not delate or deliver them in manner forsaid, shall be repute enemies to the good cause, and punished by the said committee of Estates or committees of warr wher they dwell, and the halfe of his moveable goods *ipso facto* forfait ; the one halfe therof to be employed to the use of the publick, and the other halfe given to him who delates the receipters, and qualifies the same : and farder, the saids perfonas delaters to receive reward by and attour frae the committee of Estates. And becaufe there is a great number of all sorts of people lately come frae the army and frae their quarters and companies within this kingdome, (now on foot for defence therof), wherof fundries have obtained a pass to return within a short space ; therefore it is statute and ordained, that whosoever shall not returne to his cullors within four dayes after the publication hereof, at the least

immediately after the expyreing of their pafs, fhall be eftimated as fugitives, and fhall be lyable and fubject to the cenfure and punifhment forfaid. And if the committee of warr within each divifion fhall be negligent in conveyeing and takeing order with the faids runawayes and their receipters and concealers, or fhall be deficient in putting this act to execution, each perfone of the faid committee of warr fhall be unlawed and fyned be the faid committee of Eftates in the fomme of 300 pounds Scotts money for each faillzie, *toties quoties* : And if the minifter and elders fhall be deficient in delateing, and captaines, or conftables of pariochins, or any other pariochiner, fhall be negligent in fearching, apprehending and prefenting of the faids fugitives and mafterlefs men to the faids committees of warr or other magiftrates forfaids, or in putting the faid act to due execution, fo farr as concerns their part therof, each one of them who fhall be found negligent fhall be fyned be the committee of warr within their bounds, or by the faid committee of Eftates, in the fomme of 100 pounds money forefaid ; the one halfe therof fhall pertaine to the publick, and the other halfe to the partie delaitter of the faid negligent perfons refpective in manner forfaid : And if it fhall come to the knowledge of any perfone who hath or fhall happen to outreack fouldiers, horfe or foot, that thefe outreacked by them are difbanded and fled frae their cullors, the faid outputters of them fhall be obleidged to fearch, feek, and apprehend the faids fugitives throw the haill bounds of the prefbytrie wher the faids outputters dwell, and fhall either apprehend them and put them from their bounds ; or otherwayes, in cafe of their neglect to doe their diligence therin, the faid outputters fhall be obliged to make up their number be outputting of men in their places, fufficiently provided in armes and other neceffaries, upon the faid outreackers their own expenffis. And ordaines thefe prefents to be publifhed at the mercate croces of all head burrows, and the haill pariochine kirks within this kingdome, that none pretend ignorance hereof. This paper is printed at Edinburgh by James Bryffone, in 1640, at command.

*Instructions fent by the Committee of Eftates of Parliament to the whole Shyres, Committees of Warr and Burghs within this Kingdome. 16th November 1640.*

1st. Receive herewith the acts againft fugitives and runawayes and their receipters, which muft be proclaimed at every mercat croce the firft mercat day, and in every kirk the firft Sunday after the receipt herof ; and for this effect ther are alfe many acts fent to you as ther are parifh kirks within your bounds, both to burgh and land ; whilk acts you muft fend to every kirk.

2nd. Thir acts, as alfo the former acts againft fugitives, mafterlefs men, and thofe who travell without pafs, muft be putt to due execution, conforme to the tenor thereof ; and all fugitives muft be apprehended and punifhed conform to the acts, and the reft fent to Edinburgh within 15 dayes



after receipt hereof: likeas strict courfe must be taken in every place for keeping of all hieways and passages, for apprehending of all runaways.

3rd. All the cloath and shoes in each presbytrie and burgh alreadie provyded for the fouldiers in the army must be sent to Edinburgh or to the camp, within four dayes after your receipt hereof; and orders must be given for makeing all the shoes and buying all the cloath that can be had in your bounds, which must be prepared and sent to Edinburgh or to the army with all possible dilligence; and at the delivery therof, you must give order to gett commissaires' ticketts of receipt of the famen, for keeping of a right compt, otherwayes what you send and deliver will not be allowed by the publict.

4th. The committees of warr and magistrates of burghs must send to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh ane exact roll of the names of all antecovenanters and others, enemies to the common cause within their bounds; together with a rentall of all their lands, tythes, and rents, and ane inventar of all their bonds, fumes of money, moveable goods, cornes, or others pertaining to them or to any bishoprick or bishop within their bounds; together also with ane roll of the names of such as profess to be covenanters and yet doe not reall duetie, and of the names of all others who are suspected not to be reall freinds to the common cause; and all this within 20 dayes after the receipt hereof.

5th. The saids committees of warr, as also all collonells, noblemen, gentlemen, magistrates of burrows and others, must assist the commissars and collectors in every thing, conforme to the saids commissars and collectors their instructions and power given to them in their severall offices.

6th. All the commissars and collectors must presently come to Edinburgh with their accompts and receive new orders and instructions, and the committees of warr must require them for that effect to come; and if there be any part of the countrie wher ther is not commissars and collectors established, the committees of warr must nominat them and send them to Edinburgh to gett their warrands; and this within 8 dayes after receipt hereof.

7th. That all the valuations be cloised perfectly and sent to Edinburgh, (wher the famen is not done allreadie), and that within 15 dayes after the receipt hereof.

8th. That all the tenth and twenty pennies be presently collected and sent to Edinburgh, (except what is allreadie payed be publict order from the committee of Estates or collectors generall), and the committees of warr are herby required to assist the famen, and this within 20 dayes after the receipt hereof.

9th. That the committees of warr and magistrates of burrows recommend to all the ministers within their bounds, to be earnest in exhorting the people to give in their voluntar contributions, which must be sent to Edinburgh with all dilligence, for advanceing of the good cause; and that report be made of their dilligence, under the hand of each minister, within ane moneth after the receipt hereof.

10th. That the committees of warr and magistrates of burrows doe dilligence for sending of the haill silver work within their bounds to Edinburgh, conforme to the printed Instructions theranent; and that they charge befor them every particular persone who are thought to have any silver work, to deliver the same, upon good securitie, for the use of the publict; and such as compear not, and refuse to deliver what they have, to charge them to compear befor the committee at Edinburgh; wheranent thir presents shall be ane warrant; and all this must be compleatly done within ane moneth after the receipt hereof.

11th. That the whole people in the kingdome also weill to burgh as land be dreilled and exercised frequently, and this is required to be done by the collonells and commanders of ilk shyre; and that

the committees of warr take present tryall within their bounds of those of the first levie, also weill of the fourth man as of the eighth man, and of the troupers at 2000 merks of rent, that were not putt furth to the army according to their proportions ; and to take a list of what is resting not putt furth of either horse or foot, and to cause presently furnish them with armes and others necessary, and to take assurance that they may be ready upon two dayes advertisement to come furth with 40 dayes loan, and this but prejudice of their fynes for not coming furth in due time. Lykeas the saids collonells and committees of warr are hereby required to send a list and roll of the saids horse and foot yet resting, not come furth to the committee of Estates, with their names be whom they are due ; and that within a moneth after their receipt hereof.

12th. As for the last recrue of the tenth man, and a trouper horse for every 6000 merks of rent, committees of warr, collonells, and commanders, are hereby required to putt them all once upon foot, and to see them sufficiently armed, and to take assurance that they may be ready to come furth upon advertisement ; and to send the committee of Estates a roll of the number both of horse and foot which may be outreacked, according to the proportion forsaide, of the saids recrues furth of each shyre and division ; and this within a moneth after their receipt hereof.

13th. All the volunteirs who are ready and did offer themselves to come furth in October last, and all other gentlemen who have any able horses and who affect this cause, are hereby earnestly desired to be in readieness upon the next advertisement. And it is hereby declared, that any volunteer who pleaseth to come or send out shall have an answerable deduction of their proportion of horses for the recrue, according to one trooper for each 6000 merks rent, provydeing that before they desert their service they be obleidged to furnish their due proportion of horses according to their rent.

14th. That a perfect roll be sent to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh of the names of the whole persones that are received and sworne upon each committee of warr, and the name of their clerk in ilk division ; and this within 8 dayes after their receipt hereof.

15th. It is hereby declared, that when any of those who are of the ordinar number of the committee of Estates shall happen to be abroad in any part of the countrie, that they shall have place and voice as one of the ordinar number of the committee of warr in the division where they shall happen to be.

16th. The committees of Estates, both at Edinburgh and at the camp, considering that the instructions heretofore sent to the countrie for the good of the publick have been neglected and altogether slighted be the most part ; and the saids committees of Estates finding themselves obleidged (be the trust and charge committed to them) to provyde a timeous remeid for preventing of such neglect, and securitie, in time coming, lest the not remeiding thereof indanger both the countrie and cause now in hand : therefore they doe hereby require all and every one in their severall places and degrees to whom the obeying of thir instructions are incumbent, that they exactly fullfill and obey the above written instructions in every point thereof, and make speedy report of their dilligence thereunto, within the times prescribed ; otherwayes these presents doe certifie every one who shall be deficient hereintill, that the next instructions shall be militarie execution of poynding be horse troupers or foot companyes against those who shall be negligent, with libertie of frie quarters upon the delinquents, ay and whyle they doe their duetie, and specially against the committees of warr to whom the executing of publick orders are principally incumbent, and whose bygone neglect in their places hath occasioned all the slighting of the publick orders throw the countrie. FINIS.

Thir papers were read out by the said Mr. William Strachan for our parish



of St. Machir, and was also read out throw all the rest of the parishes and mercate croces of the kingdome, whilk bred great fear in the hearts of many, wondering at such peices published but authoritie of the king: but no remead: all gave obedience; for why, there was none durst say against thir proceedings.

Ye heard before, how Aberdein had furnished their part of the shoes and cloaths; but their silver work escaped, and was not taken up, as was done both in Edinburgh and Dundie. Mr. William Strachan collected out of the Old toun and Spittall bounds about fourtie pounds of contribution, conforme to their instructions. There was neither man nor wife, master nor servant, student nor scholler, poor nor rich, but he searched for this contribution; and who voluntarie would not give or refused to give, their names were notted.

No doubt but Aberdein payed also of voluntar contribution the sounge of pound Scots, and neither burgh nor land escaped; wherby also honest men's means yea poor ones proviſiones were daily pyked be one flight or other, but warrand from the king, for mantainance of this good cause, albeit the army lived upon England sufficiently besydes; as hereafter ye may see.

Upon Munday the 14th of December, ane committee holden at Aberdein, wher orders was given out for furnishing victuall out of the sherriffdome of Aberdein, to be sent to Newcastle for sustaining of the army, of competent price, upon bond for payment. It was said, that ther was sent out of the sherriffdomes of Aberdein and Banff 12000 bolls of victuall.

It was said about this time, that the deputie of Ireland was committed and thereafter waired in the tower of London; and that the archbishop of Canterbury was first committed to the black rod, thereafter to the tower forsaide. Lykeas our Scotts commissiſioners upon the 16th of December sett out papers in print, whereof the tenor follows:

*The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against the Prelate of Canterbury.*

Novations in Religion, which are univerſally acknowledged to be the main cause of commotions in Kingdomes and States, and are known to be the true cause of our present troubles, were many and great; beside the book of Ordination, and Homilies, 1. Some particular alterations in matters of Religion pressed upon us, without order and against Law, contrary to the forme established in our Kirk; 2. A new book of Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiastical; 3. A Liturgie or book of Common Prayer, which did also carry with them many dangerous errors in matters of doctrine. Of all which we challenge the Prelate of Canterbury, as the prime cause on earth.

And first, That this Prelate was the author and urger of some particular changes, which made great disturbance amongst us, we make manifest, 1. By fourteen letters subscribed, W. Cant. in the space of two years, to one of our pretended Bishops, Bannatine; wherein he often enjoyneth him,



and other pretended Bishops, to appear in the Chappel in their whites, contrary to the custome of our Kirk and to his promise made to the pretended Bishop of Edinburgh at the coronation, that none of them after that time should be pressed to wear these garments, thereby moving him against his will to put them on for that time; wherein he directeth him to give order for saying the English Service in the Chappel twice a day, for his neglect shewing him that he was disappointed of the Bishoprick of Edinburgh, promising him upon his greater care of these novations advancement to a better Bishoprick, taxing him for his boldness in preaching the sound doctrine of the reformed Kirks against Master Mitchel, who had taught the errors of Arminian, in the point of the extent of the mercy of Christ; bidding him send up a list of the names of the Counsellours and Senators of the Colledge of Justice, who did not communicate in the Chappel in a forme which was not received in our Kirk; commending him when he found him obsequious to these his commands; telling him that he had moved the King the second time for the punishment of such as had not received in the Chappel: and wherein he upbraideth him bitterly, that in his first Synod at Aberdeen he had onely disputed against our custome of Scotland of fasting sometimes on the Lord's day; and presumptuously censuring our Kirk, that in this we were opposite to Christianity it self, and that amongst us there was no Canons at all. More of this stuffe may be seen in the letters themselves. Secondly, By two papers of memoirs and instructions from the pretended Bishop of Saint Andrews to the pretended Bishop of Ross coming to this Prelate, for ordering the affairs of the Kirk and Kingdome of Scotland, as not onely to obtain warrants, to order the Exchequer, the Privie Council, the great Commission of Surrenders, the matter of Balmerino's process, as might please our Prelates; but warrants also for sitting of the high Commission Court once a week in Edinburgh, and to gain from the Noblemen, for the benefite of Prelates and their adherents, the Abbacies of Kelso, Arbroith, S. Andrews, and Lindors: and in the smallest matters to receive his commands, as for taking down Galleries and stone walls in the Kirks of Edinburgh and Saint Andrews, for no other end but to make way for Altars and adoration towards the east; which besides other evils, made no small noise and disturbance amongst the people, deprived hereby of their ordinary accommodation for publick worship.

The second Novation which troubled our peace was a book of Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiasticall obtruded upon our Kirk, found by our Generall Assembly to be devised for establishment of a tyrannical power in the persons of our Prelates over the worship of God, over the consciences, liberties, and goods of the people; and for abolishing the whole discipline and government of our Kirk by generall and provinciall Assemblies, Presbyteries, and Kirk Sessions, which was settled by law, and in continuall practise since the time of the Reformation:—That Canterbury was Master of this work, is manifest,

By a book of Canons sent to him, written upon the one side onely, with the other side blanke for corrections, additions, and putting all in better order at his pleasure; which accordingly was done, as may appear by interlinings, marginals, and filling up of the blanke page with directions sent to our Prelates; and that it was done by no other than Canterbury, is evident by his Magisterial way of prescribing, and by a new copy of these Canons all written with Saint Andrew's own hand precisely to a letter according to the former castigations sent back for procuring the King's warrant unto it, which accordingly was obtained; but with an addition of some other Canons, and a paper of some other corrections: According to which, the book of Canons thus composed was published in print, the inspection of the bookes, instructions, and his letters of joy for the successe of the work, and of others letters of the Prelate of London, and the Lord Stirling, to the same purpose; all which we are ready to exhibite, will put the matter out of all debate.

Besides this general, there be some things more speciall worthy to be adverted unto, for discovering his spirit. 1. The 4<sup>th</sup> Canon of cap. 8. *Forasmuch as no reformation in Doctrine, or Discipline, can be made perfect at once in any Church; therefore it shall and may be lawfull for the Church of Scotland, at any time to make remonstrances to his M. or his successours, &c.* Because this Canon holdeth the door open to more innovations, he writeth to the Prelate of Ross, his privy agent in all this work, of his great gladnes that this Canon did *stand behinde the Curtain*, and his great desire that this Canon *may be printed fully as one that was to be most usefull*. 2. The title prefixed to these Canons by our prelates, *Canons agreed upon to be proponed to the severall Synods of the Kirk of Scotland* is thus changed by Canterbury *Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiastical, &c. ordained to be observed by the Clergy*. He will not have Canons to come from the authoritie of Synods, but from the power of Prelates, or from the King's prerogative. 3. The formidable Canon, Cap. 1. 3. threatening no lesse than excommunication against all such persons whosoever shall open their mouthes against any of these books proceeded not from our Prelates nor is to be found in the copy sent from them, but is a thunderbolt forged in Canterburie's own fire. 4. Our Prelates in divers places witnesse their dislike of Papiſts. A Minister shall be deposed if he be found negligent to convert Papiſts, Cap. 18. 15. The adoration of the Bread is a superstition to be condemned, Cap. 6. 6. They call the absolute necessity of Baptisme an error of Popery, Cap. 6. 2. But in Canterburie's edition, the name of Papiſts and Poperie is not so much as mentioned. 5. Our Prelats have not the boldnesse to trouble us in their Canons with Altars, Fonts, Chancels, reading of a long Liturgie before Sermon, &c. But Canterburie is punctuall, and peremptory in all these. 6. Although the words of the tenth Canon, Chap. 3. be faire, yet the wicked intentions of Canterbury and Ross may be seene, in the point of justification of a sinner before God, by comparing the Canon as it came from our Prelates, and as it was returned from Canterbury and printed. Our Prelates say thus: *It is manifest, that the superstition of former ages hath turned into a great prophane-nesse, and that people are grown cold for the most part in doing any good, thinking there is no place to good works because they are excluded from justification, Therefore shall all Ministers, as their text giveth occasion, urge the necessity of good works, as they would be saved, and remember that they are via regni the way to the kingdome of heaven, though not causa regnandi howbeit they be not the cause of salvation.* Here Ross giveth his judgment, That he would have this Canon simply commanding good works to be preached, and no mention made what place they have or have not in justification. Upon this motion so agreeable to Canterburie's mind, the Canon is set down as it standeth without the distinction of *via regni*, or *causa regnandi*, or any word founding that way, urging onely the necessity of good works. 7. By comparing Can. 9. Cap. 18. as it was sent in writing from our Prelates, and as it is printed at Canterburie's command, may be also manifest, that he went about to establish auricular confession and Popish absolution. 8. Our Prelates were not acquainted with Canons for inflicting of arbitrary penalties: But in Canterburie's book, wheresoever there is no penalty expressely set down, it is provided that it shall be arbitrary, as the Ordinary shall think fittest. By these, and many other the like, it is apparent, what tyrannicall power he went about to establish in the hands of our Prelates over the worship and the souls and goods of men, overturning from the foundation the whole order of our Kirk, what feedes of Popery he did sow in our Kirk, and how large an entry he did make for the grossest novations afterward, which hath been a main cause of all their combustion.

The third and great Novation was the book of Common Prayer, Administration of the Sacraments, and other parts of divine service, brought in without warrant from our Kirk to be universally received, as the onely forme of divine Service, under all highest paines both civill and ecclesiastical;

which is found by our Nationall Assemblie, beside the Popish frame and formes in divine worship, to containe many Popish errors and ceremonies and the seeds of manifold and grosse superstitions and idolatries, and to be repugnant to the Doctrine, Discipline, and order of our Reformation, to the Confession of Faith, Constitutions of Generall Assemblies, and Acts of Parliament establishing the true Religion:—That this was also Canterburie's worke, we make manifest.

By the memoirs and instructions sent unto him from our Prelates, wherein they gave a speciall account of the dilligence they had used to doe all which herein they were enjoyned, by the approbation of the Service Book sent to them and of all the marginall corrections wherein it varieth from the English Book, showing their desire to have some few things changed in it, which notwithstanding was not granted: This we finde written by Saint Andrew's own hand, and subscribed by him and nine other of our Prelates. By Canterburie's own letters, witnesseth, of his joy when the book was ready for the Presse, of his prayers that God would speed the worke, of his hope to see that service set up in Scotland, of his dilligence to send for the Printer, and directing him to prepare a black letter and to send it to his servants at Edinburgh for printing this booke, of his approbation of the proofes sent from the presse, of his feare of delay in bringing the worke speedily to an end, for the great good (not of that Church, but) of the Church, of his encouraging Rossie, who was entrusted with the Presse, to goe on in this piece of Service without feare of enemies. All which may be seene in the autographs and by letters sent from the Prelate of London to Rossie, wherein as he rejoyceth at the sight of the Scottish Canons, which, although they should make some noise at the beginning, yet they would be more for the good of the Kirk than the Canons of Edinburgh for the good of the Kingdome. So concerning the Liturgie he sheweth, that Rossie had sent to him, to have an explanation from Canterbury of some passage of the Service Booke, and that the presse behoved to stand till the explanation come to Edinburgh, which therefore he had in haste obtained from his Grace and sent the dispatch away by Canterburie's own conveyance.

But the booke itself, as it standeth interlined, margined and patcht up, is much more then all that is exprest in his letters; and the changes and supplements themselves, taken from the Masse booke and other Romish Rituals, by which he maketh it to varie from the booke of England, are more pregnant testimonies of his Popish spirit and wicked intentions which he would have put in execution upon us than can be denied. The large Declaration professeth, that all the variation of our booke from the booke of England, that ever the King understood, was in such things as the Scottish humours would better comply with than with that which stood in the English service. These Popish innovations therefore have been surreptitiously inserted by him, without the King's knowledge, and against his purpose. Our Scottish Prelates do petition that something may be abated of the English ceremonies, as the crosse in baptisme, the ring in marriage, and some other things: But Canterbury will not onely have these things kept, but a great many more and worse superadded, which was nothing else, but the adding of fewell to the fire.—To expresse and discover all, would require a whole booke, we shall only touch some few in the matter of the Communion.

This booke inverteth the order of the Communion in the booke of England, as may be seene by the numbers setting down the orders of this new Communion, 1, 5, 2, 6, 7, 3, 4, 8, 9, 10, 15. Of the divers secret reasons of this change, we mention one onely, In joining the spirituall praise and thanksgiving, which is in the booke of England pertinently after the Communion, with the prayer of consecration before the Communion, and that under the name of Memoriall or Oblation, for no other end, but that the memoriall and sacrifice of praise, mentioned in it, may be understood according to the Popish meaning, Bellar. de Missa, lib. 2. cap. 21. not of the spirituall sacrifice, but of the oblation of the body of the Lord.



proteftations, and other lawfull means, which we ufed for our deliverance, Canterbury procured us to be declared Rebels and Traitors in all the parish Kirks of England. When we were seeking to poffeffe our Religion in peace againft thefe Devices and Novations, Canterbury kindly warre againft us. In all thefe it is known, that he was, although not the fole, yet the principal Agent and Advifer.

When by the pacification at Berwick, both kingdomes looked for peace and quietneffe, he fpared not, openly in the hearing of many, often before the King and privately at the Councell Table and the Privy Jointo, to fpeak of us as Rebels and Traitors, and to fpeak againft the pacification as difhonourable and meet to be broken. Neither did his malignancie and bitterneffe ever fuffer him to reft, till a new warre was entered upon, and all things prepared for our deftruction.

By him was it, that our Covenant, approved by Nationall Affemblies, fubfcribed by his Majeftie's Commiffioner, and by the Lords of his Majeftie's Councell, and by them commanded to be fubfcribed by all the fubjects of the Kingdome, as a Teftimony of our duty to God and the King, by him was it ftill called Ungodly, Damnable, Treafonable; by him were Oaths invented, and proffed upon divers of our poor countrey men, upon the pain of imprifonment and many miferies which were unwarrantable by Law, contrary their Nationall Oath.

When our Commiffioners did appeare to render the reafons of our Demands, he fpared not, in the prefence of the King and Committee, to raile againft our Nationall Affembly, as not daring to appeare before the world and Kirks abroad, where himfelfe and his actions were able to endure tryall, and againft our juft and neceffary defence, as the moft malicious and treafonable contempt of Monarchicall Government that any by-gone age had heard of. His hand alfo was at the Warrant for the reftreint and imprifonment of our Commiffioners fent from the Parliament, warranted by the King, and seeking the peace of the Kingdomes.

When we had by our Declarations, Remonftrances, and Representations manifested the truth of our Intentions and lawfullneffe of our Actions to all the good Subjects of the Kingdome of England, when the late Parliament could not be moved to affift or enter in warre againft us maintaining our Religion and Liberties, Canterbury did not onely advife the breaking up of that high and honourable Court, to the great grieve and hazard of the kingdome, but (which is without example) did fit ftill in the Convocation and make Canons and Conftitutions againft us and our juft and neceffary defence, ordaining under all higheft paines, that hereafter the Clergy fhall preach, four times in the year, fuch doctrine as is contrary not only to our proceedings, but to the doctrine and proceedings of other reformed Kirks, to the judgement of all found Divines, and Politiques, and tending to the utter flavery and ruining of all Eftates and Kingdomes, and to the difhonour of Kings and Monarchs. And as if this had not been fufficient, he procured fix Subfidies to be lifted off the Clergy under paine of Deprivation to all that fhould refufe. And which is yet worfe, and above which malice itfelf cannot afcend, by his meanes a prayer is framed, printed, and fent through all the paroches of England, to be faid in all Churches in time of Divine Service, next after the prayer for the Queen and Royall progeny, againft our Nation, by name of trayterous Subjects, having caft off all obedience to our anointed Sovereigne and comming in a rebellious manner to invade England, that fhame may cover our faces, as enemies to God and the King.

Whofoever fhall impartially examine what hath proceeded from himfelf in thefe two books of Canons and Common prayer, what doctrine hath been publifhed and printed thefe yeares bypaft in England by his Difciples and Emiffaries, what groffe Popery in the moft materiall points we have found and are ready to fhew in the poftume writings of the prelate of Edinburgh and Dunblane, his own creatures, his neareft familiars, and moft willing instruments to advance his com-

*The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against the Lieutenant of Ireland.*

In our Declarations, we have joyned with Canterbury the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, whose malice hath set all his wits and power on worke, to devise and do mischief against our Kirk and Countrey.

No other cause of his malice can we conceive, but first, his pride and supercilious disdain of the Kirk of Scotland, which, in his opinion declared by his speeches, hath not in it almost any thing of a Kirk, although the Reformed Kirks, and many worthy divines of England, have given ample testimony to the Reformation of the Kirk of Scotland. Secondly, Our open opposition against the dangerous innovation of Religion, intended and very far promoted in all his Majesty's dominions; of which he hath shewed himself, in his own way, no lesse zealous than Canterburie himself, as may appear by his advancing of his Chaplain D. Bramble, not onely to the Bishoprick of Derry, but also to be Vicar Generall of Ireland, a man prompted for exalting of Canterburian Popery and Arminianisme, that thus himselfe might have the power of both swords against all that should maintain the reformation; by his bringing of Doctor Chappel, a man of the same spirit, to the University of Dublin, for poisoning the fountains and corrupting the Seminaries of the Kirk. And thirdly, When the Primate of Ireland did presse a new ratification of the Articles of that Kirk in Parliament for barring such novations in Religion, he boldly manaced him with the burning, by the hand of the Hangman, of that Confession, although confirmed in former Parliaments.

When he found that the Reformation begun in Scotland did stand in his way, he left no means unessayd to rub disgrace upon us and our cause. The peeces printed at Dublin, *Examen conjurationis Scotticanae*, The ungirding of the Scottish armor, The Pamphlet bearing the counterfeit name of *Lyfmachus Nicanor*; all three so full of calumnies, slanders, and scurrilities against our Countrey and Reformation, that the Jesuites, in their greatest spite, could not have said more: yet not onely the Authors were countenanced and rewarded by him, but the books must bear his name, as the great Patron both of the worke and workman.

When the National Oath and Covenant warranted by our generall Assemblies was approved by Parliament, in the articles subscribed in the King's name by his Majesty's high Commissioner and by the Lords of Privie Council, and commanded to be sworn by his Majesty's subjects of all ranks, and particular and plenary information was given unto the Lieutenant, by men of such quality as he ought to have beleaved, of the loyalty of our hearts to the King, of the lawfulness of our proceedings, and innocency of our Covenant and whole course, that he could have no excuse; yet his desperate malice made him to bend his craft and crueltie, his fraud and forces, against us. For first, he did craftily call up to Dublin some of our Countreymen, both of the Nobility and Gentry living in Ireland, shewing them, that the King would conceive and account them as conspirers with the Scots in their rebellious courses, except some remedie were provided; and for remedie, suggesting his own wicked invention, to present unto him and his Councell a petition, which he caused to be framed by the Bishop of Raphoe, and was seene and corrected by himself, wherein they petitioned to have an oath given them, containing a formall renunciation of the Scottish Covenant and a deep assurance never so much as to protest against any of his Majesty's commandments whatsoever.

No sooner was this Oath thus craftily contrived, but with all haste it is sent to such places of the Kingdome where our Countreymen had residence; and men, women, and all other persons, above the yeares of fixeene, constrained either presently to take the oath and thereby renounce their

first they were all foundly wairded and keepest long in waird in Edinburgh and tollbuith therof, therafter fyned and sett to libertie, as said is.

It was reported about this time, that the lord Boyd, upon his death bed, reveilled ane band made up by diverse lords, wherof himselfe was one, founded upon some miscontentment, not against the covenant, but against the earles of Argyle, Rothes, the lords Lindsay, Loudon, Balmerinoch, Couper, and some others, who took upon them to rule and guyde all, and to oversie as worthy nobles as themselves in the public buisness. Shortly after this revelation the lord Boyd deceases. This band was made up and subscribed be the earles of Montrose, Marischall, Marr, Strathern, Southesk, Seaforth, Wigton, Perth, lord Napier, lord Almond, and others, as was said. The committee of Estates thought heavie of this. They are accused, they confels, and produce the band, whilke is brunt in the fire. Montrose produced the band.

Munday the 28th of December, Mr. Gilbert Ross minister at Elgine, accompanied with the young laird Innes, the laird Brodie, and some others, and but authoritie, brake down the timber partition wall divydeing the kirk of Elgine frae the quier, whilk had stood since the Reformation, near seven score years or above. On the west syde was painted in excellent collours, illuminat with starrs of bright gold, the crucifixion of our blessed Saviour Jesus Christ. This peice was so excellently done, that the collours nor starrs never faided nor evanished, but keepest haill and sound, as they were at the beginning, notwithstanding this colledge or channerie kirk wanted the roof since the Reformation, and no haill window therintill to saiffie the same from storme, snow, sleitt, nor weitt, whilk myselfe saw. And marvellous to consider, on the other syde of this wall, towards the east, was drawn the day of judgement. Alwayes all is throwen down to the ground. It was said, this minister caused bring home to his house the timber therof, and burne the same for serveing his kitchen and other uses; but ilk night the fyre went out wherein it was brunt, and could not be holden in to kyndle the morning fire, as use is; wherat the servants and others marvelled, and therupon the minister left off any furdur to bring in or burn any more of that timber in his house. This was marked and spread throw Elgine, and credibly reported to myselfe. A great boldness, but war-rand of the king, to distroy churches at that rate: yet it is done at command of the assembly, as was said.

The forsaide Munday, proclamation made at the croce of Aberdein, charging and commanding both New toun and Old toun to furnish out to generall Leslie's army and to ilk souldier therof ane stand of gray clothes, two sarkes



and two pair of shoes, under the pain of plundering. Search was made, but found they were not able to doe the samen, in respect of the provition made be them before to some of the same souldiers, as ye may see before: whereupon order was given out to search the countrie for gray hydes, and gray cloath, and sarking cloath, and to pay the sellers out of the town of Aberdein their voluntar contribution, as ye heard before. Such as might be gotten was brought in and furnished, but the tayliors and cordiners of both Aberdeins were yoked to work to make up thir cloathes, and shoes, and sewsters to sew sarks, but gott nothing for their travell. And thir commodities were perforce brought in to the tounne from the poor people be ane pairtie of souldiers direct out to rype, search, seek, and take wherever they might be found.

Captaine Forbes alias Kaird, upon Saturday the 9th of January, is wairded 1641. in the tolbuith of Aberdein, for robbing of ane merchandman of Edinburgh be the hieway called Liddell; fyne transported therefrae to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, ther to abyde censure, wher he was wairded, and lay miserable thereintill whyle he moyan he was sett to libertie about the day of 1642 yeirs. Both Aberdeins were blythe to be quite of him, being troublefome in drink.

The 14th of January, Robert Lord Burleigh chosen president of the meiting of the Estates of parliament, wanting king or commissiонер, yet conveyed by his majestie's authoritie, as the acts of that parliament bear, and which Estates continowed this parliament to the 13th day of Aprile next to come.

Ye heard before of the lord Gordon's comeing to this countrie. He remained some whyle about his affairs, and upon Friday the 15th of January ships at Banff, and back to Berwick sails he; and frae that goes to Newcastle, where, by perswasion of his uncle the earl of Argyle, he subscribes the covenant and becomes ane good bairne. See more hereafter.

Ye heard before, how serjand Forfyth was slaine be John Gordon, wher his lieutenant Fodderinghame was principall commander. This Fodderinghame was brought in and accused before the councell of warr in Aberdein, wher the lord Sinclair and collonell master of Forbes was present, for not revengeing of Forfyth's death upon the committers therof in militarie manner. After some reasoning, he was degraduit disgracefully, and upon Saturday the 16th of January, be order the hangman brak his sword betuixt the croces of Aberdein and betuixt the gallows' trams standing ther, to his perpetuall disgrace,

and in example of others to committ the like; thereafter he is with shame convoyed out of the toun throw Futtie's port to seek his fortune.

Ye heard of the voluntar contribution taken out of poor Old Aberdein; followed shortly the uptakeing of the tenths and twentieths throw the countrie, and also of their farms, and the tenth penny of ilk house maill within the toun was also uplifted, reserveing the bigging wher the heretor himselfe dwelt free allenerly. Thus, is burgh and land continually vexed.

Ye heard before how lieutenant collonell Sinclair had cruellie caused hang ane fleing fouldier; wherat, and other faults, the lord Sinclair was highly offended and shortly discharged him, and planted his own lawfull brother colonell Sinclair in his place, viz. the lord Sinclair's own brother; whilk by the people was thought good service for his crueltye.

The lord Sinclair with his associates now begin dayly to hold committees at Aberdein.

About this time, victuall daily transporting frae Aberdein, Newburgh, Frasersburgh and Peterhead, and diverse other parts, towards Newcastle, for maintenance of generall Leslie's army, lifted out of the tenths and twentieths; and Mr. Robert Farquhar, burges of Aberdein, meddled with the bishop's rents of Aberdein, at command of the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, to be employed to the use of the publict.

Collonell Alexander master of Forbes his regiment was, before the 9th of February, discharged and disbanded by the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, (not without the earle Marischall's procureing in some measure,) because they were but fillie poor naked bodies, burdenable to the countrie, and not meitt for fouldierie. Thus, is he set besyde the cushion for his finceritie and forwardness in the good cause. See more of him hereafter.

The committee of Estates at Edinburgh, hearing how the forbidden name of M<sup>c</sup>Grigor and their accomplices brak out this time louse and were forning and troubleing the king's leidges day and night, condescended with Farquharfone of Invercauld, for ane certaine sounge of money, to defend the sherriffdomes of Angus, Mearns, Aberdein, and Banff, (whilk were the countries wherein they did most injurie and oppression) for ane year to come, from all reif and spulzie; and what was taken by thir robbers frae them, he was obleidged to repay back the samen to the complainer within the space forsaide. For executeing of the whilk service, this foirnamed Farquharfone was captain himselfe, and gathered together out of his own freinds and others about two hundred and fiftie men, and keepest the saids four shires both day

Upon the 9th of March, the lord Sinclair directed his own brother lieutenant collonell Sinclair, with ane pairtie of 200 souldiers, from Aberdein to Murray, Rofs, Caithness, and Sutherland, for inbringing of men to his regiment, with the tenths and twentieths of these countries. He remained at Inverness, and gate good obedience; for they came to him ther both outstanders and others, and willingly suffered all, lest he had lived upon all their estates and plundered their goods, according to militarie discipline, whilk they had no will of. He stayed at Inverness whyle about the third of May, syne returned, as ye have hereafter.

Ye heard before, how Mr. John Gregorie minister at Drumoak was deposed: The laird Drum deals for him, being his own pastor; and upon swearing and subscribing the covenant, and preaching penitentiall sermons, with great difficultie he was againe restored to his own paroch kirk, and received, as ye may see hereafter.

Upon Tuesday the 16th of March, Mr. Thomas Thoirs minister at Udney, ane great antecovenanter, who had fled to England also, comes now calmly in, when he could doe no better, and glaidly swears and subscribes the covenant, begins his penitentiall sermons this day and gives full obedience, so that he is in peace.

Friday the 19th of March, the lord Sinclair sends out ane pairtie of souldiers from Aberdein, to live upon the laird of Lethentie's lands and liveing, whyle he should come in and pay to his lordship 3000 merks of fyne; whilk the laird thought heavie, for he had payed before to this same regiment 600 merks, and that they had plundered frae him his best horses worth also meikle; howsoever he is compelled to come in and agree with his lordship, and so was made quyte of the souldiers, who had shortly heiryed his ground, if he had not agreed, as is formerly said.

About this time, the committee of Estates at Edinburgh directed William Blair, messenger ther, to come and charge diverse gentlemen and barrons of the name of Gordon and others in this countrie, to compear before our Scotts parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 13th of Aprill next to come; and there to answer at the instance of Sir Thomas Hope his majestie's advocate, Sir Thomas Nicolson, Mr. Alexander Pearson, Mr. Roger Mowat, and Mr. James Baird, advocates and procurators for the Estates, and to underly the law for leifing makeing, and misinforming his majestie against his good subjects, for sowing of sedition, for raising of armes against the countrie as incendiaries, and diverse other points; with certification, if they compeared not, they should



*the 5 Demands for establishing  
the durable Peace.*

...in forme and conformitie in church government, as a ſpecial mean  
...that ſome ſtateſmen of reſpect, who are en-  
...about the King's and Queen's Majeſties, and the  
...how much it is for his honour, and for the ſatisfaction  
...that none be in places about his Majeſtie and the Prince his  
...reformed religion.  
...Council and Session of the kingdome of Scotland.  
...the ſcapitie and mutuall priviledges of the ſubjects of both king-  
...in the kingdomes and forraigne nations.  
...Intercourſe, and the Priviledge thereof.  
...Affociations both by ſea and land.  
...of Coyne in his Majeſtie's dominions.  
...be made for all bygone deeds of hoſtilities betuixt the kingdomes  
...ſince the beginning of the late troubles.  
...be made for ratifieing of the preſent Treatie and Articles thereof,  
...and appointing the means, of a firme and perfeite peace in time coming.  
...kingdomes ſhall take armes or invaid others without conſent of the  
...And after a declared bruike of peace, no ſtopping of trade, by taking  
...to be uſed, and that the contraveiners ſhall be puniſhed as ene-  
...kingdomes ingage war with any forraigne nation, without conſent of both.  
...others againſt all forraigne invaſion.  
...Defenders and Debtors in each of the kingdomes.  
...of Decrees in either nation upon authentic Extracts, without producing  
...Middle Marches.  
...be inviolable obſerved in all time to come.  
...in the triennial parliaments of both kingdomes of all wrongs (if any  
...by either nation to others, if that the differences may be remeided and  
...be appointed from both kingdomes for conſerving of peace in the intervall.

...came down in forme beforſaid, wherby ye may perceive the  
...be our Scotts commiſſioners concerning the keeping and  
...in religion and church government in both nations, and  
...doubtleſs weill thought of be the parliament of Eng-  
...his Majeſtie thought of the ſamen. And truely both Eng-  
...Scotland laboured joyntly together in ſuch politique forme, as we

ing of arbitrarie government, contrair to the laws of England, and in his accusation expounded meirely, tyrrannicall; because, by the English laws, it was established that the people should be judged by judges of all sorts conforme to the laws, and the king to have no princely authoritie over the samen, but to doe conforme thereto, whilk the lieutenant feimed to be against, (as they alleadged) saying, be the fundamentall laws of England, the king of his royall prerogative, by arbitrarie government was above the law, and might moderate the rigour therof; the mantainance of which point greived the English and Scotts, as contrair to their course, and tending to the utter overthrow of both their designs which they had presently in hand. 2dly, Sundrie particulars given up in the Scotts commiffioners' charge, as ye have before therein. 3dly, He was accused for being upon the councill in bringing in the Spanish Armado in defence of the prelatts and papists, with limitation that the Spaniard should bring no more men nor was condescended upon. 4thly, That he was an incendiarie betuixt both nations of England and Scotland, and in Ireland also. Thir and diverse other points were alleadged by the parliament who backed our Scotts complaints to the full. But this noble lieutenant wysely and gravely made clear answers to every article, as was said; yet they were all repelled, since the ground of his death was otherwayes laid. And his majestie left nothing undone for his saiftie that lay in his princely power, but he on nowayes could prevaill against this plot, to his great greif, as after ye shall hear. It was said, this noble lieutenant used many reasonable defences against his accusers, which here I cannot sett down in wryte, being ignorant of the samen; yet, the Conclusion of his defence I have here copied, and is of the tenor following:

*The Conclusion of the Earle of Strafford's Defence, the twelfth of Aprill 1641.*

My Lords, there yet remaines another Treason; that I should be guiltie of the endeavouring to subvert the fundamentall Lawes of the Land, that they should now be Treason together, that is, not Treason in any one part of Treason accumulative, that so when all will not doe it, it is woven up with others, it should seeme very strange.

Under favour, my Lords, I doe not conceive that there is either Statute Law nor Common Law that doth declare the endeavouring to subverte the fundamentall Lawes to be high Treason. For neither Statute Law nor Common Law written, that ever I could heare of, declareth it so; and yet I have been diligent to enquire, as I beleeve you thinke it doth concerne me to doe. It is hard to be questioned for life and honour upon a Law that cannot be showne.

There is a rule which I have learned from Sir Edward Cooke, *De non apparentibus et non assistentibus eadem ratio*. Jesu! where hath this fire laine all this while, so many hundred of yeares,

without any smock to discover it, till it thus burst forth to consume me and my children? Extreme hard in my opinion, that punishment should preceed promulgation of a Law,—punished by a Law subsequent to the Acts done.

Take it into your considerations, for certainly it is now better to be under no Law at all but the will of men, than to conforme our selves under the protection of a Law as we thinke, and then be punished for a crime that doth preceed that Law. What man can be safe if that be once admitted?

My Lords, it is hard in another respect, that there should be no token set upon this offence, by which we should know it, no admonition by which we should be aware of it. If a man passe downe the Thames in a boat, and it be split upon an anchor, and no bowie being set as a token that there is an anchor there, that party that owes the anchor, by the Maritime Lawes, shall give satisfaction for the damage done; but if it were marked out, I must come upon my own perill. Now where is the marke upon this cryme, where is the token that this is high Treason? If it be under water, and not above water, no humane providence can availle nor prevent my destruction. Lay asyde all humane wisedome, and let us rest upon divine revelation, if you will condemne before you forwarne of the danger.

Oh my Lords! may your Lordships be pleased to give that regard unto the Peerage of England, as never to suffer our selves to be put on those nice points upon such constructive interpretations, and these are where Lawes are not cleare or knowne. If there must be a Tryall of wits, I doe most humbly beseech you, the subject and matter may be in somewhat else, than the lives and honours of Peers.

My Lords, we find that in the primitive times, in the progression of the plaine Doctrine of the Apostles they brought the Bookes of curious Arts, and burned them. And so likewise, as I doe conceive, it will be wisedome and providence in your Lordships, for your posterity and the whole kingdome, to cast from you into the fire these bloody and most mysterious Volumes of constructive and arbitrarie Treason, and to betake your selves to the plaine Letter of the Law and Statute, that telleth us where the cryme is, and by telling what is, and what is not, shews us how to avoid it; and let us not be ambitious, to be more wise and learned in the killing Arts, then our forefathers were.

It is now full two hundred and fourtie yeares, since ever any man was touched for this alleaged cryme (to this height) before my selfe. We have lived happily to our selves at home, and we have lived gloriously to the world abroad.

Let us rest contented with that which our fathers left us, and not awaken those sleepe Lyons to our own destructions, by taking up a few mustie records that have layen so many ages by the walls as quyte forgotten and neglected.

May your Lordships be noblie pleased, to adde this to those other misfortunes befallen me for my sins, not for my Treasons, that a precedent should not be derived from me of that disadvantage, as this will be in the consequent to the whole kingdome. I beseech you seriously to consider of it, and let not my particular case be so looked on as you doe, though you wound me in my interest in the Commonwealth; and therefore those Gentlemen say, that they speak for the Commonwealth, yet in this particular I indeed speake for it, and the inconveniences and mischiefs that will heavily fall upon us; for, as it is in the reigne of Henry the 4th., no man will after know what to doe, or say, for feare.

Do not put, my Lords, so great difficulties upon the Ministers of state, that men of wisedome, honour, and vertue, may not with chearfulnesse and safety, be employed for the publike. If you



weigh and measure them by grains and scruples, the publique affaires of the Kingdome will be then layd waste, and no man will meddle with them, that hath honours, issues, or any fortunes to lose.

My Lords, I have now troubled you longer then I should have done. Were it not for the interest of those deare pledges a Saint in heaven hath left me, I should be loath, my Lords,—*(there he stopped.)* What I forfeit for my selfe it is nothing, but that my indiscretion should forfeit for my child, it even woundeth me deepe to the very soule. You will pardon my infirmity, something I should have said, but I am not able, *(and sighed)* therefore let it passe.

And now my Lords, I have bene by the blessings of Almighty God taught, *That the afflictions of this present life, are not to be compared to the eternall weight of glory that shall be revealed to us hereafter.* And so, my Lords, even so with tranquillity of mind, I doe submit my selfe freely and clearly to your Lordships judgements; and whether that righteous judgement shall be to life or death, *Te Deum laudamus, te Deum confitemur.* FINIS.

This noble speech spoken by this great lieutenant in the house of Commons, as appears, doth point out his innocency anent the fundamentall laws formerly said, and defends himselfe frae the guiltiness of treason by good grounds, as would seem: but no reason could save his life, because his death was projected both be English and Scotts, as ye may see before.

It is said, after the uttering of this brave speech, the king himselfe was fitting in the upper house, labouring what he could for the saiffy of his trustie servant; but it could not be. There were diverse noblemen and others of the lieutenant's kindred conveyed and intended to have come and heard his sentence: but the lower house gave order to the citizens of London to be in armes; which his dear freinds hearing, they durst not adventure to come to the city, but calmly returned back againe with sad and sorrowfull hearts. The king being in parliament alleadged, by his royall prerogative, that he might banish, punish, or remitt whatsoever offence committed be any of his subjects. It was answered, his majestie had power of the like, in inferior courts, but what was done in the court of parliament he had no such power nor authoritie be virtue of the English laws. And whyle they are at this reasoning, before the lieutenant's conviction, the citie and their prentises, being conveyed in armes, cryed out horribly, *Justice! Justice against the Lieutenant!* Wherat the king was amazed and feared so, that he durst not hazard to come back againe to this parliament, as is noted in his own papers hereafter.

At last sentence is given out, ordaining this nobleman's head to be stricken frae his shoulders, upon the Towerhill the 12th of May nixt to come; whilk act of conviction they compelled the king (fore against his will) to subscribe with his own hand. Thus ye may see at the 12th of May his speech and execution.

Tuesday the 13th of Aprill, our parliament prorogat to the 25th of May 1641; from that continued to the 15th of July the said year; from that appointing the next parliament to sitt down the 17th of November 1644, the king being at this parliament himselfe, as ye may read in our own imprinted acts of parliament and in King Charles' second parliament.

Upon Thursday the 15th of Aprill, being ane presbyterie day, Mr. John Gregorie, of whom ye heard before, preached ane penitentiall sermon in New Aberdein. It was not found be Mr. James Harvie moderator nor remanent bretheren, satisfactorie, and ordained to putt the same in wryte. The bretheren advysed the samen with the next provinciall assemblie, who found it not satisfactorie, and therefore they ordained him to preach penitentially at certaine kirks, whyle he gave content to the next generall assembly ensueing; whilk the said Mr. John obeyed.

Upon Tuesday the 20th of Aprill, the provinciall assembly satt down in New Aberdein. Mr. Adam Barclay, minister at Alford, is chosen moderator to the next provinciall assembly. There were fundry matters agitate there; and first, anent Mr. John Gregorie, as ye have heard. Mr. Walter Hempseed was planted minister at Auchterless, in the deposed Mr. John Forbes' place; Mr. Andrew Logie, minister at Rayne, continowed to the next generall assembly, prohibite to preach whyle then, but to sustaine ane preacher out of his own expensses to supply his place. Doctor Forbes, laird of Corse, and professor of divinity, was present and simpliciter deposed, and his charge declared vacant, be virtue of ane warrand direct frae the committee of the generall assembly at Edinburgh to the said provinciall assembly, grounded upon ane act made thereanent in the late generall assembly, as he who refused to subscribe and swear the covenant. For the present he suffered patiently, allwayes, his wife being dead, he gave up his own house, and remained a whyle in John Forbes' house in Old Aberdein, and thereafter in Mr. Thomas Lillie's house, quietlie, upon his own expensses,—a learned pious holy man as was in this land. It is said, he mortified the lodgeing wherein he dwelt, after his decease, to the professors; he offered the keys then to such as should come to his place, but none was presented, the youth lay out of learning, and he kepted his own lodgeing wherein he lay nightly, but burded himselfe in manner forsaide at the samen time. To this assembly there came out of ilk parish within this province ane commissioner chosen out of the number of the rulleing elders of ilk parish, most able and qualified for the purpose, lykeas at every provinciall assembly since the reformation this order was keeped; so ilk minister came with his rulleing

weigh and  
layd waffie.

My Lord  
rest of the  
*stopped.*  
child, it  
should be.

And to  
of this p  
*hercufte*  
clearly  
death, 7

The  
as app  
ly laid  
would  
both

It  
ting  
serv  
lie  
tem  
an  
th  
T

meeting, and upon Thursday the

neither preaching nor commu-  
was wont to be before.

ends for Robert Keith wryter, his old  
in Aberdein and cashiered by some un-  
[the earle] was now guyded or misguyded  
and Robert Keith, sherriff depute of  
wrytes for him, who came to Dunnoter,  
favour. Shortly the earle rydes (having

the Eftates for his charges and ex-  
rule. The lords answered, that the fynes  
and twentieths out of the countrie within  
charges. Answered, that he and his doers,  
more out of Aberdein but 9000 merks of  
and his doers, above 26,000 merks from Aber-  
the common band. The earle marvells at this

Dunnoter, to take tryall of this buffienefs. Now  
Alexander Lindsay of Vane, Robert Keith sher-  
one of his captains lying at Newcastle with his  
to James Baird advocat in Edinburgh. He tries  
and Keith, who constantly denyed any such re-  
quitts Lindsay, and upon the morne, being  
Robert Keith wryter to Aberdein, with ane warrand  
the tolbuith, and ther be virtue of their oaths,  
to declair what foumes of money, propynes,

or payed in the earle Marischall's name to any  
and to bring the true note thereof with him; which  
did, and the town alse willingly reveilled. Amongst

Mr. James Baird plundered Mr. Alexander David-  
of the king's, in 300 merks. How soon the earle getts  
rydes againe to the committee of the Eftates of par-  
burgh.

England. A paper alleadged found be Sir Henry  
consent of the king's cabinet councill (consisting of  
whom his majestie most favours) for inbringing of the  
read before, for help and support of the papists. The





king has this cabinet councill nightly after supper, who had all consented with the lieutenant of Ireland ther for that present, except only the marquess of Hamilton and the earle of Mortoun, as was reported. Allwayes, this paper of this alleadged contents is delivered be the said Sir Henry Veyne to the house of Commons. This house of Commons, as Holinscheid in his Chronicles and Description of England declares, consists of four hundred thertie nyne persons, wherof 90 are knights, besyde the clergie; for each shyre of England hath two knights or gentlemen of greatest wisdom and reputation chosen out of the bodie of the same for that only purpose, (saifing that for Wales one only is supposed sufficient in every county) wherby the number afore mentioned is made up. There are likewayes 46 citizens and 289 burgessees and 14 barrones. So that the whole assemblie of the laitie of the house of Commons consists of four hundred thertie nyne persones, as is said, if the just number be supplied as Holinscheid declareth. Without consent of this house, the king nor lords of the upper house can conclude nothing, as may evidently appear in the progress of this present parliament. Thus I thought good to describe the form and power of this lower house.

Generall Leslie had wrytten to Edinburgh to the committee of the Estates of Parliament ther ane missive letter written from Newcastle, ordained to be sent to all the burrows and pariochins of Scotland, and to be published. Lykeas the saids Estates sent ane copie of the said letter, or rather their own letter relative thereto, to Aberdein upon the 26th day of Aprill; of the whilk the tenor follows:

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

It is not unknowen unto you all, what great charges and hazards this poor kingdome hath undergone, in following and standing to the common cause now in question. And howbeit the matter now be under treaty, yet the event (by all appearance) is so uncertain, that to the judgement of all who have best intelligence, we had never more reason to be upon our guard, nor to have our army in good posture, nor at this present time. And as the standing to the cause resolutely has been the best arguments and motives to gaine our wished for desires, so now whilst the busshieness is come to that rypeness, that the treaty will either close in a fair way or brake up, the only best means to obtaine good conditions and to disappoint our enemies (who were never more busshie for hatching plots for our ruine nor at this time) is, to have our countrie in readines, and our army in good case. Upon which consideration, it is earnestly recommended from my Lord Generall and Committee of the army, that with all possible dilligence, all who had charge in the army and are come back upon forloiffes may be presently back; and that all runawayes may be presently searched for, and sent up to the army; and that all who have not put furth their due proportion of horses and souldiers shall have them in readines to march upon advertisement.

Wherefore these are to require and earnestly desire you to give present order within your hail

divisions, that all who have come back upon forloiffs, either horse or foot, may be presently sent to the army with all dilligence. The runawayes are to be sent back upon the expensis of the publick, which shall be allowed and repayed to your commissaires, collectors, or any others who shall advance the samen. And in like maner, that all in your bounds, who are resting either horse or foot unput furth with their due proportion for the first levy of the fourt and eight man, and trouper according to 2000 merks of rent for ilk trouper, together with the recrue of the tenth man, and a trouper for ilk 6000 merks for the second levie, may be caused prepar them with sufficient armes, to be ready upon advertisement, which shall not be given except upon necessitie. And for this effect, ye are required to cause proclaime in all your parish kirks the last acts against runawayes and the printed instructions sent unto you in November last, and putt the same to due execution for fynding out and sending up all who are come back within your divisions, so that your full number may be made up, and that all the rest may be in readines conforme to the saids acts and instructions. And for this effect, you are hereby required to put the commissioners of ilk parish to it, for doeing of exact dilligence within your own bounds in putting furth all that are come back, and to deliver to you the roll and number of all the horse and foot that are resting unputt furth, as said is within your pariochine, impartially. As you have formerly witnessed your affection and resolution in this cause, so we are now confident you will not be now wanting, as ye tender your own reputation and the saiffy of your countrie. It is appointed, that all required hereby shall be perfectly expedie with all dilligence. And for this effect, it is appointed also, that your commissioners shall appear before this Table the tenth of May nixt precisely, and in name of your committee render ane accompt of your dilligence in all the premises, for at that dyet your dilligence herein will be called for. And in case of your commissioners not appearance or neglect of any of these particulars, the samen will ly heave upon you as a breach and neglect of dutie to your countrie, which we are confident you will strive to shun. In assurance whereof we rest, &c. FINIS.

This letter wants the subscriptions, but it appears to be direct from the Table at Edinburgh, upon the letter sent to them frae Newcastle be Generall Leslie; and so was disperfed throw all parishes, and got full obedience according to the desire therof, wherby the countrie people were holden under fear and subjection but autoritie of ane king.

The lord Sinclair, with his regiment lying in Aberdein, upon the 29th of Aprill conveins diverse barrons and gentrie within the sherriffdome of Aberdein, and in ane committee holden in the tolbuith therof, orders was given to the commissioners appointed throw the hail pariochines, to take up the hail names of sensible men betuixt 60 and 16 in ilk parish, and to obtemper the heads of the forsaide letter, and to report their dilligence befor the 10th of May, as is formerly said; yet no distrefs followed on the countrie, according to the desire of that letter, at this time, praised be God.

Upon Thursday the 29th of Aprill, the young prince of Orange, about the age of 10 years, came royallie convoyed from Holland to the city of London, and with much magnificence is married to our king's eldest daughter Mary,



ane bairne about eight years of age, conforme to the conditiones agreed upon betuixt his majestie and his counsell on the ane part, and of the prince of Orange elder and the estates of Holland on the other part. After the marriage, the young prince remained royallie intertained at the court of England. At last the prince of Orange his father sent for him to come home; he therefore took his leave frae the king, the queen, the prince of Wales, the duke of York, and all the king's children, and of the princess his young lady and spouse, whom he left behind him. His majestie gifted him with abundance of plate and other rich propynes, and as he passed by the Tower of London, he had ane volley of 120 peice of cannon. Thus, leaving his young wife behind him, he returns sayfe and sound back to Holland. Some men mervailed at this, the marriage of our king's eldest daughter upon the prince of Orange eldest sone, as being inferior to the marriages of the kings daughters' of England, who were married to crowned kings, and that the greatest within Christendom. Others thought this marriage was drawn on craftiely by the lords and lower house, who had their own designs of state and church matters in hand, whereby they might be sure in all hazards of the concurrence, help, and estate of their new ally the prince of Orange and the estates of Holland; but contrair to their expectation, this marriage proved to the singular good and assistance of our royall king, as ye may after hear in the sequel of these notes, against their devilish devices.

Mr. John Ross minister at Braes preached in New Aberdein, upon Tuesday the 27th of Aprill, ane penitentiall sermon, disclaiming Episcopacy, Perth Articles, Hie Commiffion, Book of Canons and Common Prayers, and the like, to be altogether unlawfull in our Scotts kirk. This preaching was pleasantly heard, and he esteemed a good bairne, however he was sett before.

Sunday the 2nd of May, about 3 hours in the morning, the lord Sinclair rode from Aberdein suddenly to Edinburgh. Upon the morne, his brother lieutenant colonell Sinclair returned back frae Inverness to Aberdein. He brought in the 4th and 8th man out of Caithness, Sutherland, Ross, and Murray, amounting to about 100 men. He also, with Walter Cochran, burges of Aberdein, and ane commissare there, brought in store of moneyes for the tenths and twentieths without contradiction.

About this time our new allies the Hollanders sent into Scotland, for maintenance of the good cause, ane ship loaden with store of ammunition, powder, ball, and armes to our covenanters.

About the 3rd of May, word came to Aberdein of ane rebellion in Ireland,



aryfeing from our covenant, fearing againſt their conſciences to be compelled to ſubſcribe the ſamen, albeit not warranted by the king, and finding both Scotland and England under diſſention about this covenant, church government, and matters of ſtate. They took advantage of the time, and giving them out to be obedient to the king, yet fell too with fyre and ſword againſt all covenanters, Engliſh, Irifh, and Scotts, within their kingdom, in moſt cruell manner; See hereafter; The papiſts being the principall beginners of this rebellion, as was thought. Read immediately hereafter the Preamble and Proteſtation.

About this time, there came alſo to Aberdein ane imprinted peice ſet out by the houſe of Commons, called Ane Preamble and Proteſtation, which copied is thus:

Die Mercurii, 5th May 1641.

It is this day ordered by the houſe of Commons now aſſembled in Parliament, that the Preamble together with the Proteſtation which the members of this houſe made the 3rd of May ſhall be furthwith printed, and the copies printed brought to the clerk of the ſaid houſe to atteſt under his hand; to the end that the knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, may ſend them down to the ſheriffs and juſtices of peace of the ſeverall ſhyres, and to the citizens and burgeſſes of the ſeverall cities, burrows, and cinque ports reſpectively; and the knights, citizens, and burgeſſes are to intimate unto the ſhyres, cities, burrows, and cinque ports, with what willingneſs all the members of this houſe made this Proteſtation; and farther to ſigne, and ſee that as they juſtifie the taking of it in themſelves, ſo they cannot but approve it in all ſuch as ſhall take it.

WEE the knights, citizens, and burgeſſes of the Commons' houſe in Parliament, finding to the greif of our hearts, that the deſignes of the preiſts, Jeſuites, and others adherents to the ſee of Rome, have of late bein more boldly and frequently put in practice than formerly, to the undermyning and danger of the ruine of the true reformed proteſtant religion in his majeſtie's dominions eſtabliſhed: and finding alſo, that there has bein, and haveing juſt cauſe to ſuſpect, that there ſtill are, (even dureing the fitting of parliament) endeavours to ſubvert the fundamentall laws of England and Ireland, and to introduce the exerciſe of ane arbitrary and tyrannicall government, by moſt pernicious and wicked counſells, practiſes, plots, and conſpiracies; and that the long intermiſſion and unhappie breach of parliament hath occaſioned many illegall taxations wherupon the ſubject hath bein perfecute and greived; and that diverſe innovations and ſuperſtitious have been brought into the church; multitudes driven out of his majeſtie's dominions; jealousies raiſed and fomented betwixt the king and his people; a popiſh army levied in Ireland; and two armies brought into the bowels of this kingdome, to the hazard of his majeſtie's royall perſone, the conſumption of the revenews of the crown and theſaurie of the kingdome; and laſtly, finding great cauſes of jealousie, that endeavours have bein and are uſed to bring the Engliſh army unto a miſunderſtanding of this parliament, thereby to inclyne that army with force to bring to paſs theſe wicked counſels; have therefore thought fitte, to joyne ourſelves in ane Declaratione of our united affections and reſolutions, and to make this enſewing Proteſtation.

I N. S. doe, in the preſence of the Almighty God, vow, promiſe, and proteſt to mantaine and de-

God to turne it to him, that he may find mercy when he hath most need of it. I wish this kingdome all the prosperity and happineſſe in the world; I did it living, and now dying it is my wiſh: I do now profeſſe it from my heart, and doe moſt humbly recommend it unto every man here, and wiſh every man to lay his hand upon his heart, and conſider ſeriously whether the beginning of the happineſſe of a people ſhould be written in letters of blood. I feare you are in a wrong way, and I deſire Almighty God that no one drop of my blood may riſe up in judgement againſt you.

My Lord, I profeſſe myſelfe a true and obedient ſon to the Church of England, to that Church wherein I was borne, and wherein I was bred; proſperity and happineſſe be ever to it. And whereas it hath been ſaid that I have enclined to Popery, if it be an objection worth anſwering, let me ſay truly, that from the time ſince I was one and twenty years of age till this houre, now going upon nine and forty, I never had thought in my heart to doubt of the truth of my religion in England, and never any had the boldneſſe to ſuggeſt to me the contrary, to the beſt of my remembrance. And ſo being reconciled to the mercies of Chriſt Jeſus my Saviour, into whoſe boſome I hope ſhortly to be gather'd, to enjoy thoſe eternall happineſſes that ſhall never have ane end, I deſire heartily the forgiveneſſe of every man, both for any raſh or unadviſed word or deed, and deſire your prayers. And ſo, my Lords, farewell: Farewell all the things of this world. Lord ſtrengthen my faith, give me confidence and aſſurance in the merits of Chriſt Jeſus. I deſire you that you would be ſilent, and joyne in prayers with me; and I truſt in God that we ſhall all meet and live eternally in Heaven, there to receive the accompliſhment of all happineſſe, where every tear ſhall be wiped from our eyes, and every ſad thought from our hearts. And ſo God bleſſe this kingdome, and Jeſus have mercy upon my ſoule.

He had alſo ane other ſpeech, the ſamen 12th of May, to the Lords, before he went to execution, as follows:

*The Earle of Strafford's Speech in the Tower to the Lords before he went to Execution.*

Right Honourable, and the reſt, you are now come to convey me to my death. I am willing to dye, which is a thing no more than all our predeceſſors have done, and a debt that our poſterity muſt in their due time diſcharge; which ſince it can be no way avoyded, it ought the leſſe to be feared, for that which is common to all, ought not to be intollerable to any: it is the law of nature, the tribute of the fleſh, a remedy from all worldly cares and troubles, and to the truly penitent a perfect path to bleſſedneſſe. And there is but one death, though ſeverall wayes unto it: mine is not naturall, but enforced by the law and juſtice. It hath beene ſaid, that the lawes vex only the meaner ſort of people, but the mighty are able to withſtand them. It is not ſo with me, for to the law I ſubmit myſelfe, and confeſſe that I receive nothing but juſtice: for he that politickly intendeth good to a commonweale may be called a juſt man; but he that practiſeth either for his own profit, or any other finiſter ends, may be well termed a delinquent perſon; neither is delay in puniſhment any priviledge for pardon: And moreover I ingenuouſly confeſſe with Cicero, That the death of the bad is the ſafety of the good that be alive.

Let no man truſt either in the favour of his prince, the friendſhip and conſanguinity of his peeres, much leſſe in his own wiſdome and knowledge, of which I ingenuouſly confeſſe I have been too confident. Kings, as they are men before God, ſo they are Gods before men; and I may ſay with a great man once in this kingdome, *Had I ſtrived to obey my God as faithfully as I fought to honour*

*my King diligently, I had stood and not fallen.* Most happy and fortunate is that Prince who is as much for his justice feared, as for his goodnesse beloved: for the greater that princes are in power above others, the more they ought in virtue to excell others; and such is the royall Sovereigne whom I lately served.

For my Peeres, the correspondence that I had with them during my prosperity was to me very delightfull and pleasing, and here they have commiserated my ruine I have plentifully found, who (for the most generous of them) I may boldly say, though they have detested the fact, yet they have pitied the person delinquent; the first in their loyalty, the last in their charity; ingenuously confessing, that never any subject or peere of my rank had ever that help of counsell, that benefit of time, or a more free and legall tryall than I have had; of the like to which none of my predecessores hath had so much favour from his Prince, so much sufferance from the people; in which I comprehend the understanding Commons, not the many headed monster Multitude: But I have offended, am sentenced, and must now suffer death.

And for my too much confidence in my supposed wisdom and knowledge, therein have beene the most deceived: For he is wise to himselfe, that knowes by others faults to correct his own offences; to be truly wise is to be secretaries to ourselves, for it is meere folly to reveale and intimate thoughts to strangers. Wisdom is the most precious gem with which the mind can be adorned, and learning the most famous thing for which a man ought to be esteemed, and true wisdom teacheth us to doe well as to speake well; in the first I have failed, for *the wisdom of man is foolishnesse wisht God.* For knowledge, it is a thing indifferent both to good and evill; but the best knowledge is for a man to know himselfe. He that doth so shall esteeme of himselfe but little, for he considereth from whence he came, and whereto he must goe; he regardeth not the vaine pleasures of this life; he exalteth God, and strives to live in his feare: but he that knoweth not himselfe, is wilfull in his own wayes, unprofitable in his life, unfortunate in his death, and so am I. But the reason why I sought to attain unto it was this, I have read, that he that knoweth not that which he ought to know is a brute beast amongst men, he that knoweth more than he ought to know is a man amongst beasts, but he that knoweth all that may be knowne is a God amongst men. To this I much aspired, in this I much failed. *Vanity of vanities, all is but vanity.*

I have heard the people clamour and cry out, saying, that through my occasion the times are bad. I wish that when I am dead they may prove better; most true it is, that there is at this time a great storme impending, God in his mercy avert it. And since it is my particular lot, like Jonah, to be cast into the sea, I shall thinke my life well spent to appease God's wrath, and satisfy the people's malice.

O what is eloquence more than aire, fashioned with an articulate and distinct sound, when it is a speciall vertue to speake little and well, and silence is oft the best oratory! for fooles in their dumbnesse may be accounted wise. It hath power to make a good matter seeme bad, and a bad cause appeare good; but mine was to me unprofitable, and like the cypresse trees, which are great and tall, but altogether without fruit.

What is honour, but the first step to disquietnesse? and power is still waited on by envy, neither hath it any priviledge against infamy. It is held to be the chief part of honour for a man to joyne to his office and calling curtesie and affability, commiseration and pity; for thereby he draweth to him, with a kind of compulsion, the hearts of the multitude; but that was the least part of my study, which now makes me call to mind that the greater the persons are in authority the sooner they are caught in any delinquencie, and their smallest crimes are striven to be made capitall: the smallest spot seemes greatest in the finest linnen, and the least flaw is soonest found in the richest diamond.



But high and noble spirits, finding themselves wounded, grieve not so much at their own pain and perplexitie, as at the deriding and scoffing of their enemy; but for mine own part, though I might have many in my life, I hope to finde none in my death.

Amongst other things which pollute and contaminate the mindes of great spirits, there is none more hainous than ambition, which is seldome unaccompanied with avarice. Such, to possesse their ends, care not to violate the lawes of religion and reason, and to breake the bonds of modesty and equity, with the nearest ties of consanguinity and amity; of which as I have been guilty, so I crave at God's hands forgiveness. It is a maxime in philosophy, that ambitious men can never be good counsellors to princes; the desire of having more is common to great lords, and a desire of rule a great cause of their ruine.

My Lords, I am now the hopelesse president, may I be to you all an happy example: For ambition devoureth gold, and drinketh blood, and climbeth so high by other men's heads, that at the length in the fall it breaketh its own neck; therefore it is better to live in humble content than in high care and trouble, for more precious is want with honesty, than wealth with infamy. For what are we but meere vapours, which in a serene element ascend high, and upon an instant, like smoak, vanish into nothing; or like ships without pilots, toft up and down upon the seas by contrary winds and tempests. But the good husbandman thinks better of those eares of corne which bow downe and grow crooked, than those which are straight and upright, because he is assured to finde more store of graine in the one than in the other. This all men know, yet of this how few make use; the defect whereof must be now my pain: may my suffering prove to others profit.

For what hath now the favour of my Prince, the familiarity with my Peeres, the volubility of a tongue, the strength of my memory, my learning or knowledge, my honours or offices, my power and potency, my riches and treasure, (all these the especiall gifts both of nature and fortune) what have all these profited me? Blessings I acknowledge, though by God bestowed upon man, yet not all of them together upon many, yet by the Divine Providence the most of them met in me; of which had I made happy use, I might still have flourished, who now am forced immaturally to fall.

I now could wish, (but that *utinam* is too late) that God with his outward goodnesse towards me had so commixed his inward grace, that I had chosen the medium path, neither inclining to the right hand, nor deviating to the left; but like Icarus with my waxen wings, fearing by too low a flight to moisten them with the waves, I soared too high, and too neare the sunne, by which they being melted, I sying at the highest am precipitated to the lowest, and am made a wretched prey to the waters. But I who before built my house upon the sand, have now settled my hopes upon the Rock my Saviour, by whose onely merits my sole trust is, that whatsoever becomes of my body, yet in his bosome my soule may be sanctuaried. Nimrod would have built a tower to reach up to heaven, and called it Babel; but God turned it to the confusion of languages, and dissipation of the people. Pharaoh kept the Children of Israel in bondage, and after having freed them, in his great pride would have made them his prey; but God gave them a drie and miraculous passage, and Pharaoh and his host a watrie sepulchre. Belshazzar feasted his princes and prostitutes, who drunke healths in the vessells taken from the Temple; but the hand of God writ upon the wall MENE MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN, and that night before morning was both his kingdome and life taken from him. Thus, God lets men goe on a great while in their owne devices, but in the end it proves their own ruine and destruction, never suffering them to effect their desired purposes; therefore, let none presume upon his power, glory in his greatnesse, or be too confident in his riches. These things were written for our instruction, of which the living may make use, the dying cannot; but wit and unfruitfull wisdom are the next neighbours to folly.

There can be no greater vanity in the world, than to esteeme the world which regardeth no man, and to make slight account of God who greatly respecteth all men ; and there can be no greater folly in man, than by much travell to increafe his goods and pamper his body, and in the interim with vaine delights and pleasures to lose his soule. It is a great folly in any man to attempt a bad beginning in hope of a good ending ; and to make that proper to one, which was before common to all, is meere indiscretion and the beginning of discord, which I positively with may end in this my punishment.

O how small a portion of earth will containe my body, when my high minde could not be confined within the spacious compasse of two kingdomes ! But my houre draweth on, and I conclude with the Psalmist, not aying at any one man in particular, but speaking for all in generall, *How long will you Judges be corrupted ? how long will ye cease to give true judgement ? Blessed is the man that doth not walke in the counsell of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scornfull ; therefore they shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.*

About the hour of 12 o'clock, the forsaide earle of Strafford was convoyed to the scaffold on Towerhill, where was a corps de guard made by the severall companies of souldiers of the citie of London, and the hamlets of the Tower on each syde as he passed to the scaffold. Before marched the marshall's men to make way ; then the sheriffs of London's officers with their halberts ; after them the king's guard of wardeins of the Tower ; next came one of his gentlemen bair headed, in mourning habit ; the lord Strafford following him in black cloathes, with diverse others in the same habite, which were his attendance ; then the lord bishop of Armach and other good divynes, with the sheriffs of London and diverse other honorable personages.

When he came to the scaffold, he there shewed himselfe on each syde in full view to all the people, and made a short speech with as much alacritie of spirit as a mortal man could express. Then turning himselfe about, he saluted all the noblemen, and took a solemne leive of all considerable persons on the scaffold, giving them his hand. And after that he said, " Gentlemen, I would say my prayers, and I entreat you all to pray with me and for me." Then his chaplane put the book of Common Prayer upon the chair before him as he knelled down, on which he prayed almost ane quarter of ane hour ; then he prayed also long or longer without any book, and ended with the Lord's prayer. Then standing up, he espyes his brother Sir George Wentworth, and calls him to him and sayeth " Brother, we must part, remember me to my sifter, and to my wife, and carry my blessing to my eldest son, and charge him from me, that he fear God and continow ane obedient son of the church of England, and that he should approve himselfe a faithful subject to

the king ; and tell him that he should not have any privat grudge or revenge towards any concerning me. And bid him beware that he meddle not with any church leiveings, for that will prove a moath and canker to him in his estate. And wifh him to content himfelfe to be a fervant to his countrie, as a juſtice of peace in his county, and not to aim at higher preferments. Carry my bleſſing to my daughters Anne and Anabella ; charge them to fear and ſerve God, and he will bliſs them ; not forgetting my little infant, that yet knows neither good nor evil, and cannot ſpeak for itſelfe ; God ſpeak for it, and bleſs it.” Then ſaid he, “ Now I have nigh done, one ſtroak will make my wife huſbandleſs, my dear childrein fatherleſs, my poor ſervants maſterleſs, and ſeperat me from my dear brother and all my freinds ; but let God be to you and them all in all.”

After that, goeing to take off his doublet and make himfelfe readie, he ſaid, “ I thank God, I am no more affraid of death nor daunted with any diſcouragement ryſeing from any fear, but doe as cheirfully putt off my doublet, at this time, as ever I did when I went to bed.” Then he putt off his doublet and wynded up his hair with his own hands, and put on a whyte cap. Then he called, “ Where is the man that ſhould doe this laſt office ?” (meaning the executioner) “ Call him to me.” When he came and aſked him forgivenes, he told him he forgave him and all the world. Then kneilling downe by the block, he went to prayer againe by himſelfe, the biſhop of Armach kneilling on the one ſyde and a miniſter on the other ; to which miniſter, after prayer, he turned himfelfe and ſpoke ſome few words ſoftly, haveing his hands lifted up. This miniſter cloiſed his hands with his. Then, boweing himfelfe to the earth to lay his head upon the block, he told the executioner, that he would firſt lay down his head, to try the fitneſs of the block, and then take it up againe before he would lay it down for good and all. And ſo he did. And before he laid it down againe, he told the executioner that he would give him warning when to ſtrike, by ſtretching furth his hands. And then laid down his neck on the block, and ſtretching out his hands, the executioner ſtrak off his head at one blow ; then he took the head in his hand and ſhewed it unto all the people, and ſaid, God ſave the King.

Thus ends this noble and mightie peer. His corps by litter were carried to Yorkſhyre and buried amongſt his foirfathers ;—a man of ſingular ſpírit, almoſt matchleſs under the king, who never would confeſs himfelfe a traitor againſt his majeſtie, the laws of England, or the countrie, as is ſaid ; but his death appears to have been fully projected before he was ſent for out of Ire-



land, for being loyal to the king against the beginners of our covenant in Scotland, and they with the combyned English would have glaidly had him out of the way, and the king quyte of him and Canterbury also, as ye may see before in *The Charge of the Scotts Commissioners against the Lieutenant of Ireland*, where ane declaration is given out by the commiffioners of Scotland against him and Canterbury. But howsoever, he suffers death, and Canterbury imprisonment; whereby the King was made quyte of both their counsels and advyce in thir troublefome times. Yet it is here to be marked, how this great lieutenant told of ane storme impending &c.; whilk over true fell out betuixt the King and his subjects, as ye may hereafter hear at large.

It is said, the earle of Leicefter was made lieutenant of Ireland; but the Irish hearing of the death of the other, who held them in obedience, begane to break louse and fall out in murther, bloodshed, reif, and oppreffion, as after ye may hear.

This great lieutenant out of the way, to the great joy and contentment of the confederat covenanters both in England and Scotland, ther comes news to Aberdein that some of the queen's most speciall freinds and favorites had fled the court of England, as being suspect to be upon ane plott intending to bring the king's army (lying at Cedefs) to London, to whom should have joyned the whole Frenchmen (of no small number) dwelling there, with the whole papists within the toun and within the countrie; and ficlyke that the king of France, haveing a sea army at this time lying at Piccardy, should have loused therefrae and landed at Portsmouth in England, and all to have mett together, and gone to raise up the English parliament perforce, before the peaceable conclusion therof. The queen herselfe was suspect to be upon the councill hereof; but thir news turned to nothing, for ther was no tryall found that such matters were true. Allwayes ther comes haifteily furth ane imprinted Proclamation against these perfones who had fled, wherof the tenor follows:

Wheras Henry Persie Esquire, Henry Jermine Esquire, Sir John Suckling Knight, William Davenant, and Captain Billingslie, being by order of the Lords in Parliament to be examinat concerning designs of great danger to the state and mischievous wayes to prevent the happie success and conclusion of this parliament, have so absented and withdrawn themselves as they can not be examinat, His Majestie, by advyse of the saids Lords in Parliament, doth strictly charge and command the said Henry Persie, Henry Jermine, Sir John Suckling, William Davenant, and Captain Billingslie, to compear before the saids Lords in Parliament at Westminster, within ten days after the date

hereof, upon paine to incur and undergoe such foirfeitures and punishments as the saids Lords shall order and inflict upon them.

Given at his Majestie's Court of Whytehall the 8th of May and 17th year of his Majestie's reigne.

*Printed at London by Robert Barker, 1641.*

No obedience followed this charge, nor did the forsaids perſones compear, being fled out of the kingdome. Allwayes, it was reported that the English parliament was much taken up about the discovery of papists' plots; and first they appointed ane Committee anent the fortifieing of the Cinque Ports: They caused disarme fundrie papists within and about London; and the queen's mother was commanded to remove out of the kingdome; as indeid she did: Subsidies were raised for satisfieing of the armyes; that all the three, viz. England, Scotland, and Ireland, may be dissolved: The archbishop of Canterbury was upon tryal, no hope of his saiffie nor standing of Episcopacie: That the Lower House met in a Committee-way, anent the article of the Uniformitie of Religion given in by the Scotts Commiſſioners: That they agreed by voices to this, and were sensible of the good affections of their neighbours the Scotts towards them, and ordained that thanks should be given to them for their good advyse; and as they had allreadie taken to confideration the corruptions in the government of their church, so they would take a furdre confideration, and take such course therein, as might conduce most for God's glory and peace of the three kingdomes: The king was said to be dealling earnestly with the lords of the Upper House, that the bill should not pass anent takeing away the civill offices of Bishops: That there should be a cessation from warr betuixt the English and Scotts frae the 16th of May to the last of June. Thir news came to Aberdein anent the English buſſieness, whilk proved true for the most part, as after does appear.

Doctor Guild, of whom ye heard before, fetts out ane imprinted Paper, intituled:

*To the Nobilitie, Gentry, Burrows, Ministers, and others of this late combination in Covenant, A freindly and faithfull Advyse, that the event of this great Convention, June 6th, may, throw God's blessing, tend to his glory and the peace both of Church and Kingdome, by Doctor William Guild, sworn Chaplane to his Majestie, and minister in Aberdein.*

As remembering that the Lord is the searcher of hearts, and blisseth only the sincere designs which are for his glory intended and good of his church, chiefly when the samen is so gloriously pretended, ye would doe weill herein to examine more narrowly than Laban searched Jacob's tents, and to sift your hearts, that under pretence of zeall for religion only, no secreit nor corrupt ends like Achan's execrable thing be any wise hid tending to your own private gaine or other finistrous re-

spects, least that, (as God forbid) the happie hoped for event of this solemne meiting be woefully crossed, as Simeon and Levi, pretending religion, but intending their own private vindict, were accursed by him, who otherwise should have blessed them.

2dly, Consider that ye have to doe with your native and most gracious prince the anoynted of the Lord. In dealling with him, eye ever God in him whom he representeth, and with that loyal love and reverence as becometh. Remember your own places as subjects and your dueties accordingly, so to carrie in all humilitie and due obedience, as ye may approve yourselves to God, to his majestie, to your own consciences, and to all good men both at home and in all forreign nations; shunning the foul aspercion of the least degree of lese-majestie, as haveing David's tender heart within yow, and not touching the Lord's anointed or so much as the skirt of his garment with the least attempt of seiking to impair his royall and sacred dignitie or the luster of that crown which God hath sett upon his head, and whose flourishing ever we all should earnestly wish.

3dly, Remember likewayes that the eyes of subtile Romanists are vigilant towards yow, waiting for your halting, and to make their most advantageous use of a miscarriage on your parts, thereby by a Machivilian pollicy to blow the coal of divison and to augment the fumes for their own advantage, to bring the truth in your perones to a disgust and reproach; and if they may (which I hope in God they shall never be able to performe) to alienat the affection of your gracious and religious soveraign from the very profession it selfe, and from that tender care which hitherto as a nurseing father he hath ever had of the same.

4thly, Especially remembering what ye pretend and profess of the king's defence and his sacred authoritie. Abjure, with the rest of the corruptions of Rome which so much ye abhor, and like loyall subjects put ye nothing in practice that jesuiticall and damnable doctrine of their's, That christian people may ryse in open hostilitie against their sacred soveraignes, and that they in antient times opposed not violently heathen or hereticall emperors nor deposed them, only because they wanted force and power so to doe, as speaketh Cardinal Bellarmine; which thing both Tertullian Ambrose, Cyprian, and many more, teach to be false; Tertullian, in his Apologie for the Christians under the persecuting heathen emperors, testifieing, that if it had been lawfull for them to be either secreit or open revengers of their own wrongs, they neither wanted number nor power; yea, what warr is there, sayeth he, that we are not meit for, and would [not] be readie also to undertake, if our religion taught us not the contrary.

5thly, And if his sacred majestie discharge these things which are unwarrantable by law and have occasioned this fearfull disturbance, peace would be so regairded, and the duetie of native subjects to a gracious prince would be so remembered, as his royall majestie may perceive by the loving hearts of a loyall people how much he is obleided to respect and give a patient ear hereafter to their farder greivances, seriously to consider thereof, and in the best manner, and in a fair way to give them contentment, rather than he would seem to forraigne nations, by the subjects of one of his kingdoms to be in a manner enforced fully to yield to their desires.

6thly, God forbid, likewayes, having the proof of a gracious prince's condescendence so farr, and his promise, by publick proclamation, of a patent ear to all his subjects farther just complaints, that any seiming or sein willfull imprudence by eruption on your part should sensible imbarke the estate of this our free and native kingdome into such hazard of losses and crosses, cruelties and calamities, which upon the wrath of so great a prince, and the rupture between him and his subjects, in so poor and distressed a kingdome as this is allreadie, would clearly to all nations be sein to ensue; but rather giving what may be condescended to subjects' humble desires, by a legal proceeding a fair way may be made to granting of farder, Satan the author of all divison may be disappointed, the Romish ad-



verfaries their hopes may be frustrat, fo good a prince may be keeped and duely respected, the peace of church and kingdome now may be fettled, all feared evils as fruits of this combustion may be prevented, and the hearts of all who love God's truth and good of the countrie may be comforted ; which the Lord grant in mercy for Chrift's fake, Amen.

*Printed in Aberdein by Edward Raban, 1639, with speciall commandment.*

This freindly advyse feimed in fight of good men to be weill given, but allace it was evill followed.

Allwayes the Covenant comes furth as ye have heard before, but never sett down in wryte whyle in this place, as followes :

**THE CONFESSION OF FAITH OF THE KIRK OF SCOTLAND, SUBSCRIBED BY THE KING'S MAJESTIE AND HIS HOUSEHOLD, IN THE YEARE OF GOD 1580, WITH A DESIGNATION OF SUCH ACTS OF PARLIAMENT AS ARE EXPEDIENT FOR JUSTIFYING THE UNION AFTER MENTIONED, AND SUBSCRIBED BY THE NOBLES, BARRONS, GENTLEMEN, BURGESSES, MINISTERS AND COMMONS, IN THE YEARE OF GOD 1638.**

*JOSHUA, Chap. 24. ver. 25.—So Joshua made a Covenant with the people the same day, and gave them an Ordinance and a Law in Sichem.*

*2 KINGS, 11. 17.—And Jehojada made a Covenant betweene the Lord and the King and the people, that they should bee the Lord's people: likewise betweene the King and the people.*

*ISAIAH, 44. 5.—One shall say, I am the Lord's: another shall be called by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, &c.*

*The King's Majestie's Charge to all Commissioners and Ministers within this Realme, in the yeare of God 1580.*

Seeing that Wee, and our Houholde, have subscribed and given this publicke Confession of our Faith, to the good example of our Subjects ; Wee command and charge all Commissioners and Ministers, to crave the same Confession of their Parochinars, and proceed against the refusers according to our Laws and Order of the Kirk delivering their names and lawfull proces to the Ministers of our House, with all haste and diligence, under the paine of fourtie pound to be taken from their stipend, that Wee, with the advice of our Counsell, may take order with such proud contemners of God and our Lawes.

Subscribed with our Hand, at Halyrudhouse, 1580, the 2. day of March,  
the 14. yeare of our Reigne.

## THE CONFESSION OF FAITH OF THE KIRKE OF SCOTLAND.

*The Confession of Faith, subscribed at first by the King's Majestie and his Household, in the year of God 1580; thereafter, by Persons of all ranks, in the years 1581, by ordinance of the Lords of the Secret Counsell and Acts of the Generall Assembly; subscribed againe by all sorts of Persons, in the year 1590, by a new Ordinance of Counsell, at the desire of the Generall Assembly; With a generall Band for Maintenance of the true Religion and the King's Person; and now subscribed, in the year 1638, by Us, Noblemen, Barrons, Gentlemen, Burgeses, Ministers, and Commons, under subscribing: Together with our Resolution and Promises, for the causes after specified, to maintaine the sayd true Religion and the King's Majestie, according to the Confession foresayd and Acts of Parliament: The Tenor whereof heere followeth.*

Wee all, and every one of us underwritten, protest, that, after long and due Examination of our own Consciences in matters of true and false Religion, wee are now thoroughly resolved of the Truth, by the Word and Spirit of God, and therefore we believe with our hearts, confesse with our mouths, subscribe with our hands, and constantly affirme before God, and the whole World, that this onely is the true Christian Faith and Religion, pleasing God and bringing Salvation to man, which now is by the mercie of God revealed to the world, by the preaching of the blessed Evangell, and received, believed, and defended, by many and sundry notable Kirkes and Realmes, but chieflie by the Kirk of Scotland, the King's Majestie, and three estates of this realme, as God's Eternall Treuth, and onely ground of our Salvation; as more particularlie is expresse in the Confession of our Faith, stablished, and publickly confirmed by sundrie Acts of Parliaments, and now of a long time hath beene openly professed by the King's Majestie and whole body of this Realme both in Burgh and Land. To the which Confession and forme of Religion, wee willingly agree in our consciences in all points, as unto God's undoubted Trueth and Veritie, grounded onely upon his written Word. And therefore, wee abhorre and detest all contrarie Religion, and Doctrine; but chieflie, all kinde of Papisterie, in generall and particular heads, even as they are now damned and confuted by the Word of God, and Kirk of Scotland. But in speciall wee detest and refuse the usurped authoritie of that Roman Antichrist upon the Scriptures of God, upon the Kirk, the civill Magistrate, and consciences of men; All his tyrannous lawes made upon indifferent things against our Christian libertie; His erroneous Doctrine, against the sufficiencie of the written Word, the perfection of the Law, the office of Christ, and his blessed Evangell; His corrupted Doctrine concerning originall Sinne; our natural inabilitie and rebellion to God's Law; our Justification by Faith onely; our imperfect Sanctification, and Obedience to the Law; the nature, number and use of the Holy Sacraments; His five bastard Sacraments, with all his Rites, Ceremonies, and false Doctrine added to the ministration of the true Sacraments without the Word of God; His cruell judgement against Infants departing without the Sacrament; His absolute necessitie of Baptisme; His blasphemous opinion of Transubstantiation, or reall presence of Christ's body in the Elements, and receiving of the same by the wicked, or bodies of men; His dispensations with solemne Oathes, Perjuries, and degrees of Marriage forbidden in the Word; His crueltie against the innocent divorced; His divellish Masse; His blasphemous Priesthood; His profane Sacrifice for the finnes of the dead and the quicke; His Canonization of men; calling upon Angels or Saints departed; worshipping of Imagerie, Relicts, and Crosse; dedicating of Kirks, Altars, Dayes, Vowes to creatures; His Purgatorie; Prayers for the dead; praying, or speaking in a strange language; with his Processions

and blasphemous Letanie; and multitude of Advocates or Mediators; His manifold Orders; Auricular Confession; His desperate and uncertaine Repentance; His generall and doubtfull Faith; His satisfaction of men for their finnes; His Justification by works; *Opus operatum*, works of Supererogation; Merits, Pardons, Peregrinations, and Stations; His holy Water; baptizing of Bells; conjuring of Spirits; crossing, fanning, anointing, conjuring, hallowing of God's good creatures, with the superstitious opinion joyned therewith; His worldlie Monarchie, and wicked Hierarchie; His three solemne vowes, with all his shavelings of fundrie sorts; His erroneous and bloudie decrees made at Trent, with all the subscribers and approvers of that cruel and bloudie Band conjured against the Kirk of God; And finallie, wee detest all his vain Allegories, Rites, Signes, and Traditions, brought into the Kirk, without or against the Word of God and Doctrine of this true reformed Kirk, to the which wee joyne our selves willingly in Doctrine, Faith, Religion, Discipline, and use of the Holy Sacraments, as lively members of the same in Christ our Head: promising, and swearing by the Great Name of the Lord our God, that wee shall continue in the obedience of the Doctrine and Discipline of this Kirk, and shall defend the same according to our vocation and power, all the dayes of our lives, under the paines contained in the Law and danger both of Body and Soule in the day of God's fearefull Judgement. And seeing that many are stirred up by Sathan and that Roman Antichrist, to promise, sweare, subscribe, and for a time use the holy Sacraments in the Kirk, deceitfullie, against their owne consciences, minding thereby, first under the externall cloake of Religion, to corrupt and subvert secretlie God's true Religion within the Kirk, and afterward, when time may serve, to become open enemies and persecutors of the same, under vain hope of the Pope's dispensation, devised against the Word of God, to his greater confusion, and their double condemnation in the day of the Lord Jesus: Wee, therefore, willing to take away all suspicion of hypocrisie, and of such double dealing with God and his Kirk, Protest, and call the Searcher of all hearts for witnesse, that our mindes and hearts do fully agree with this our Confession, Promise, Oath, and Subscription, so that wee are not moved for any worldlie respect, but are perswaded onely in our Consciences, through the knowledge and love of God's true Religion printed in our hearts by the holy Spirit, as wee shall answer to him in the day when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed. And because wee perceive, that the quietnes and stabilitie of our Religion and Kirk doth depend upon the safetie and good behaviour of the King's Majestie, as upon a comfortable instrument of God's mercie graunted to this Countrey, for the maintaining of his Kirk and ministration of Justice amongst us, wee protest and promise with our hearts under the same Oath, Hand-writ, and Paines, that wee shall defend his Person and Authoritie, with our goods, bodies, and lives, in the defence of Christ his Evangell, liberties of our Countrie, ministration of Justice and punishment of Iniquitie against all enemies within this Realme or without, as wee desire our God to be a strong and mercifull Defender to us in the day of our death and comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom, with the Father, and the holy Spirit, be all Honour and Glorie eternallie.

Here ends the first Covenant and Band of Mantainance conforme to the King's.

Like as, many Acts of Parliament not onely in generall doe abrogate, annull, and rescind all Lawes, Statutes, Acts, Constitutions, Canons, civill or municipall, with all other Ordinances and practique Penalties whatsoever, made in prejudice of the true Religion and Professours thereof; or, of the true Kirk discipline, jurisdiction, and freedom thereof; or, in favours of Idolatrie and Superstition; or, of the Papistickall Kirk, as Act. 3. Act. 31. Parl. 1. and so furth.



and undoubtedlie believe, that the Innovations and Evils contained in our Supplications, Complaints, and Protestations, have no warrant of the word of God, are contrarie to the Articles of the foresaid Confessions, to the intention and meaning of the blessed reformers of Religion in this Land, to the abovementioned Acts of Parliament, and doe sensible tend to the re-establishing of the Popish Religion and tyrannie, and to the subversion and ruine of the true Reformed Religion, and of our Liberties, Lawes, and Estates; We also declare, that the foresaid Confessions are to be interpreted, and ought to be understood of the foresaid novations and evils, no lesse than if every one of them had been expressed in the foresaid Confessions, and that wee are obliged to detest and abhorre them amongst other particular heads of Papistrie abjured therein: And therefore from the knowledge and conscience of our dutie to God, to our King and Countrey, without any worldly respect or inducement, so farre as humane infirmitie will suffer, wishing a further measure of the grace of God for this effect, Wee promise, and sweare by the great name of the Lord our God, to continue in the profession and obedience of the foresaid Religion; that we shall defend the same, and resist all these contrarie errors and corruptions, according to our vocation, and to the uttermost of that power that God hath put in our hands, all the dayes of our life. And in like manner, with the same heart, wee declare before God and Men, that wee have no intention nor desire to attempt any thing that may turne to the dishonour of God, or to the diminution of the King's Greatnesse and Authoritie: but on the contrarie, wee promise and sweare, that wee shall, to the uttermost of our power, with our meanes and lives, stand to the defence of our dread Sovereigne the King's Majestie his Person and Authoritie, in the defence and preservation of the foresaid true Religion, Liberties and Lawes of the Kingdome; as also, to the mutuall defence and assistance every one of us of another, in the same cause of maintaining the true Religion, and his Majestie's Authoritie, with our best counsell, our bodies, meanes, and whole power against all sorts of persons whatsoever; so that, whatsoever shall be done to the least of us for that cause shall be taken as done to us all in generall and to every one of us in particular; and that wee shall neither directlie, nor indirectlie, suffer ourselves to be divided or withdrawn by whatsoever suggestion, combination, allurements, or terrour from this blessed and loyall conjunction, nor shall cast in any let or impediment that may staye or hinder any such resolution as by common consent shall be found to conduce for so good ends; but on the contrarie, shall by all lawful meanes labour to further and promote the same; and if any such dangerous and divisive motion be made to us by Word or Writ, we, and every one of us, shall either suppress it, or if need be shall incontinent make the same knowne, that it may be timeously obviated; neither doe wee feare the foule aspersions of rebellion, combination, or what else our adversaries from their craft and malice would put upon us, seeing what wee doe is so well warranted, and ariseth from an unfained desire to maintain the true worship of God, the majestie of our King, and the peace of the Kingdome, for the common happinesse of our selves, and the posteritie. And because wee cannot looke for a blessing from God upon our proceedings, except with our Profession and Subscription wee joyne such a life and conversation, as becometh Christians who have renewed their Covenant with God; Wee, therefore, faithfullie promise, for ourselves, our followers, and all others under us, both in publike, in our particular families, and personall carriage, to endeavour to keepe ourselves within the bounds of Christian libertie, and to be good examples to others of all Godlinesse, Sobernesse, and Righteousnesse, and of every dutie wee owe to God and Man. And that this our Union and Conjunction may be observed without violation, wee call the living God, the Searcher of our Hearts, to witness, who knoweth this to be our sincere Desire and unfained Resolution, as wee shall answer to Jesus Christ, in the great day, and under the paine of God's everlasting wrath, and of infamie, and of losse of all honour and respect in this world; most humble beseeching the Lord, to

strengthen us by his holy Spirit for this end and to bless our desires and proceedings with a happy success, that Religion and Righteousness may flourish in the Land, to the glory of God, the honour of our King, and peace and comfort of us all. In witness whereof we have subscribed with our hands all the premises, &c.

Thus ye may perceive, the first Covenant and Band of Maintenance begins and ends before the clause where the acts of parliament are cited for justifying and approbation thereof; and all the rest that followeth is made up and eiked by the present covenanters to the first covenant. Likeas it is most certaine, the king's covenant, whilk he sent in (as ye may see befor) is aggrievable word by word with the samen first covenant, and therefore neids not be insert in this place over againe; but the inscription therof as followes:

The Confession of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland, subscribed at the first by the King's Majesty's unquhill dearest father of blessed memorie, and his household, in the year of God 1580; thereafter by persons of all ranks, in the year of God 1581, by ordonance of the Lords of Secreit Council and Acts of the General Assembly; subscribed again by all sorts of persons in the year 1590, by a new ordonance of Council, at the desire of the Generall Assembly; With the general Band for Maintenance of the true Religion; and now renewed and subscribed againe, by his Majesty's special command, by the Right Noble Marquess, James, Marquess of Hamilton, Earle of Arran and Cambridge, Lord Evan, and Evandale, his Majesty's high Commissioner, and the Lords of Secreit Council, undersubscribeing; and that of and according to the date and tenor of the said Confession of Faith, dated in March 1580, and of the Band dated in anno 1589.

Now the Covenant and Band of Maintenance is here left out and omitted, because it is set down word be word immediately before; and I write no more here, but how the samen is subscribed, as after followes:

Wee, James Marquess of Hamilton, Earle of Arran, and Cambridge, Lord Evan, and Evandale, his Majesty's high Commissioner, and Lords of his Majesty's Privie Council undersubscribeing, be virtue and conforme to a Warrant and Command, signed by his sacred Majesty, of the date the 9th of September 1638, and registrat in the Books of Council upon the 22nd day of the said month, swear, and, with our hearts, and humble and true affections to God's truth, and to his sacred Majesty, subscribe the Confession of Faith, according to the date and tenor above specified; and also renew, swear, and subscribe the said general Band, of the tenor above writtin for preservation of the true Religion and maintenance of his sacred Majesty's authoritie, according to the tenor therof, sikklike and also amply as the samen was conceived in favours of his Majesty's unquhill blessed father of eternal memorie, by the said Band. In witness whereof, wee have subscribed these presents with our hands, at Holyroodhouse, the 22nd day of September 1638.

*We subscribe.*

HAMILTON, Traquair, Roxburgh, Marischall, Marr, Murray, Linlithgow, Perth, Wigtoun, Kinghorn, Tullibarden, Haddington, Annandale, Lauderdale, Kinnoell, Dumfries, Southesk, Belhaven, Angus, Lorn, Elphinston, Naiper, Dalziel, Amount, J. Hay, Sir Thomas Hope, S. W. Elphinston, Ja. Carmichael, Hamilton, Blackhall.



Now this covenant is subscribed be the king's commiffioner and lords of his Privie Councill, in manner before mentioned, wherby it was thought his majestie had given full consent for fettleing of all tumults and troubles within this his native kingdome, as ye may read before ; but I return to where a cessation of war was reported, whilk feimed to be beleived, as may hereafter appear.

Saturday the 15th of May, ane Proclamation made at the croce of Aberdein, forbidding transportation of any more victuall to our army at Newcastle, whilk was good newes to the countrie people, who were forced to pay great pryces for victuall to sustaine themselves ; becaufe, out of the sherrifdomes of Aberdein and Banff ther was transported about 12,000 bolls of oatts, bear, and meall, whilk raised the pryces mightiely ; but the army was weill served, and sent back to Leith some of their victuall.

About this time, John Gordon of Haddo is persewed befor the committee of Estates of parliament, at the instance of Andrew lord Frazer and John Forbes of Leslie, for oppressing of them, their men tennents, and servants, plundering of their girnells, horse, cornes, and other goods, and casting therby the Maines of Muchall waist, extending to great sounes ; and for takeing the said John Forbes of Leslie violently and perforce, and haveing him to Strathbogie, for takeing frae him his best horse, with ane band for payment of ane thousand merks befor he was putt to libertie, and wherof he had gotten reall payment. Thir complaints were greivously agitat befor this committee, whereof the lord of Balmirrinnoch, brother in law to the lord Frazer, was president, (no doubt his true friend) agented also by the laird of Craigievar, deadly enemy to the laird of Haddo, as ye read before. It is true, Haddo was not guiltless of thir complaints, but he had fled the course which the name of Gordon was then upon, and came in to the earle Marischall his near cousin, and followed him ; and for his saiftie and protection he also payed, as was said, to the earle 8000 merks, and by whose moyan he had gotten ane Absolvitor, as was alleadged, from thir claimes, long before, in prefence of ane full committee, as ye may read before.

Haddo trusting to this Absolvitor, and Marischall's moyan, staid at home, the earle answering for him before the committee ; but doe his best, the first Absolvitor was repelled, and Haddo decerned be the committee of Estates of parliament to pay to the lord Frazer for his losses about ten thousand merks, and to the laird of Leslie three thousand five hundred merks, wherupon horning, caption and compryseing was haiftiely raised ; but Haddo made protestation



against ~~the decreits~~ in the acts of parliament. See the Table of the unimprinted Acts of the second parliament of king Charles, and against these ~~ra-~~ifications in their favours of the saids decreits contained amongst the ~~same~~ Acts.

The Estates of parliament being upon the 25th of May conveyed, continued the present parliament to the 15th of July next to come, conforme to an act of parliament made thereunto.

Sunday the 30th of May, doctor William Guild minister celebrat the communion in the kirk of New Aberdein to the people fitting, none daring to kneell, as was used before. He read ane act of the Generall Asseembly, as was allowed, strictly chargeing and forbidding all such as had not sworn and subscribed the covenant to approach this table, or any other persone coming from other parishes without ane testimoniall, otherwayes both the one and the other should be removed publictly.

Friday the 4th of June, Mr. William Strachan our minister preached ane preparatioun sermon before the giving of the communion the next Sabbath. Doctor Alexander Scroggie came and heard his sermon, which was the first that he heard the said Mr. William Strachan preach since his coming to this place.

And upon Sunday the 6th of June he preached. After sermon, he read out their allowed asseembly acts before written ; thereafter he gave the communion to the people fitting, and after prayer he gave the bread on ilk fyde to one or two ; thereafter the bason and bread was lifted by ane elder, and ilk man took his sacrament with his own hand ; in like manner the minister took the cup, and gave it to one on ilk fyde, so ilk one to his fellow gave the cup : Not done as was before, for the minister before gave ilk persone communicating the blessed sacrament out of his own hand, and to ilk persone the cup. See more hereafter.

And upon this Sunday, Sir Alexander Gordon of Clunie, knight baronet, his bands with dame Elizabeth Gordon were proclaimed. Her husband deceased upon the 29th of November 1640 before. There was some suspicion betwixt them of familiaritie ; wherupon thir bands were proclaimed be direction of the presbyterie, himselfe fitting in the dask in Old Aberdein, hearing his own bands proclaimed, not ordinarily used.

General Leslie sent about this time John Monroe of Assan and ane lieutenant in his army, with ane letter to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, desiring him to be wairded in the tolbuith, for having conference with one

of the king's army called Sir Donald Gorme; whilk was done. The earle of Seaforth also with us held in suspicion, and I beleive little proven against the one or the other as yet.

Maister Pime, ane of the Lower House, was direct be them to the Upper House, shewing (by interception of some letters) there was more papist plots discovered against religion and liberties of the kingdom; desiring that bishops should have no civill power, and that they should not sitt nor vote in parliament; which was granted, as ye may hereafter perceive *In the King's Answer to the parliament of England's Declaration.*

And farder, it was said, that it was inacted in the house of Commons, that no minister should swear to Cannons' discipline, at his entrie to the ministrie, but only to the doctrine; that the house of Commons had voted against the ceremonies, viz. crosse in baptisme, kneeling at the communion, surplice, ring in marriage, and organs; that both armies of England and Scotland were to be disbanded how soon money might be gotten to pay them; that Henry Percie was followed with hoy and cry, and being stoped going over against his brother's house, (Petworth, beyde Chester) one of his men was taken, and the poet Davenant, who were to be examined before the parliament; that the Act of the royal subsidie was out in print; that there was ane bill read in the King's Bench against the archbishop of Canterbury, wher, in derision he was named William Lord Yeoman, late bishop of Canterbury, whilk he behoved to suffer; that ther was an act made that our Scotts incendiaries should be tried before our parliament, whilk was most truly done, as ye may see hereafter. This came as news to Aberdein about this time, whilk proved most certaine, by the progress subsequent.

About the 6th of June, ther fell out some anger betuixt the earle of Argyle and the earle of Montrose, upon some alleadged speeches. Ther was some discontentment before betuixt General Leslie and Montrose at Newcastle, anent some letters passing betuixt the king and him contrair to order of warr, whereat the generall was offended; but this matter, though suspicious, was wisely suppressed. Now it happened, that ane minister called Grahame had spoken that the earle of Argyle said, The King's Majestie might be deposed, and deprived of his crown, upon any of three reasons: 1st, For Desertion, that is, for leaving his kingdome without good government in church and policy; 2nd, For Prodition, that is, seeking the tynsell and loss of his kingdome, by destroying of their lawes and liberties; 3rd, For Invasion, that is, for raising of armes against his loyal subjects. Whilk speeches this Grahame alleadged

Argyle had spoken in Atholl, at that time when he went ther to cause that countrie people subscribe the covenant, as ye may see before ; and that he spake them in prefence of diverse barrons, gentlemen, and others of rank. Howsoon Argyle heard of this Grahame's speeches, he conveyes him before the committee at Edinburgh, and accuses him upon thir speeches. This Grahame answered, it was true he spake them. Then he was demanded of ane author. The earle of Montrose being fitting with the rest at the committee, he was loath to reveill his author : But Montrose spake boldly, saying, " Fear not, tell your author." He answers, " Then, My Lord, it is yourself that is my author ;" who also being enquired, confessed he spake the speeches indeid. And his author also being speired for, Montrose pertly alleadged and said, he would byde be them, and that Mr John Stewart younger, commissar of Dunkeld, was his author. Argyle and his sifter's sone being both fitting at the committee, and hearing thir speeches, were nettled, and became offended with Montrose, betuixt whom fell out some quarrellous speeches; but all was commanded silence by the committee for this time. Argyle causes charge Mr. John Stewart to compear before the committee to answer for thir speeches, who indeid obeyed the charge, and compeared and baid be the speeches, saying to Argyle, " My Lord, I heard you speak these words in Atholl, in prefence of a great many people, wherof you are in good memorie." Argyle answers, saying, whyle he was in Atholl, he found the Stewarts ther against the subscribeing of the covenant, to whom he said, this covenant was not against the king, but for religion and liberties of the kingdome, and if they would not subscribe the samen, it might breed themselves both perill and skaith ; for if the body of the countrie would not goe one way, but be divyded amongst themselves, it were ane high way to bring in the Englishmen into the land, to dithrone the king, and bring the nobles under servitude and slavery. This he remembered to have said, but denyed any further. Wherupon the said Mr. John Stewart is presently wairded and kept fast within the tolbuith of Edinburgh ; and at last it cost him his life, as hereafter ye shall hear.

Now Argyle, seeing Montrose thus set against him, strives by all means possible to have ane watchful eye over his wayes ; and understanding that Montrose had lately sent to court one called captaine John Stewart with letters, he quietly sends into England three or four trustie servants to intercept this bearer in his home comeing ; whilk they did, and rype this captaine, and find within his rydeing sadell ane packet of letters. They bring him to Edinburgh, wher Argyle presents him with his letters befor the committee.



They immediately brake up the packet, and find diverse letters written to fundrie of our noblemen be our Scotts nobles at court, and one especially written be his Majestie to Montrose himselfe, thanking him for his loyaltie, desiring him also to persevere, and he should not rest unrewarded. What was written in the other letters, I cannot tell. Amongst the rest there was ane curious obscure peice written after the forme following :

Tell L, if G and B be disbanded, the parliament may be holden, and A and R may be cut off be A B C ; and be thir means other matters not yet knowen may take effect, and D and T may effectuat what is desired be the assistance of A B C, &c. M relys upon L. K looks for performance of all promised to him in L his name. No officers of the state should be chosen or preferred but be A B C. Let L be informed be D and T, that matters cannot goe right till that serpent M that lyes in his bosome be cut off.

*The same expounded by the committee.* L, viz. Lyon,—G B General and his Band,—A R Argyle and Rothes,—A B C Banders,—D T Duke of Lennox and Traquair,—M Montrose,—K the laird of Keir,—M that serpent the Marquess of Hamilton.

This letter, thus ambiguously written, is after this manner found out and expounded amongst the persons of the committee, as was said, to their great greiff and displeasure. Allwayes they go on, and demand farder of this captain John Stewart, what he knew in this buffieness, and took his oath, solemnly to declare the truth ; who deponed, he knew nothing what was in paper, but that his master Montrose had written to the king's majestie, forbidding his majestie to come to Scotland for holding the parliament, whyle first the Scotts army were disbanded, otherwyse he would be in jeopardie : Farder nor this he knew not. Therafter he is committed to waird in the tolbuith of Edinburgh. In like manner the earle of Montrose ; the lord Naiper, married to the earle's sister, a singular man, and sometime president to the committee of Estates ; the laird of Keir, allyed to Naiper ; the laird Blackhall, surnamed Stewart, a pryme man, and one of the lords of councill and session, being found knitt together, and guiltie of wryteing letters, exprefsly forbidden under the paine of treason, without consent of the committee, and suspect to be guiltie in other passages besydes ; they therfor were all at the same time warded in the castle of Edinburgh, and straitly kept. See more hereafter.

About the forsaide 6th of June there came from England to Scotland ane Act which tendeth thus :

*Ane Act of utter abolishing Archbishops, Bishops, Chancellors, Commissioners, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Chantors, Canons, and all other offices out of the church of England.*

Wheras the government of the church of England by Archbishops, Bishops, &c. hath bein found by experience to be ane great impediment to the perfect reformation and growth of religion, and very prejudicial to the civill state and government of the kingdome: Be it therefore enacted by the King's Most Excellent Majestie, the Lords and Commons of this Parliament, assembled by the authorities of the samen, That from hencefurth there shall be no Archbishops, Bishops, Commissioners, Deans, Chapters, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Chantors, or Petty Chantors, or any other their officers, within the church or kingdome; and that every persone that shall hereafter either use or exercise any power, jurisdiction, office, or authoritie, ecclesiasticall or civill, by colour of any such name, title, dignitie, office, or jurisdiction, shall incur the penaltie and forfeiture contained in the Act of Provision and Premunire, made the 16th year of King Richard the 2nd; and that all Acts thereafter done by any such Archbishops, &c. by colour of their dignities or offices forsaide, be meirly void and of no effect in law, notwithstanding any law, statute, or ordinance heretofore made in the contrair; and that all Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rectories, Improprications, Rents, Services, and Hereditaments whatsoever of the saide Archbishops, &c. which every one havinge right of the saide churches or dignities shall be dispossessed, and ordered in such a manner and form as the King's Most Excellent Majestie, the Lords Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, shall appoint and direct.

Be it farther enacted by the authoritie forsaide, that the ecclesiasticall jurisdiction, fitt to be used and exercised in this church and kingdome of England, shall be committed to such a number of persones, and in such sort and manner, as by this present Parliament shall be appointed.

This peice planely proves how both English and Scotts had concluded the ruine and rooting out of bishops from the king's haill dominions, before the beginning of our covenant.

There came word also to us, that our Scotts commissioners mett with ane committee of the Lower House, whom they had acquainted with the plotts newly discovered touching Montrose and his accomplices, formerly spoken, desiringe their assistance to sequestrate Traquair from the king, and to send him home with the rest of the incendiaries, whilk at this time was not granted; that the parliament had seized upon the haill Cinque Ports of England, and furnished the samen; and that the haill parliament had subscribed the English covenant except the papists. Thir and the like news was dayly passing to and fro.

Sunday, being Whytsunday and 13th of June, Mr. William Strachan gave the communion in old Aberdein, as before, the second time. Doctor Scroggie, notwithstanding he was forbidden out of pulpit to come to the table, as he had not subscribed the covenant, took his communion; whilk bred



some fear to the minister, doubtfull to refuse him the communion or to give it; but no impediment was made to him, and so he received it.

Upon the forsaide Whytuesday, the lord Sinclair came to the place of Old Montrose, be direction of the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, and there violently brak up the yeitts and doors therof, entered the house, searched and fought the haill coffers, kists and trunks within the samen, after they were all broken up, to see what missives or letters pertaining to the earle of Montrose, or any of his freinds, might be found, because his wrytes lay in this house. They took to Edinburgh with them also the earle's secretar, called Lamby, to try what he knew. The like was done to ane other house of the said earle's called Kincardin; and what was found was had to the committee at Edinburgh, the earle himself lying wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, as ye heard. It is said, they also demolished his staitly house of Mugdok.

About this time the Flanders traders of Aberdein are compelled to send to Holland 17,000 merks, in penney or penneyworths, for their part and for releiffe of the countrie, as was to them stented.

Now, foldiers dayly comeing in out of Caithness and other parts, to make up the lord Sinclair's regiment of 500 men; but the earle of Murray is quiet without furnishing of many men.

Sunday the 20th of June Mr. William Strachan, the third time, gave the communion in Old Aberdein, forbidding, out of the pulpit before, all outstanders and antecovenanters to approach the table; but doctor Forbes of Corfe obeyed not this prohibition, but came to the table and received the communion but impediment at this time. Thus, both he and doctor Scroggie, as ye heard before, communicat; but doctor Leslie principall, being an outstander also, communicat not here this year at all, but hereafter he communicat. And this samen Sunday Mr. John Lillie, servitor to the said doctor Forbes, and Mr. John Caffie stood up, and with uplifted hands swear and subscribed the covenant, whilk they had not done before; and for their so long outstanding, the presbytrie ordained them publictly to confess their error, and to subscribe and swear, as said is.

Mr. Alexander Robertstone minister at Clunie, upon Tuesday the 22nd of June, married Sir Alexander Gordon of Clunie, knight, with dame Elizabeth Gordon, after their bands were thryce proclaimed in Old Aberdein, and wher-upon Mr. William Strachan sent his testimoniall; so they were married at Clunie, and their brydell held at Tilliefour; but she departed this life shortly thereafter.









CASTLE OF BOG OF BOGHT.



to remaine with her. Thir things done, she comes to Aberdein; frae that she rydes to Edinburgh, wher she remaines whyle about the end of September, but help or remeid, fyne rydes directly to Berwick, ther to abyde dureing her pleasure. It is said, she had store of gold and jewells with her. Allwayes, she goes to France, as ye may see hereafter. She had about 300,000 merks in gold and money with her, by and attour the gold and silver plate of both houses of Bog and Strathbogie, which did little good to the distressed estate of that noble house.

Sunday the 27th of June, doctor Guild, one of the ordinar ministers at Aberdein, preached. After sermon, he declared that he was ordained to leave his ministrie and become principall of the King's College of Old Aberdein. He ther took his leave of his auditory, wherof some were not discontent, he being somewhat seditious, and they would have bein willingly quitt of him, as was reported; and therafter he attended the said colledge, but not fully removed whyle now.

Ye heard before somewhat of the earle of Montrose and his accomplices. Now, about this time, the committee of Estates, as was said, sent the lord Balmirrinnoch to the castle of Edinburgh, desiring Montrose to come and speak with the committee, whilk he simpliciter refused, saying, he would come in parliament before his peers, but not before committees. Therafter ane other lord was sent to him, who gott the same answer. Wherupon the committee ordained the provost and baillies of Edinburgh to goe in their name, and charge the constable of the Castle of Edinburgh to render Montrose to them, and to bring him down to the committee with sure guard; whilk they did, being about 400 men. The committee demanded Montrose of some questions, who would give no answer nor solution, saying, he would answer in parliament before his peers, and was no more obleidged. And finding no contentment, they sent him back againe to the Castle of Edinburgh, therein to remaine; but Stephen Boyd, captain therof, as ye may see before, was discharged from being captain therof, and another captain called \_\_\_\_\_ put in his place, because he suffered Montrose to have conference with the rest. Allwayes they want that comfort now, and are now strictly kept, so that ilk ane of them had ane page to wait upon him, and none suffered to goe in nor out but by permission to speak with any of them. This was thought strict dealing, there being of Montrose's opinion called Banders about ninetein noblemen, lynked together against the committee government, suppose good covenanters otherwise.

Saturday the 3rd of July, the lord Sinclair returned from Edinburgh back

again to Aberdein, wher he ordained his regiment lying ther, of about 500 men, to live upon free quarters within the town, to the wrack of the inhabitants therof; but they had no great los, because they received payment for their intertainment frae commissar Farquhar, out of the tenths and tuentieths, be direction of the Tables, in August nixt following, suppose this Farquhar made his own profite therby also, by paying them with dear meall.

Now happened one called John Alshoner, servitor to the earle of Seaforth, to come from Edinburgh to Aberdein, intending to goe north to his master with letters which he had upon him; but was apprehended in Aberdein, be the lord Sinclair, and sent with the letters to the committee at Edinburgh, thinking to find somewhat amongst thir letters that might make the earle of Seaforth better knowen, who indeid was under vehement suspicion. How soon the earle gets word, he followes his man South, and after tryall nothing was found against himselfe nor his servant; allwayes he bydes the parliament following.

The lord Sinclair rydes againe about the 12th of July from Aberdein south to Edinburgh, leaving his regiment still lying behind him in Aberdein.

The presbytrie of Aberdein, with Mr. John Harvie moderator and minifter at New Saint Machir, was upon the 8th of July at the visitation of the kirk of Mary Culter, where Mr. David Lindfay parson of Belhelvie, Mr. Andrew Melvill parson of Banchory, and Mr. William Strachan minifter at Old Aberdein, were chosen commissiouners for the said presbytrie, to attend the nixt Generall Assembly. William Blackburn, burges of Aberdein, was chosen ane ruling or laick elder to goe with them for the said presbytrie. Mr. Samuel Rutherford, minifter at , hearing of this election, wrytes haiftiely back to the presbytrie then sitting in New Aberdein, craveing (as if he had not heard of the election) Mr. Andrew Cant to be chosen one of the commissiouners. The matter is agitat, and the brethrein thought that the election made should stand unchangable, except there were found a nullitie in the election according to the order observed before in the kirk, except he who was elected should make demission; but Mr. Andrew Melvill is urged to demitt, which ignorantly, contrair to his credit, he did, and hereupon the said Mr. Andrew Cant is made commissiouner in his place.

It was reported, that the earle of Hartford, keeper of the young prince, was made marquis of Somersfet. See hereafter.

Ye heard before, how this parliament was continowed to the 15th of July, according to the diverse acts of continuation in the second parliament of king



Charles. This day, the said parliament sits down with the nobles, barrons, and burgeses, without the king, for he was not yet come down, or without ane commissioner. Allwayes, they begine to doe such buffienefs before his majestie's comeing, as they thought fitt.

The earle of Traquair, hearing of this parliament, leaves the king (for he durst not bide in England behind him, for the English parliament) and goes to the sea, failling in one of the king's ships about Holy Island and elsewhere, for securitie of his life, whyle at last he is forced to come in and sett caution to compear before the estates, or ane committee of parliament, and there to abyde his tryalls, as ye may see hereafter.

Weill, they begine first to call the absents frae this parliament both at home and abroad, but no bishops was called or continowed, except the pretended bishop of Ross. Now there were particularly summoned to this parliament, John earle of Traquair, Sir Robert Spotswood of Dunnipace knight late president, Sir John Hay of Lands late clerk register, Mr. John Maxwell pretended bishop of Ross, and Doctor Walter Balcanquhall, as incendiaries; and sicklyke, were summoned to this parliament, James earle of Montrose, Archibald lord Naiper, Sir George Strivling of Keir knight, and Sir Archibald Steuart of Blackhall, as plotters, devysers, and machinators of courses against the publick weill, as the 34th act of the last session of said 2nd parliament bears, albeit thir last named persons were all wairded in the Castle of Edinburgh, as ye heard before. By and attour thir incendiaries and plotters, there was also summoned (as they were) upon 60 dayes warning, the marquess of Huntly, the marquess of Douglas, the earle of Roxburgh, the earle of Nithsdale, the earle of Crawford, the earle of Airth, the earle of Airly, the earle of Linlithgow, the earle of Tulliebardine, the earle of Strivling, the earle of Carnwath furnished Dalziel, the lord Semple, the lord Ogilvie, the lord Aboyne, the lord Etrick or generall Ruthven, and fundrie others, who were out of the kingdom. They were all summoned at the mercate croce of Edinburgh and pair of Leith, upon 60 dayes warning, as said is. There was also summoned to this parliament fundrie of the barrons and gentlemen of the name of Gordon in this countrie, wherof none compeared of that name. This summons was raised by direction of the Estates against thir persons, under the pain of forfaitur. Wherupon many of thir noblemen, barrons, and others, came home to Edinburgh, as ye shall hear.

Now (following the time) ye heard befor of doctor John Forbes of Corse his deposition, wherby his place of professor was vacant, to the great greiff of the



At this assembly, doctor Sibbald late minister at Aberdein his papers, which were taken frae him, as ye may see before, were revifed and fighted; some wherof smelled of Arminianisme, as they thought, and whilk they kept; other some found orthodox, whilk were delivered to Mr. Robert Petrie, agent in Edinburgh, to be sent to doctor Sibbald, now liveing in England or Ireland. Mr. John Gregory, minister at Drumoak, was here received and accepted, and Mr. Andrew Logie minister at old Rain also; both fett down in their own kirks againe. Mr. John Ofwald minister at \_\_\_\_\_, by this assembly was ordained to be transplanted to Aberdein, which he very willingly obeyed, as ye may see hereafter. The night family exercise, called the *Famillie of love*, was there agitat and reasoned; yet contrair to the mind of the brethrein, who favoured the samen, (as was thought) it was supprest and prohibit. The household exercise, morning and evening prayers, ordained to be said be ilk man, poor and rich, learned and ignorant, in his own familie, under the paine of censures of the kirk.

To this assembly doctor Alexander Scroggie (after he is depofed, put frae his kirk and house, and spulzied of his goods) gives now in ane supplication, (notwithstanding of his wryteing with the rest of the Aberdein's doctors against the covenant,) offering to swear and subscribe the samen, whilk he had refused before, and to doe what farder it should please the brethrein to injoyne him. The assembly heard glaidly his supplication, and referred him to the committee of the kirk at Edinburgh, ordaining him to goe ther and give them full content, whilk he promised to doe, and whilk he did at leasure. See afterwards, where he got some pension, and thereafter of his satisfaction.

There were fundrie other acts made amongst them, whilk is here referred to their own books. They indicted ane other generall assembly, (be their own authoritie, without warrand of the king, as was wont to be,) to be holden at St. Andrews the third Wedensday of July 1642; and so upon the 9th of August they all dissolved.

Upon Wedensday the 28th of July Mr. John Stewart his head is stricken frae his shoulders at the croce of Edinburgh, after he was convicted be ane assise, before ane committee holden to that effect in the said burgh, for speeches alleadged spoken be him against the earle of Argyle, as ye have before. This gentleman is cruellie execute for words, not befor our ordinar justice or sheriff courts, according to our Scottish laws, but before ane new income committee-court. Allwayes it is said, he baid be all the speeches he spake, and went to death therewith.

About this time, John Leith of Harthill gatt libertie to come out of the



Sir William Douglas of Cavers, William Drummond of Riccardton, John Smith of Edinburgh, Mr. Alexander Wedderburn of Dundie, and Hew Kennedy of Air, as members of the estates of parliament, to whom are adjoyned Mr. Alexander Henderfon minister, and Mr. Archibald Johnston clerk to the General Assembly. Thir commissioners were appointed to attend the English parliament for the Scotts affairs; but the earle of Rothes, a fore enemy to the king, departed this life in England upon the      day of      1641, and never returned back with the rest of the commissioners, but was buried at his own parish kirk of Lefslie; and the rest of the commissioners came back.

Now the king takes journey with a very few traine, haveing with him his own sifter's sone Paulsgrave of Rhine, the duke of Lennox, the marquess of Hamilton, the earle of Morton, with some others. There came also with his majestie commissioners from the parliament of England, to attend our parliament, that nothing should goe wrong, but both parliaments to go on of one mind and deliberation. His majestie comes forward, and saw generall Lefslie's army lying at Newcastle; he received ane weillcome of fyne fireworks. Lefslie weillcomed also his majestie, as became him; he intreated him to dinner, with whom the king went. Thereafter he had some short conference with Lefslie, fyne went to horse, wher his majestie had ane other firework volley; and therefrae came be post to Scotland; and upon Saturday the 14th of August he came to Holyroodhouse, in at the Watter-yeitt, not passing 100 perfones in his majestie's traine. Sundrie of our Scotts nobles mett him. The provost and baillies of Edinburgh in their long robes saluted his highness: ane speech was made, the keyes of the town rendered; but the king (somewhat melancholious after his travell, comeing all the way post be coach) gave little ear to their speech; allwayes they convoyed him in at the Watter-yeitt to his pallace of Holyroodhouse.

Here is to be noted, a wonder to all posterity, and to the haill Chriftian world: A monarch, a king, to come to his own subjects, to give them a parliament, haveing their army and regiments lying in his hie way, raised against himselfe for their own ends; for Lefslie was lying at Newcastle, as ye have heard; major Monro with his regiment lying in the Merse about 1400 men; Cochran with his regiment of 1000 men lying in Lothian, and the lord Sinclair's regiment of 500 men lying in Aberdein. Nevertheles it pleased his majestie in a peaceable manner and quiet company to come to Scotland, without regaird or fear for thir armies of men, raised against himselfe for atcheiving their own ends, as is formerly said.

Weill, upon the morn being Sunday and 15th of August, his majestie went to the Abbey kirk, and heard one of our sermons after the Scotts fashion, before and afternoon, without organs and prayers as he was used with at home.

Upon Tuesday the 17th of August, he came to the parliament house. There was convened the three Estates, consisting of nobles, barrons and burgessees, as the game went now, to whom he made the pleasant pithie speech following :

*The Kings Majestie's speech, in the Parliament at Edinburgh, the 17th day of August, 1641.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

There hath nothing been so displeasing to me as those unlucky differences, which of late have happened betwixt me and my subjects, and nothing that I have more desired as to see this done, wherein I hope not only to settle these unhappy mistakings, but rightly to know and to be known of my native country. I need not tell you (for I think it is well known to most) what difficulties I have passed by and overcome to be here at this time ; yet this I will say, that if love to my native country had not been a chief motive to this journey, other respects might easily have found a shift to do that by a commissioner, which I am come to perform myself. All this considered, I cannot doubt but to find such reall testimonies of your affections for the maintenance of that royall power which I enjoy after 108 descents, and which you have so often professed to maintaine, and to which your owne nationall oath doth oblige you, that I shall not think my pains ill bestowed. Now the end of my coming is shortly this, to perfect whatsoever I have promised, and withall to quiet those distractions which have, and may fall out amongst you ; and this I mind not superficially, but fully and cheerfully to doe, for I assure you that I can doe nothing with more cheerfulness then to give my people a generall satisfaction : Wherefore, not offering to indeere my selfe to you in words (which indeed is not my way), I desire in the first place to settle that which concerns the religion and just liberties of this my native country, before I proceed to any other act.

This royal and memorable speech was deirly esteimed of the best, and (as his majestie desired) the parliament goes on day by day as in the acts of parliament it selfe largely propoerts. For first, there was read in the king's own audience the Act made anent the Oath to be given by every member of parliament, Act 5. Then follows the 6th Act, Anent Ratification of the Articles of Treatie, with a Commission from the commissioners of parliament, the Articles of the Large Treatie, ane Act of Oblivion, with certain other propositions and answers following the said 6th Act. Then followes diverse other triviall Acts. In the 21st Act, Sir Alexander Gibson is made clerk register in Sir John Hay his place, for following the king. In the 22nd Act, The election of Counsellors. In the 23rd Act, The election of Lords of Session. In the 33rd Act is contained the



out of other kingdomes received not full payment of their wages frae general Lefslie, whilk made them to cry out againft him. Allwayes ilk man went fundry gates, and fome went to the king, and gott good fervice of him hereafter. At this famen time, the town of Edinburgh gave the banket to the king, wher this generall Lefslie was held in great eftcem and honour before any of his Majeftie's fubjects ther, wherat many wondered.

Upon Saturday the 4th of September Mr. Andrew Cant came frae the General Affembly, holden at Edinburgh, home to Aberdein. He begane to thunder and cry out of the pulpit againft antecovenanters, papifts, and excommunicat perfones. He would not fuffer the people to pray when he prayed at fermon, but in their hearts to follow him, faying, his outward prayer was fufficient for all. He refufed to baptife bairnes, but after preaching or lectures. He difcharged reading of Scriptures or finging of Pfalms at lyke-waiks, whilk bred more debofhrie quietly, and prejudged the mafter of the fong fchool of his commoditie. Upon ane fasting day, he would not give the bleffing after foirnoon's fermon, but after afternoon's fermon for all. He cryed out againft the magiftrates of Aberdein, for makeing ftrangers burgeffes, and fpending the common good upon wyne, and other things fuperfluoufly.

There came ane letter to the prefbytrie of Aberdein, craveing folemne thanksgiving to God, as all the prefbyteries of Scotland had gotten the like ; whilk letter was read out of our pulpit in Old Aberdein, the 12th September, whereof the tenor followes :

Right Reverend and Beloved Bretherin.

Thefe times paff, many letters have been directed unto you, for keeping dayes of humiliation ; but now, (which is the mercy of God upon us in hearing and anfwering of our prayers) the feventh day of September approaching is agreed upon by the Commiffioners of the Treatie betuixt the two kingdomes, for keeping a folemne thanksgiving in all the kirks of his Majeftie's dominions, according to a particular article of the Treatie, wherin it is alfo agreed that all Declarations, Proclamations, Acts, Books, Lybels, and Pamphletts, that have been made and publifhed againft the loyalty and dutiefulnefs of his loyal fubjects of Scotland fhall be recalled, fuppreft, and forbidden in England and Ireland ; and that upon the day of thanksgiving the loyalty of his Majeftie's faid fubjects fhall be made known in all places, and particularly in the parifh churches of his faid dominions. This much we are commanded by the King and the Eftates of Parliament, and by the Commiffioners of the General Affembly with fpeid to make known unto you, that the moderators of the Prefbyteries may give advertifement to all the bretherin for intimateing the fame to the people, the Sabbath before, which will be the 5th of September ; and in caice thefe fhall not come tymeoufly to your hands for obferving that day, that the nixt Tuesday, after the Letter cometh to the Moderator of every Prefbytrie, be obferved. We have no caufe to doubt, but all that fear God and have given themfelves to obferve his wonderfull wayes with us thefe times paff, will goe cheirfully



at the commons, haveing their cornes in point of tynfell, and haveing fair weather, mightiely grudged. Lykeas many of the auditors hearing this letter and act of assemlly read out, bearing the covenanters to be good and loyall subjets, and whatsoever was written, said, or proclaimed on the contrair, to be recalled and suppressed, wherof ther were diverse and sundrie sett out against them; nevertheless now they are approven to be good subjects to the king, notwithstanding of their rebellious proceedings, and violent actions: admirable to the whole world. Thus, is his majestie counselled and overthrown. But here it is to be marked, that this day of thanksgiving was strictly kept, the weather being wonderful fair, and the poor countrie people rather wishing to have bein at home winning their cornes in such fair weather, nor so often to be brought in with the crafts and commons, both of burgh and land, sometimes for giving of thanks and sometimes for fasting upon work dayes, with abstinence from work; whereas some poor people liveing frae hand to mouth, fasted the day of thanks, because they durst not labour for their food. Thus, throw this covenant is both burgh and land holden alwayes under dayly vexation. And which is more to be noted, this day of thanksgiving being ane wonderfull fair day, fitt for harvest, wheron they are forced to sitt idle, thereafter ther was nothing but tempestuous raines whyle the 19th of October, at least whyle the 10th of October, continowing frae the 14th of September to that day, whilk was againe ane day of fast; wherby the peoples hearts were casten down, fearing the losse of their harvest throw this wicked weather.

About this time, we heard that the Emperor had offered peace to all the princes of Germany, except to the Paulsgrave or Count Palatyne, the King's sister's sone, who now was with him in Scotland. Wherupon his Majestie gave in ane Manifesto to the parliament for aid and forces to help his nevy to his estate againe. Allwayes, Count Palatyne gave the banket royall to his Majestie and his nobles in Edinburgh about the 14th September.

About the same time, the queen mother left England, and went over to Brussells in West Flanders. The English quitted her with good will, as suspect to be most seditious in thir troublesome times.

Wednesday before Michaelmas, 22nd September, Mr. Alexander Jaffray chosen provost of Aberdein for ane yeir to come, Mr. Thomas Gray, Mr. Mathew Lumfden, George Morison, and Mr. William Moir, baillies.

The laird of Drum continows sherriff be commission of Aberdein, for ane yeir; and Thomas Frazer of Strichan, sherriff of Inverness.



DIE SABBATI 16 JANUARIU, 1640.

"It is this day ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in the High Court of Parliament assembled, that the divine service be performed as it is appointed by the acts of Parliament of this realme, and all such as shall disturb that wholesome order shall be severely punished, according to the law, and the parsons, viccars, and curats in the severall parishes, shall forbear to introduce any rites or ceremonies that may give offence, otherwise than those which are established by the laws of the land."

And ane other of this present 9th of September, in these words :

"RESOLVED upon the question this ninth of September, 1641, That the above said Order shall be printed and published ;"—Defyreing that the Commons would joyne with them in publishing therof : Which being presented to the House of Commons, it was thought unseasonable at this time to urge the severe execution of the saids laws. Whereupon it was voted, that they did not consent to these Orders, or either of them. And they have thought fit to make this Declaration, that it may be understood that the last Order of the Lords was made with the consent only of eleven lords, and that nyne other lords then present did dissent from it. So that it may well be hoped when both Houses shall meet againe, that the good propositions and preparations in the House of Commons, for preventing the like greivances, and reforming the disorders and abuses in matters of religion, may be brought to perfection. Wherefor they expect that the Commons in this realme doe in the meantime quietly attend the reformation intended, without any tumultuous disturbance of the worship of God and peace of the kingdome.—"Resolved upon the question, that this Declaration shall be forthwith printed and published." FINIS.

*Edinburgh, Printed by Robert and James Brysons, 1641.*

This imprinted Orders of church alteration, comeing furth from the House of Commons in his majestie's absence, being on his journey towards our Scotts Parliament, quhill was answered by the Lords of the Upper House contrair to their expectation, as ye may see ; but the course of this Lower House drawing on our Scotts covenant and Scotts army to their behoofe, and overthrow of the prerogative royall, bred meikle sorrow, as ye may hereafter hear.

Now falls ther out ane excellent peice, as the report past. It happened the lord Ker, eldest son to the earle of Roxburgh, (ane brave spark and loyall subject to the king) to be fitting in company with the earle of Crawford and Sir James Hamilton, sone to umquhill Thomas earle of Haddington, in ane lodging in Edinburgh ; where this lord Ker alleadged the marquess of Hamilton was the instrument of all thir troubles, and desired the said Sir James to goe tell the marquess he said these words ; who refused to carry such message. The earle of Crawford, a loyall subject also to the king, hearing the speech, thought it was over good ane purpose to want ane bearer, (being of the same mind that Ker was of,) sayes, "I will carrie the message, provyded you give me



Provinciall Assembly; so that all the haill minifters of the haill parishes, and rulleing elder chofen out of the elders of ilk fession muft not be abfent frae this Provinciall Assembly, but keep perfonally and precifely there (health of body ferveing); but all and every minifter is not holden to keep every Generall Assembly, as is before noted. There came to this Provinciall Assembly alfo two commiffioners out of Murray.

James Murray clerk depute to the Generall Assembly had collected to him 20s. frae ilk minifter and ilk rulleing elder, not ufed before. Allwayes, by order of the Generall Assembly ilk Provinciall Assembly is holden to pay the famen in time comeing.

Doctor Scroggie came not to this Provinciall Assembly, as was ordered befor by the committee of the kirk at Edinburgh, but ftayed in Edinburgh, and writt his excufe; but the moderator and bretherin accepted not therof pleafantly. Allwayes, he wrought fo, that he had gifted to him, out of Rofs, eight chal- ders victuall dureing his lifetime, fince his kirk was taken frae him. Mr. Alexander Innes, minifter at Rothemay, his goodfone, and depofed frae his kirk, alfo Mr. Alexander Scroggie his fone depofed frae his regencie, as ye have heard before, ilk ane of them had gotten fome penfion frae the king.

Ilk minifter was ordained to give up ane roll of fuch papifts as was within his parish, except excommunicatt papifts, that none who had not fubfcrived the covenant fhould have the benefite of the communion; yet fee, Doctor Forbes and Doctor Leflie communicatt, who ftood ftill out, notwithstanding of this ordinance. No order was taken with planting ane profeffor in the faid Doctor Forbes' place, wherby the youth all this time wanted the benefite of learning. Sundrie other acts were made here at this Assembly, and fo upon Friday the 22nd of October ilk man went home.

Much about the 13th of October, ther fell out ane great ftur at Edinburgh (the king and parliament peaceably fitting) anent ane alleadged plott devyfed by the earle of Crawford, lieutenant collonell Steuart, crowner Cochran, and fome others, for takeing or killing the marquifs of Hamilton, the earle of Argyle, and earle of Lanerk, brother to the marquifs, as the cheiff instruments of all thir troubles. The king never feeing, or at leift miftrufing Hamilton's loyaltie, who had approven himfelfe a traitor to his king and gracious mafter, and that with great policie and greater fecrecie, who ever acquainted our covenanters of whatever his Majeftie fpoke, or wrote, or devyfed againft them, wherby they were putt on their guard before the king could act any purpofe; and, as was plainly fpoken, he did what he could to fortifie the cove-

ran, and lieutenant Stewart, were brought before them weil guarded ; they are examined and denyed all, as they who in end proved moft innocent of this gyfe. They are fent back ilk ane with his own guard to their own lodgings. There was alfo one captain William Stewart examined before this committee, who being deiply fworne made the Declaratione following :

Captain William Stewart his Relation, fworn upon his great oath, reveills the difcourfe made to him be lieutenant collonell Alexander Stewart, of the project of the arreifting, takeing or killing of the marques of Hamilton, earle of Argyle and earle of Lanerk. And howbeit the faid lieutenant collonell cannot altogether deny the difcourfes, yet he turnes the pofition in ane fuppoſition, which is meir forgerie and wreſting of the truth, for the reaſons following :

1ft. The lieutenant collonell knew that captain William Stewart is both nephew and ſone in law to the lord Ochilttrie, who (as he conceived) has a malecontent againſt the marques of Hamilton, and ſo a fitt ſubject to work upon for a miſcheiff hatched againſt the marques.

2nd. The lieutenant collonell ſent for the captain and urged him to goe drink, pretending buſineſs with him.

3rd. Removed his own man, craved (as the lieutenant collonell confeſſes) ſecrece, with the words *Under the Roſe*, and chapping of hands.

4th. The very ſtain of the lieutenant collonell his own Relation (as he had forged it) begins at a poſition, and goes at the firſt words from that to the marques his power, treaſon, and in end to the very platforme of the arreifting, takeing, or killing of the marques and Argyle, which he turnes into a ſuppoſition.

5th. It cannot be thought that the captain ſhould have intended this difcourſe, becauſe it is known, that the marques has been lately, and as yet profeſſes to be ane interceſſor at his majeſtie's hands for my lord Ochilttrie. 2nd. The lieutenant collonell makes the captain to have ſaid, that the marques, Argyle, Caſſells, the Chancellor and Lindſay are making a plott, or knowes of a plott ; and it is known to all, that Caſſells is his brother in law, and one whom he honours and ſerves. 3rd. The captain related the ſame difcourſe, immediately after the parting from Leith, collonell Stewart to lieutenant collonell Hurrie, and willed him to impart the ſame to generall Leſlie, and withall to goe and learn more, becauſe he was but *ſingularis teſtis*.

6th. All the parts of the plot related be captain Stewart are proven peice by peice in the depofitions taken. 1ft. The difcourſe of the government of the countrie be collonell Cochran's depofitione of Mr. Murray, and he has the ſame expreſſions of them. 2nd. Their power, in the ſame difcourſe, and their hindering the peace of the countrie, as alſo the lord Ogilvie in his difcourſe to him the ſaid Cochran. 3rd. There was ane ſtrange faction againſt them. This is ſein be the difcourſe had be Mr. Murray to Cochran, wher he ſayes, he was aſſured of the noblemen allmoſt all, &c., and be his other difcourſe of his regiment. 4th. That they would meit at the lord Crawford's lodging, and from that to goe to the private garden wher the lord Ammond was to meit them, &c. The moſt part of this may be ſein in Hurrie his depofition, and in the lieutenant collonell Stewart his own confeſſion, which he turnes in a ſuppoſition. 5th. The carrying of them to the ſhips confeſſed be ſuppoſition in lieutenant collonell Stewart's depofition to the cutting of their throats is proven by Cochran's depofition in the difcourſe betuixt him and Crawford, and is ſuppoſed in lieutenant collonell Stewart's depofition.

peace of Scotland be preserved, according to the Treatie and Articles agreed by his Majestie, and confirmed by act of parliament, of which they are bound to be careful, not only by publick faith in that Treatie, but likeways by the dutie they owe to his Majestie, and their kingdome; because they hold, it will be a great mein for preserveing religion, libertie, and peace in England, Ireland, and others his Majestie's dominions, and the union of all his loyall subjects, in mantaining the common good of all, will be a fure foundation of honour, greatnefs, and securitie to his Majestie's royal persone, crown, and dignitie; wherefore they have resolved to imploy their humble and faithfull advyce to his Majestie, the power and authoritie of parliament and of this kingdome, for suppressing all such, as by any conspiracie, practice, or other attempt, shall endeavour to disturb the peace of Scotland, and to infringe the Articles of the Treatie made betuixt the two kingdomes.

3rd. Ye shall likeways inform the King, that wheras order was given by his Majestie, with consent of parliament, for disbanding the garrisons of Carlisle and Berwick, the first part wherof is allreadie quickly disbanding, and all the horse and eight companyes of foot sent out of Berwick, and only five companyes remaining, which likeways should have bein discharged at or before the 15th of this moneth, if they had not bein stayed by his Majestie's command, signified by Mr. Theasaurer Veyne to Sir Michael Erlie lieutenantt governour, according to direction in that behalfe. And wheras, by order of parliament, six ships have bein sent for transporting his Majestie's munition, ordinance, and other provision in that town and in Holy Island, all which have bein very great charges to the commonwealth, the Commons now assembled in parliament have declared, that they intend to be at no farder charges for the long stay and intertainment of these men, or for the damage of the ships, if by occasion of this direction they did keep out longer than was agreed upon.

*Sic subscribitur.*

WILLIAM LENTHALL.

22nd October 1641.

This peice I coppied also, wherby may be perceived the earle of Crawford is specially pointed at in this buffieness, and as was reported, the committee appointed for trying this plott went on but slowly; and what matters came in voteing they would not voice publickly, according to our old Scotts forme, lest their voices might be reveilled, and turn to their own prejudice, but ilk ane did vote privately by billatis, wherby no man's voice might be knownen. A new forme here in Scotland; and as was thought, the flowness of this committee proceeded only of pollicie from Hamilton himselfe, and as was said, he feared to be accused of his enemies upon some matters, wherof he was doubtles guiltie, as favouring the countrie befor the king in all thir troubles; and in speciall, whyll as his majestie had given him orders to land four thousand souldiers at Aberdein or Cromartie, to the effect they might have joyned with the king's loyall subjects in the North to suppress the covenant, and to have debursed moneyes for levieing souldiers to that purpose, wher be the contrair he came to Forth, and there lay, spending and waisting the



but the session sat not downe, be reason of the fitting of the parliament, whyle the 4th of January 1642.

About this time, the Irishes takis advantage of the time, and fearing to be pressed there with our covenant, as is the Scotts, they begin to look about them and to brake loose, cheiffly the papists and natives of the land. They had provision out of Dunkirk and West Flanders, of ammunition, powder and ball, together with store of brave officers of fortune out of France, Germany, Sweden, Holland, West Flanders, and other countries, and had drawn to ane head, whereof Sir Philem O'Neil was cheiffe.

They set out ane Remonstrance tending thus :

I N. N. doe with firme faith beleive and protest all and singular the articles and points which the Catholicks and Roman church beleive and confels, and to my dyeing day will be God's grace mantaine and defend the same against all Sectaries, Jews, Atheists, and enemeis whatsoever, evin with the loss of life, estate, and goods.

2nd. I also, in my conscience, beleive and acknowledge King Charles to be my soveraigne Lord and King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland ; whose privileges, prerogatives, attributes regall due to his imperial crown and royal degnitie, I promise and vow to God, to mantaine and defend by God's grace against all ill affected persones, be they of what countrie or sect whatsoever, to the loss of life, estate, and goods.

3rd. I promise and vow lykeways to be true to my poor oppressed countrie the kingdome of Ireland, with loss of life, goods, and estate, and will endeavour to free it from the bondage and greivous government and oppressions under which it groanes by the means of evil officers and ministers of justice, contrair to his Majestie's most gracious intentions.

4th. I doe vow and promise to God to wrong no catholick, nor challenge any estate or lands, if so they be possessed of the samen before the plantation begane in the yeir 1610, or any lands possessed by them since then, so he or they bought the samen, or purchased it for money, or otherways.

5th. I further promise and vow to make no difference of, or disparitie between the meir Irish and them of the Pale, between the old Irish and the new Irish be they of what standing, calling, or qualitie whatsoever, so they be professors of the holy church, and maintainers of their countrie's liberties.

All these and every precedent article, I the said N. N. doe promise, vow, and swear to mantaine, and cause all others, over whom I shall have power, to mantaine and defend inviolable by God's grace. So God help those of his gospel. FINIS.—(Wanting dait or yeir.)

This declaration is spread every where, and comes to the king and parliament's ears of Scotland also.

It is said that the natives lap to armes, about 20,000 men, haveing brave leaders, and about 500 captaines, commanders, and officers of fortune, with ammunition, powder and ball, as formerly is spoken. To whom also joined the trained souldiers, whom the defunct deputie had drawn up in Ireland before

his decease, crying out for religion, laws, and liberties, and therewith entered in blood, killing, burning, and murdering of the protestants, Scotts and English, without mercy, robbing of their goods and lives, spairing neither man, woman nor child, as after ye shall hear. It is said, our Scotts lords offered their service against this rebellion; but the king answered, when he went home the parliament of England would take order therewith. Thus, throw occasion of the covenant is the king againe vexed with Ireland, besydes the commotions of England and Scotland, which took its beginning therfrae.

It is said, that the king had received ane letter from the earle of Montrose, (cannelly convoyed, himselfe waired in the castle of Edinburgh, as ye have heard) desiring privie conference of his majestie, wher he would shew matters concerning his honour, his person, his croun; whereat the king is astonished, and produced this letter, written to him secretly, before the parliament, publicly. Which being taken to consideration, the lords, for their own reasons, refused to grant any such secreit conference, but that Montrose should be heard in presence of his Majestie and ane committee appointed to that effect; who being brought in presence, and questioned upon his letter, (whilk he thought none knew but the king himselfe) did so cunningly carry himselfe in this perplexitie, that no ground or argument could be gathered frae his speeches, do what they could; and after their labour was lost, he is convoyed back againe to the castle of Edinburgh, there to remaine. See more hereafter.

It is here to be noted, that no mawes were sein within the lochs of New or Old Aberdeins, since the beginning of thir troubles and comeing of souldiers to Aberdeen, who before flocked and clekked in so great abundance, that it was pleasure to behold them flying above our heads, yea and some made use of their eggs and birds. In like manner few or no corbies sein in either Aberdeins, at the watersyde of Dee or Don, or shoar, where they wont to flock abundantly for salmond gouries.

Now the Parliament of Scotland is dayly fitting, and the Acts therof imprinted, whilk the reader may read; but mark this much, that the covenanters had all their desire, and those who followed the king simpliciter born down from honors, dignities, and places, and they, the covenanters had all and got all. The Confession of Faith, Articles of Treatie, and General Assembly ratified at large: Order taken anent election of Officers of state, Councillors and Sessioners, not acted before; see the 15th Act: The lord Loudon chosen Chancellor, Act 16: Robert earle of Roxburgh, Lord Privie Seal, who worthily

had it before ; William earle of Lanerk, the marques of Hamilton's brother, Secretarie, who had it before ; Sir Thomas Hope, Advocat, who had it before ; Sir James Carmichaell, Thesaurer Depute ; and Sir John Hamilton, Justice Clerk, Act 20 : Sir Alexander Gibson made Clerk Register in the place of Sir John Hay, who followed the king, Act 21 : The election of the Councillors, Act 22 : and election of the Lords of Session, Act 23. All this done in favours of the Covenanters themselves, their freinds and favourites. Then see the 33rd Act, anent James earle of Montrose, Archibald lord Naiper, Sir George Stirling of Keir, knight, and Sir Archibald Stewart of Blackhall, four of the incendiaries, how they are handled, the king declaring in the end of the said Act, that he will not prefer any of these persones to offices or places of court and state without consent of parliament, nor grant them access to his persone. Read in like manner the 34th Act, where order is given for charging John earle of Traquhair, Sir Robert Spotswood, Sir John Hay, Doctor Walter Balcanquhall, and Mr. John Maxwell pretended bishop of Ross, as plotters, to compare in manner and way sett down in the said Act. This is to be wondered at, the king be ane Act of oblivion and pacification made in the same parliament, dispenses with uptakeing of his own rents imployed against himselfe be the covenanters, Act 41. He dispenses with the troubles made against his majestie's command and proclamations ; he dispenses with the tyranny, oppression, plundering, and poynding of his good subjects. He dispenses with choiseing of ane president who was chosen before by himselfe, Act 50. Read the 68th Act, wher ye shall find a strange change of the king's thesaurer, for wher ther was before but one thesaurer and his depute, now be this parliament ther is made four, viz. John earle of Loudoun, Chancellor, Archibald earle of Argyle, William earle of Glencairne, John lord Lindsay, and Sir James Carmichaell is thesaurer depute. Their orders and many more greivous faults, and hurting of his majestie's royal prerogative his majestie buries in oblivion. And on the other fyde, our covenanters, to the admiration of the haill christian world, will grant no privilege of this Act to the king's faithfull subjects and followers ; but they must indure all pursute, vexation, and trouble, as if they were rebellious traitors. His majestie is forced to suffer his true servants borne down be his extream enemies, and could not gett them helped ; albeit he dispensis their faults with them, as is said, and at their desire casts down his good subjects, degraduats them of all honours, dignities, and places, and putts them under the censure and judgment of their mortall enemies, whereby some are wairded, some are plundered in their houses, estate,



and meins, in their horſe, nolt, cattell, ſilver cunzied and uncunzied, goods and gear, girnells, cornes and victuall; other ſome their ſtately caſtles, towers, orcheyards, yeards, and bigging, demolished and thrown to the ground, diſplenished, ruined, and made deſolate; other ſome flying the countrie for their lives, and in the mean time loſs their liveings and rents, to be intromitted with be their enemies the covenanters, their rouses, places, and offices filled up be the ſamen covenanters, and peaceably poſſeſſed be them: So that wher his good ſubjects looked for help and redreſs at his majeſtie's hands, be the clean contrair they are altogether diſſappointed, borne down, and diſgraced, and the covenanters are highly preferred and exalted to their minds; and looke, what they craved, the king is forced to yeild unto, and leaves his true ſubjects wracked in meanes and moyan, diſtreſſed, and under great miſerie, tyrannie, bloodſhed, and oppreſſion, and ilk ane to doe for himſelfe.

The earle Marifchall amongſt the reſt, gatt frae the king ane fyftein years tack of the cuſtomes of Aberdein and Banff, being for ane debt oweing be umquhile King James to his goodfire George earle Marifchall, for home bringing of Queen Anne out of Denmark. Marifchall (a prime covenanter) having gotten this tack, fetts the ſame cuſtomes in backſett to ſome weill affected burgeſſes of Aberdein, for yeirly payment of twelve thouſand and five hundred merks, whilk farr exceeded the tack duetie uplifted before, throw invy and malice of their own neighbours, as was thought. Surely thir tackſmen had no other intention, but to have payed the tack duetie; and if any thing was over, the ſuperplus to be employed, peice and peice, for frieing of the town of their debt contracted in thir troubles, above 40,000 lib., as is ſaid, at the leaſt for helping to pay the annuall rents therof, and to have made no commoditie to themſelves, nor to handle the neighbour tradefmen rigorouſly by receiving of their cuſtomes; but this good purpoſe maliciously was croſſed be Patrick Leſlie, late provost, as ye may hereafter hear.

There were fundrie penſions and gifts granted, beſydes the biſhops' lands throw all Scotland diſponed here and there; amongſt the reſt the biſhop's rents of Aberdein were diſponed to the colledges of both Aberdeins, the two part to the King's Colledge, and third part to Colledge Marifchall. The biſhop's houſe, manſe, yeard, and waird, Doctor Guild principall of the King's Colledge had gifted to himſelfe. The rents of this biſhoprick eſtimate about 8000 merks, accidents and all.

The earle of Argyle made marquels of Argyle, the lord Loudoun made earle of Loudoun, the lord Lindſay made earle of Lindſay, general Leſlie made earle

of Leven, constabule of the castle of Edinburgh, by which he had yearly 40 chalders of wheat and bear, and who also had for his good service an hundred thousand merks granted to him. There were diverse other knights made, and many pensions granted, Ratifications, Protestations pro et contra, whilk I referr to the reading of the Table of the printed and not imprinted Acts of Parliament.

It was also statute, that an Committee of parliament should constantly sitt at Edinburgh, for ordering of what could not be overtaken at this time, and for examination and tryeing of the five incendiaries formerly spoken, and to cloise that process before the first of March, als weill against them as against the plotters. See Acts 33 and 34, and last part therof.

Thir things and many others thus ordered, upon Wednesday the 17th of November, the king, with his estates, rode the parliament in goodly manner; the crown was carried by the marquess of Argyle in absence of the marquess of Douglas, the scepter by the earle of Sutherland, and the sword by the earle of Marr. The marquess of Douglas came not to this parliament of all. The marquess of Huntly came about the 28th of August, as is before noted; but came not near the parliament, but attended the king to and from the tolbuith, yet now he rydes in his own place, and the king convoyed to his own palace of Holyroodhouse, wher he frankly gives the nobility the banquet in royall and mirrie maner; the castle salutes the king at this supper, with 32 shott of great ordinance. The same time, the earle of Montrose, the lord Naiper, the laird of Keir, the laird of Blackhall, four of the five alleadged incendiaries, Sir Robert Spotswood president, Sir John Hay clerk register, upon caution are sett to libertie out of the castle of Edinburgh. The earle of Crawford, crowner Cochran, and crowner Stewart, are upon caution sett to libertie out of the baillie's house without more hearing. The sometime bishop of Murray upon caution is sett to libertie out of the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and he goes to Angus, wher, with his brother Guthrie, minister at Arbirlet, in Guthrie, and Aberbrothick, now and then he quietly remains, and never came back to Spynie againe. See more of him hereafter.

Upon Thursday the 18 of November, the king goes to coach, haveing in his company his own sister's sone the Paulsgrave or count Palatine of Rhine, the duke of Lennox, the marquess of Hamilton, the earle of Morton, with some few company; fundries of the nobles, barrons, and burgeses took their leive; other some convoyed him frae the town, amongst whom was the marquess of Huntly, and the castle againe gives his majestie a good night of 32 shott, and

to his posts heartily to Seaton, wher he breakfast, leaveing all things so foundly titted both in kirk and pollicie, as they themselves could devyse; and his majestie returned hail and found back againe to London, upon Thursday 25 of November, wher he was wellicomed of his queen, nobles, and cite of London, banquetted and richly propyned, in respect of their gladness, mirth, and joy made by the maior, citizens and bargeffes, aldermen and companies of London. He with his queen, nobles, and others, were banquetted by the city in Guildhall, and thereafter propyned with 20,000 lib. Sterling in one fair cup of gold, and 5000 lib. Sterling in one golden batten given to the queen. thereafter he is conveyed to his own pallace of Whytehall.

Upon Thursday the 24th of November, the earle of Rothes' corps was buried at the kirk of Leith.

The king this year followed to the English parliament frae the estates of Scotland, byre commissioners, 3 for the nobles, 3 for the barons, and 3 for the burgesses.

Munro's regiment standing still, Cochran's regiment (suppose himselfe and his commanders calbeared) standing still about Leith and Edinburgh, and in the countree, and the lord Sinclair's regiment standing still in Aberdeen, about the garrisons of Carle and Berwick were disbanded, under pretext of wanting pay: but the countree was spoiled, saying, thir three regiments were kept in case of any disorder, the king being removed; allwayes, as last they were all removed, as ye may see hereafter.

The Decree pronounced against the laird Hauld, is the instance of the laird Prior and laird Leisde upon 15,500 merks, is raised in this parliament, and Hauld made Protestation against the same. See the table of the imprisoned and not answered fees.

The marquess of Hunay rode with the king to Berwick. Wyne took his leave. He saw his mother the lady Dowager of Hunay. Wyne returned back againe to Edinburgh. As now the lord Argyre still remaining in England, he came home with the marquess of Argyre, and waitted to him, at this time making known the overtures of Buckingham and Bolingbroke for his relief of his two daughters under-gone, as ye may see before, viz. to the earle of Perth with lady Anna his eldest daughter of 30,000 lib., and to the lord Seaton married with lady Henrietta his second daughter of 40,000 merks, and for lady Jean's under-gone married to the earle of Huntington of 20,000 lib. as was reported. This last marriage was made by Argyre in absence of the marquess of Hunay, as ye may see before. And whyne the earle of Argyre just in



leiffe of this cautionrie, and of some other debts befyde, he, to posses the lands, uplifted and received the mailles and dewties therof, whilk tended greatly to the marques's prejudice, as ye may see hereafter. Look to the marques's burdenings befydes.

About the 6th of December doctor Scroggie came backe frae Edinburgh to New Aberdein, where he carried quietly.

General Ruthven, earle of Etrick, for not giveing over the castle of Edinburgh being forfault, is at this parliament againe restored, as ye may read amongst the not imprinted Acts.

The estates haveing gotten all their wills, they at last would grant ane favour to the king, whilk was, that the haille incendiaries and plotters being tryed according to the Scotts lawes, that then his majestie should be judge to the conviction or absolution. See the 33rd and 34th Acts of parliament made theranent. The king haveing gotten this favour be written Acts of parliament, the earle of Traquair, after his majestie's depairture, came frae Holy Island home to Scotland, and baid tryalls before the committee of parliament, as ye may see hereafter.

Sunday the 12 of December ane fast keeped in both Aberdeins for the troubles in Ireland betuixt the papists and protestants. Doctor Guild preached here, and brought in a new forme, which is but the ringing of one bell that day to afternoon's fermone.

Sir Paul Meinzie of Kinmundie, late provest of Aberdein depairted this life in his own house in Aberdein, upon Saturday the 18th of December, and was honourably buried upon Munday thereafter.

Ye heard before anent the customes of Aberdein and Banff. Patrick Leslie, late provest, invyes the toun of Aberdein's good proceedings, and strives against it, drawing Sir William Dick, provest of Edinburgh, to his opinion, who is so stedable by furnishing moneyes in this good cause to the estates, that hardly could they doe any thing but him; lykeas they had given ane sett of the king's customes throw all Scotland to him (except the customes of Aberdein and Banff) for payment of his debts. This Sir William Dick sayes, he could not want the customes of Aberdein and Banff more nor the rest. Answered, the earle Marischall had gotten them allreadie. He said, he would pay Marischall his debt. Whereupon the Estates tryes Marischall. He said he could not now take his sounes, because he had allreadie sett in sub tack these customes of Aberdein and Banff to the town of Aberdein, frae the whilk he could not fly, but would byde be his tack, and not dispone the samen to Sir

William Dick. The committee of estates of parliament travells betuixt them for agrieance ; but no feteing, because it was thought if Sir William Dick had gotten the tack, he would have sett the famen to Patrick Leslie, as indeed in end it proved. See more of this purpose.

The earle of Traquhair all this tyme of parliament being about Holy Island, never daring for fear of his life to come to Scotland, (notwithstanding his freinds and great grandour carried before) hearing how matters went, and that the absolution or conviction of incendiaries and plotters was referred to the king, and that himselfe was returned to England, as ye heard before, taking hold of this Act, he comes home from Holy Island to Edinburgh, fettes caution to compear as the rest did, and abyde all tryalls which was fitting.

Mr. John Row, schoolmaster at Saint Johnston, be convoy of Mr. Andrew Cant is brought to Aberdein, wher he baid his tryalls, being but ane young man, and therafter was admitted minifter at Aberdein.

Mr. John Ofwall minifter at [Pencaitland] was, by order of the Generall Assembly, appointed to be translated therfrae to Aberdein, wher he also came with his wife and famillie, to serve as ane minifter. Thir minifters, with the said Mr. Andrew Cant, came not be the toun's feiking, or frie election, as they were wont to doe, but imposed upon them be assemblies one way, and be moyan another way, irresistably, and whilk they durst not disobey, by old use and wont.

Friday the 25 of December, of old called Yool-day, and wheron preachings, and praifes, and thanksgiving was given to God in remembrance of the birth of our blessed Saviour, and therwith freinds and neighbours made mirrie with others, and had good cheir : now this day no such preachings nor such meetings with mirrieness, walking up and down ; but contrair, this day commanded to be keeped as ane work-day, ilk burges to keep his buith, ilk craftsman his wark, feasting and idlesett forbidden out of pulpitts. Consistorie had no vaccance at this Yool, but had litle adoe. The people wes otherwayes inclyned, but durst not disobey ; yet litle merchandise wes sold, and also litle work wrought on this day in either Aberdeins. The colliginers and other scholers keep the schools against their wills this day, but the colliginers gatt the play upon the 27th of December to the 3rd of January, and the gramariers to the 10th of Januar.

Upon the same Yool-day the lord Gordon came to George Middleton's in Old Aberdein, wher he attended the marquess' coming, who shortly followed, and upon the first of January 1642, he with a few company came to Aber-

lein, and lodged in Mr. Alexander Reid's house. He was not in this country since the 13th of April 1639, that he went south with the earl of Montrose. Upon the morne being Sunday, he came over to the Old Town, heard devotion before and afternoon, dined with the laird of Cluny, and after afternoon's sermon he returned back to his own lodging, and both he and his sone, within two days, rydes to Strathbogie. See more hereafter.

Ye heard before, of the king's welcome home to England, the parliament still fitting ther whyle as he is heir in Scotland. His majestie now keeps their parliament like a most gracious prince, wher they urge him to condescend to many Acts, to his great discontentment, such as, the taking away the voices of bishops, and removing the court of the star chamber. He took away the the commiffioun; he condescends to ane trienniall parliament, never heard of before; he relinquishes all title of imposing upon merchandise; he granted to ane pressing of souldiers, and a continuation to the parliament of a large time to sitt, not ordinar; he quitted tunage and pondage, two of the most gainefull customes belonging to his crown; he discharged them of ship-moneys and ammunition, which the country bestowed upon his royall ships and their mentinance, with diverse other liberties, as ye have sett down in his Majestie's Declaration to both houses of parliament hereafter mentioned. Thus, is this good king compelled to yeild unto such ordinances as his royall predecessors never did grant, hoping still to gett their furderance and assistance to subdew our Scotts covenant, and beat back our army from Newcastle; but herein was he much deceived, they never minding any such matter, but craftiely drew us in armes, wherby they might gett ane parliament indicted to bear down bishops and church government, as was secretly covenanted betuixt us and them, and to clip the king's winges of his own royall prerogative; so that in place of raising of armes against us, our army was weill intertained upon their expensfis dureing their abode in England, as ye have before. And by their Draught, we disbanded our army first, the king nixt, by a Treatie of Peace; then in face of parliament we got all our desires in church and pollicie that we could crave. The king thinking to have settled us in peace, went back to his English parliament, who laboured still to have the same sort of church government and politique government frae his majestie whether he would or not, and to have the samen also established in Ireland, to the king's great greiffe, as ye may see hereafter.

Ye heard before, how John Leith of Harthill is wairded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh for ane light cause, and how he is sett to free waird. Patrick Leslie,



his mortall enemy, and proveſt of Aberdein, getts him wairded againſt cauſe he would not ſett caution that the burgh of Aberdein ſhould be harſſed and ſkaithleſſe of him, under the paine of forfaultrie of his eſtate, which he would not nor could not doe, and ſo he remained faſt.

About this time Father Philip, the Queen's cheiffe confeſſor, was taken at London and wairded, to her great greiffe, and againſt the priviledge of contract of marriage, as was ſaid.



## VARIOUS READINGS.

---

*The first Reading from the Forbes and Troup MSS., the second from the Skene MS.*

P. 3, l. 4,	Some capitall poynts	four capitall poyntis
5, 14,	but farder punifhment.	but forder punitioun.
6, 28,	Colonel Ivat	Collein Ivat
7, 19,	the kirk of Gairtly,	the kirk of Garntallie,
8, 4,	John Toafch	John Toshea
9, 30,	George Dallas.	George Dollas.
37,	George Dallas.	George Dollas.
11, 1,	frae the Bog, be Garioch,	fra the Bog, be chareot
9,	and there juditioufly	and thair ingenuoullie
13, 2,	and his daughters;	and hir dochters;
4,	Andrew Haddingtoun's,	Andrew Hammiltoun's,
16, 5,	midled with the gift,	mellit with the gift,
9,	Upper Bow,	Over Boll,
11,	black velvet breitchies	blak velvot breikis,
15,	Upper Bow,	Over Boll,
20,	At the trone,	At the Throne,
33,	imbrodered work	imboffit wark
17, 18,	preached	taucht
28,	was remarked,	is markit,
18, 35,	within thir rails,	within thir ravellis,
19, 1,	runeing.	ryning and partifanis in thair handis.
25, 17,	whilk affrighted the rest of the lowns	quhilk effrayit the rest of the lymmaris
35,	At the Michaelmas,	At this Michaelmas,
26, 34,	<i>for</i> The goe summer, Matchleffe fair <i>read</i>	The goe summer matchleffe fair
35,	July flowers	Jonet flouris
27, 2,	Gordon of Carowin,	Gordoun of Curridoun,
29, 5,	met and devyfed.	met and tryffit.
16,	ifle in Kinnedward.	Iyll of Kineddour.
33,	to Culquoholy,	to Culquohe,
30, 20,	not being used to fuch lodgeing.	that wes not unfit with sic lodging.
37,	with all his sleight	with all his strenth
31, 6,	gives the cry, and Robert	gives the cry and follouis, Robert
20,	Sir Adam of Park,	Sir Adam Gordoun of Park,
32, 26,	in Scotland,	in Elgyn,
33, 7,	frae the Bog to Strabogie,	fra Strathbogie to the Bog,

P. 35, l. 15,	baillie of the Enzie house	ballie of the Enzeis house,
37, 34,	the famen heretable to	the famen heretable but reverfioun to
38, 11,	one out of the house of Huntlie discre-	cum and out of the hous of Huntlie
	dited.	discendit.
38, 29,	John Gordon <i>alias</i> Swankie,	with Alexander Gordon <i>alias</i> Swankie,
39, 9,	John Gordon	Alexander Gordon
	15, John Gordon	Alexander Gordon
	19, The Marques' page gott	The marques' page Alexander Gordon gat
39, 29,	was continowed	was this yeir continowed
40, 4,	Sir Paul Menzies	Robert Johnstoun
	11, his entering,	his incuming,
	23, was proven	wes confessit
42, 21,	Catholick	Catholick, in the famen lodging,
43, 32,	the wynd	the fubchantouris wynd
44, 9,	to 44s. ;	to xlijs. iiij d. ;
	25, two trim children	tuo twin children
	36, Upon the day,	Upon the forsaide day,
49, 35,	fad revelations	fum revelationis
50 5,	and has another	and held another
51, 9,	of watter,	of weites,
	13, that no ship could go out,	that no ship nor crear would go out,
25,	ships nor crews	ships nor crearis
<i>N.B.—At the end of 1637, in the MSS., the last paragraph of 1636 is repeat-</i>		
<i>ed, viz. In this moneth of December Williame erll of Erroll depairted this lyf,</i>		
<i>leaving ane sone behind him called Gilbert, his ladie followit him thortlie; but he</i>		
<i>left ane fore distreffit estait, overburdenit with debt.</i>		
53, 27,	reader's dask,	reader's deas,
54, 12,	any covenant.	any covenant thay craveit.
55, 13,	first day	sext day
	26, Commiffioner gave answer,	Commiffioneris grace anfuerit,
56, 16,	where the was	where the Marques wes
	27, Castlehill of New Aberdein.	Castell-hill.
57, 7,	education and weill brought up, with	eruditoun and weill brocht wp.
	him.	
	26, confects	comfetis
58, 18,	Banchorie Ternan :	Banchorie Trinitie :
	35, Cant ;	<i>wanting</i>
59, 16,	the laird of Corfe	the laird of Corfe profeffor
61, 25,	and made usefells.	and unusefull.
	37, was also ane packet [of] letters,	wes also packed letteris,
65, 2,	to remeid	to renunce
72, 31,	and appealed	and maide appellatioun
74, 12,	putt off the croce	put af of the cros
75, 7,	their doctors and minifters	thair doctors constancey
	12, this survey.	this story.
76, 19,	which were referved to	referrit to
77, 21,	which was but short citation, many	which wes short citatioun aganes many
23,	conveined in Glasgou.	conveined in Glasgou the Covenantaris
		bodin in feir of warr.
25,	The most eminent	The most auncient



- P. 78, l. 1, and they fell to chuse ane moderator :  
 82, 8, degradat,  
 84, 7, disfolveing of the assemblie,  
 10, burrows in the north ;  
 85, 6, counsell glaidly subscrivit  
 18, Gilliroy's death :  
 87, 13, and others of Scotland,  
 87, 15, that needed reformation,  
 88, 11, ball, muskets,  
 89, 31, charged their cart peices,  
 90, 31, the Marques harkned not therunto,  
 91, 19, was fore disappointed  
 92, 31, ball, and other necessaries,  
 34, haill armes &c. ;  
 93, 7, forced patientlie to suffer  
 8, his great grief  
 13, buff coats,  
 95, 3, in ane speciall manner  
 96, 20, seditious pamphlette  
 25, the English preachers  
 33, how he was abused,  
 97, 33, makeing great preparations  
 37, upon the morrow, being Sunday,  
 99, 31, horse picks,  
 100, 7, for ilk pik 98s.  
 19, Thomas Cargill's house  
 25, Lord Gordon,  
 30, 15 days' provision.  
 101, 22, entirely,  
 102, 10, the Marques went to horse  
 17, he rydes forward to Inverurie,  
 28, and would not be refist.  
 104, 15, after going to the King with letters,  
 in the coming home again  
 22, Laird of Glendyaik,  
 27, and disfolveing his army  
 106, 6, Dr. Guild returned home frae Hol-  
 land.  
 27, giveing advyce  
 107, 26, with ane carabine  
 33, this motto,  
 108, 1, be advyse  
 8, The Covenanters' Ribbin. But the  
 Lord Gordoun  
 25, with ane servitt on their knee,  
 109, 33, she was restorit back her own keyes,  
 110, 10, his house unspolizied,  
 111, 31, and diverse of the ministrie  
 112, 3, referreing the rest to the provinciall  
 assemblie,  
 and then fell upon ane moderator :  
 degradat,  
 discharging the assemblie,  
 borrowis north ;  
 counsell who had glaidlie subscrivit  
 Gilleroy thair freindis death :  
 and others,  
 that merit reformatioun,  
 ball in gryte aboundans for muskat,  
 clengit thair cairt peices,  
 the Marques harkned thairunto,  
 wes far disappointit  
 ball, trunkis and uther necessaries,  
 haill armes and trunkis ;  
 forsit to suffer  
 his gryit hurt  
 buffill cotis,  
 in a peciabil manner  
 seditious pasquillis  
 thrie English preicheris  
 how he wes unfit,  
 making gryte expenssis  
 upon the nixt Sunday,  
 horse peices,  
 for ilk pik of 48s.  
 Thomas Carnigillis house  
 Lord Gordon and Badzenocht,  
 15 dayis lone.  
 alluterlie,  
 the Marques lap on  
 he rydes fordward to Innerurie, and flittis  
 and removes out of Aberdein,  
 and nicht not be refist,  
 ather going to the King with letteris, or  
 cuming fra him  
 Laird of Glenegask,  
 and deserting his army  
 Doctor Goold returnit home from Hol-  
 land, and the rest from England.  
 giving thair advyffis  
 whairof he had ane carrabin  
 this motto drawin in letteris,  
 be devys  
 the Covenanters' Ribbin ; becaus the  
 Lord Gordoun  
 upone ane servit on thair knie,  
 scho was restorit back to hir awin keyis,  
 his housis onspolzeit  
 divers of the ministrie of the diocis  
 referring the rest to this provinciall af-  
 semblie,

P. 112, l. 34,	without whom he could doe nothing, and so had their advyce ; and the general returned back to the camp.	and the generall returnit bak to the camp without whome he could do nothing, and so had their advyse.
113, 20,	plundering of their houses and goods,	plundering of their goodis,
114, 9,	to goe and live	to goe some and leive
15,	and lived royally	and leivit lustellie
24,	was sold very cheap,	was sold good cheap,
115, 27,	he payed dear for all.	he payed for all.
118, 9,	he made application	he maid appellatioun
22,	out of the bounds of Drum,	out the boundis of Straquhan, Drum,
121, 2,	troublers and oppressors	troubleris, forneris and oppressouris
11,	thir frivolous petitions and demands,	thir frivolus petitionis,
122, 28,	the trumpeters	the trumpettis
123, 10,	forced to submitt,	forfit to suffer,
14,	ane provincially synod or assemblie	ane provincially assemblie
20,	whyll the next synod,	whill the next sub-synod,
125, 5,	freinds, and souldiers	freindis and followeris
15,	wae and fore hearts,	wirie and forie hairtis,
22,	1500 men.	1600 men.
30,	two barrells full of powder,	two bahoums full of pulder,
128, 15,	duties, and dignities ;	rentis and digneteis ;
129, 6,	as can never be made appear honour- able	as can never be maid to ane Peer ho- norabill
130, 3,	her father died not yet.	hir father went not yet.
131, 3,	the covenant.	the countrie covenant.
22,	Towie Barclay,	Tolly Barclay,
132, 37,	his majestie's subjects	his majesteis good subjectis
133, 18,	Pitligoe's men,	Pitligo his men tennentis and servandis,
134, 16,	feared the commons.	fleyit the commouns.
136, 21,	scarce gave them presence, the one being in manner a peasant, and	scars gat presens, the ane being the ma- ner of ane Pleasant,
139, 26,	lodgings and plenishing therof !	booldinges and plenishing thair of !
140, 23,	and were upon their journey	the town of Elgin, being upone thair journey
29,	within two miles of others.	within thrie myllis to utheris.
141, 2,	rascall souldiers,	renegat soldiouris,
26,	killed and slaine	fellit and slayne
142, 14,	Mr Thomas Lesly's house,	Mr Thomas Lilleis house,
17,	Mr Thomas Lesly's house	Mr Thomas Lilleis house
143, 18,	and that letters were sent be	and red letteris sent be
144, 31,	300 hielandmen	200 hieland men
145, 5,	privie expences.	privy reffones.
18,	Drumock,	Dalmaock,
150, 32,	affluence of men and moneyes	affluens of men and money
152, 22,	had stiled his cartowes	had stentit his cartowis
155, 2,	their sure and readie fyre.	thair service and reddie fyre.
162, 1,	comissioners of these	choise of suche commissiouners
163, 9,	ane certane way of justice	ane ordiner way of justice
21,	for and put in, not by many of, read and	put in not [i. e. note] by many of
165, 7,	payment of ductie.	payment of annuallrent.
166, 23,	they were undone and oppressit	thay war down and oppressit

# VARIOUS READINGS.

v

P. 171, l. 19, thir troublesome times,  
 176, 11, obtained the same, and being now 90  
       warr ships strong,  
       20, Caitz, and the 5th by Hendalk Cor-  
       nelitz.  
       33, to run themselves aground,  
       35, 12 grounded, 1 shot  
 177, 6, The vice-admiral of Sicily,  
       18, their ships and galleons ruined  
 178, 19, the 28th of November  
 179, 6, he is gott to be canonist,  
 181, 25, one of the king's yachts  
 187, 28, Thomas Cuck,  
 190, 7, beginneris and carriers on of this re-  
       formation  
 193, 11, begane to their fortifications,  
 196, 34, unpublished, contrary to the king's  
       desire.  
 201, 21, the 15th of Aprile,  
       33, carefully they did.  
 208, 15, The minister of their own army  
 211, 12, Mr. John Gordon minister of Brasa,  
 217, 7, Clangreigor out of Brae of Atholl,  
       Brae of Marr,  
       29, sent furth fourtie eight cheiff men  
       36, brunt McDonald's house of Keppoch,  
 219, 4, subscribe themselves  
       28, valued and stented,  
 220, 10, spulzied what they could get or lift  
       out easie;  
 221, 7, he had promised; but  
 224, 9, He also plundered both barron, gen-  
       tleman,  
       26, this committee was holden,  
 227, 2, with the fouldiers fed in the toune.  
       15, goes back with his company to the  
       Mearns.  
 228, 31, to the Commissioners,  
 229, 29, upon his own expensis,  
 230, 11, Thus they opprest Old Aberdein, by  
 232, 30, the better quartering, becaufe  
 234, 19, ane rott of muskattiers  
 235, 12, The crucifix on the New Town closed  
       up,  
 236, 19, pitiefully opprest, and

thir tumultuous tymes,  
 obtenit ane reddy supplie of 90 warr  
       schippis,  
 Caitis, the 5 by Hendalk Cornelisse.  
 to run themselves a land,  
 12 grounded and wes shot  
 the vice-admirall of Selicia,  
 the schippis and gallionis ruined  
 the 26 of November  
 he is quyt to be canonist,  
 ane of the kingis whelpis  
 Thomas Buk,  
 traittouris and beginneris of this refor-  
       mation  
 began agane to their fortificationis,  
 onpublihit according to the kingis de-  
       sire.  
 the 13 of Aprile,  
 craftelly thay did.  
 The ministeris of thair awen army  
 Mr John Rofs minister at Brasa,  
 Clangregour, out of Atholl, Bray of  
       Mar,  
 sent for fuirty aucht cheif men  
 brynt McRonaldis house of Keppache  
 submit them selfis  
 valourit and stentit,  
 spolzzeit what thay could get or left put  
       afyde;  
 he had promesit. Haddoche wes also  
 fynit in 2000 merkis; bot  
 He also plunderit the ground, barron,  
 gentilmen,  
 this committee held be the same per-  
       sones,  
 with their foldiours besydis fed in the  
 toune.  
 goes bak.  
 to the Commisfaires,  
 upone his owne expensis to Edinbrughe,  
 Thus thay did, by  
 the better quartering; so Monrois fol-  
       diouris removit and Forbes' cam in to  
       their quarteris, becaus  
 ane rate of muskiteiris  
 The crucifix on the Newtown cross  
 cloiffit wp,  
 pitifullie opprest, as becum good Co-  
       venanteris now of the new, and



- |                |   |  |
|----------------|---|--|
| P. 236, l. 25, | Dowhaugh.   | Dahauche.  |
| 237, 22,       | in Marischall's custody   | in Marischallis company  |
| 250, 6,        | citizens,   | citinaris,   |
| 252, 12,       | other officers,   | wnder officiaris,  |
| 31,            | Which rout  | Whiche difrout   |
| 254, 21,       | English garrifon iffueing out of Berwick,   | English iffuing out of Berwick,  |
| 32,            | frae Bartholomew Fair with  | fra Bartholomew Fair to Old Aberdein with  |
| 255, 23,       | to Stonehaven.  | to Stonehyve.  |
| 257, 29,       | is moft politickly ftayed and ftoped  | moft politiquellie is ftayed ftap and ftap   |
| 259, 27,       | Francis Bedford, William Hartford, Ro. Effex, Warwick, Rutland, Exceter, Earl of Bristol, Mulgrave, Say and Seal, Ed. Howard, Bul- lingbrook, Mandevile, Brook, Pa- get, and many others. | Frances Bedford, Hairtfoord, Effex, Warwick, Rutland, Exceter, Mont- grave, Say and Seall, Mandivill, Ed- uard Houard, Robert Brook, and many othis. |
| 262, 14,       | 2000 pairs of fhoes   | 20000 pair of fhois  |
| 16,            | 2000 fute of apparell,  | 20000 foot of apparrell,   |
| 17,            | 2000 farkes.  | 20000 farkes.  |
| 28,            | cloaths, coatt and breitches are made up and shipped  | clothis made wp in cot and breikis wes all fchippit  |
| 264, 15,       | to the fureous lofs of Aberdein.  | to the furdurans of the lois of Aberdein.  |
| 265, 19,       | hearing of their intended voyage,   | heiring of thair voage,  |
| 267, 16,       | Robert Gordon his fervitor.   | Robert Gordoun.  |
| 270, 4,        | for Sherriffs,  | for Foreftis,  |
| 27,            | after forenoon's fermon,  | after afternone's fermon,  |
| 30,            | challenged Haddo daily,   | challengit be cartallis daylie Haddoche,   |
| 37,            | the king's leidges.   | the kinges leiges his foldiouris.  |
| 271, 5,        | Wardhoufe   | Wardes   |
| 272, 18,       | to outreack fouldiers,  | to outreache foldiouris,   |
| 275, 15,       | provisions were daily pyked   | purffis wes daylie pykit   |
| 284, 32,       | committed to the Tower;   | committed;   |
| 285, 5,        | The grammarians had 20 dayes play.  | The gramariaris not the les had 20 dayis play,   |
| 34,            | Committee of Eftates,   | Committee of Eftaites at Edinburghe,   |
| 286, 30,       | any furdur to bring   | and forboor to bring   |
| 287, 19,       | troublesome in drink.   | troublesom out of drink.   |
| 288, 30,       | Farquharfone of Invercauld,   | Farquharfone of Innergaldy,  |
| 290, 12,       | preaching penitentiall fermons,   | teiching penitentiallie,   |
| 293, 34,       | juftice is to be done.  | juftice to be done quiklie.  |
| 294, 28,       | Concerning remaneing of Offenders and Debtors in each of the king- domes.   | Concerning remaneing of Offendouris and Debitouris in ather of the king- domes.  |
| 29,            | Concerning the extracting of De- creets   | Concerning the executeing of the De- creites   |
| 296, 9,        | overthrow of both their designs which they had prefently in hand.   | overthrow of thair designs they had both brocht, and wes prefentlie in hand.   |
| 302, 6,        | for ilk trouper,  | for ilk troupe,  |
| 41,            | our king's eldeft daughter Mary,  | our kinges eldeft dochter lady Mary,   |

# VARIOUS READINGS.

vii

P. 303, L. 6,	the duke of York, and all the king's children,	the duke of York, the kingis children,
13,	as being inferior to the marriages of the kings daughters' of England,	inferior to the marriages of England,
20,	as ye may after hear in the sequel of these notes, against their devilish devices.	against their devilish devyces, as efter ye may heir.
34,	our new allies	our new allya
310, 31,	Then his Chaplane put the book	Then his Cheplane kift the buke
311, 33,	His corps by litter were carried	His corps by licens was careit
321, 3,	given full consent	gevin full content
29,	by whose moyan	by whose money
322, 3,	the famen Actis	the fame imprintit Actis.
18,	to this place.	to his place.
323, 18,	for the poet Davenant, <i>read</i> the poet Davenet	
21,	William Lord Yeoman,	Williame Lad, yeoman,
328, 18,	honourable lady is putt at	honorable princes is put at
25,	with many yeards,	with mony worldlie yairdis,
329, 32,	are now strictly kepted,	are more strictlie keipit,
330, 18,	Mr John Harvie	Mr James Hervie
33,	made commiffioner	gynit commiffioner
333, 32,	against the earle	anent the erll
334, 23,	and that, uniformly, both in religion and church government should	and that uniformetie, both in religion and church government, should
339, 2,	to cry out against him.	to cry out against thame.
341, 22,	this wicked weather.	this wicked weitis.
345, 3,	this Provinciall Affembly,	ilk Provinciall Affemblic,

















Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 014 941 889

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA  
94305



